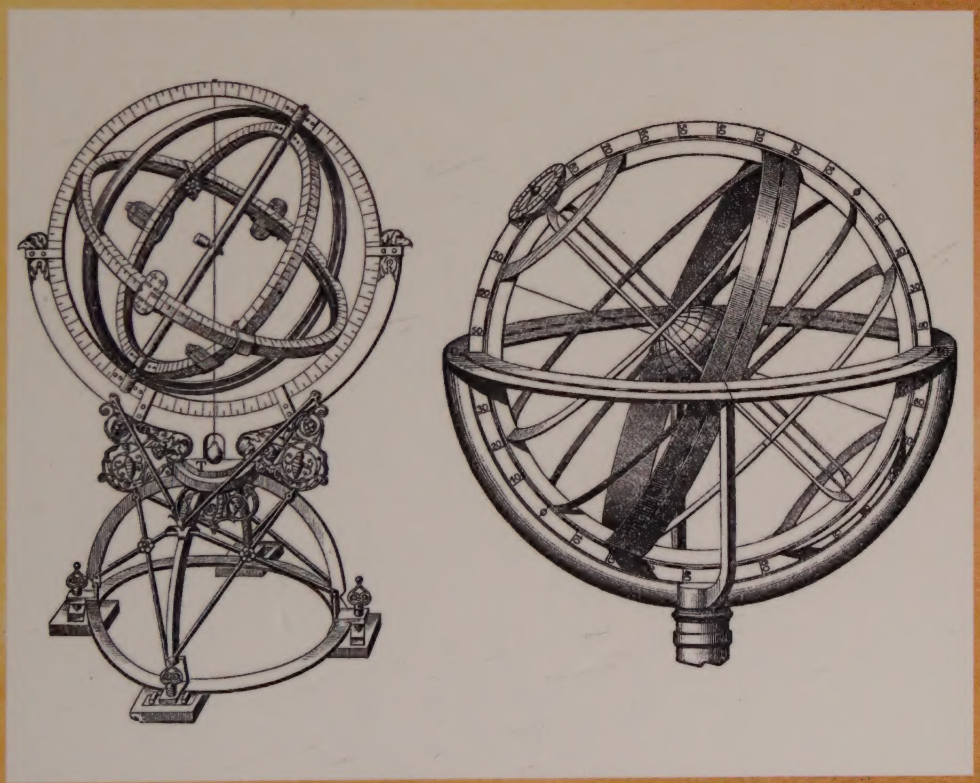
ECCO
Eighteenth Century
Collections Online
Print Editions

Fine Arts

# The antiquities of Furness; or, an account of the Royal Abbey of St. Mary, in the vale of Nightshade, near Dalton in Furness, belonging to the Right Honorable Lord George Cavendish.

Thomas West



# The antiquities of Furness; or, an account of the Royal Abbey of St. Mary, in the vale of Nightshade, near Dalton in Furness, belonging to the Right Honorable Lord George Cavendish.

Thomas West

ECCO
PRINT EDITIONS

*The antiquities of Furness; or, an account of the Royal Abbey of St. Mary, in the vale of Nightshade, near Dalton in Furness, belonging to the Right Honorable Lord George Cavendish.*

West, Thomas
ESTCID: T144672
Reproduction from British Library
Dedication signed: Thomas West. With a list of subscribers.
London : printed for the author, by T. Spilsbury: and sold by J. Johnson; J. Ridley; and S. Leacroft, 1774.
[20],lvi,[2],288,[136]p.,plates ; 4°

ECCO

Eighteenth Century
Collections Online
Print Editions

**Gale ECCO Print Editions**

Relive history with *Eighteenth Century Collections Online*, now available in print for the independent historian and collector. This series includes the most significant English-language and foreign-language works printed in Great Britain during the eighteenth century, and is organized in seven different subject areas including literature and language; medicine, science, and technology; and religion and philosophy. The collection also includes thousands of important works from the Americas.

The eighteenth century has been called "The Age of Enlightenment." It was a period of rapid advance in print culture and publishing, in world exploration, and in the rapid growth of science and technology – all of which had a profound impact on the political and cultural landscape. At the end of the century the American Revolution, French Revolution and Industrial Revolution, perhaps three of the most significant events in modern history, set in motion developments that eventually dominated world political, economic, and social life.

In a groundbreaking effort, Gale initiated a revolution of its own: digitization of epic proportions to preserve these invaluable works in the largest online archive of its kind. Contributions from major world libraries constitute over 175,000 original printed works. Scanned images of the actual pages, rather than transcriptions, recreate the works ***as they first appeared.***

Now for the first time, these high-quality digital scans of original works are available via print-on-demand, making them readily accessible to libraries, students, independent scholars, and readers of all ages.

For our initial release we have created seven robust collections to form one the world's most comprehensive catalogs of 18th century works.

*Initial Gale ECCO Print Editions collections include:*

***History and Geography***
Rich in titles on English life and social history, this collection spans the world as it was known to eighteenth-century historians and explorers. Titles include a wealth of travel accounts and diaries, histories of nations from throughout the world, and maps and charts of a world that was still being discovered. Students of the War of American Independence will find fascinating accounts from the British side of conflict.

***Social Science***

Delve into what it was like to live during the eighteenth century by reading the first-hand accounts of everyday people, including city dwellers and farmers, businessmen and bankers, artisans and merchants, artists and their patrons, politicians and their constituents. Original texts make the American, French, and Industrial revolutions vividly contemporary.

***Medicine, Science and Technology***

Medical theory and practice of the 1700s developed rapidly, as is evidenced by the extensive collection, which includes descriptions of diseases, their conditions, and treatments. Books on science and technology, agriculture, military technology, natural philosophy, even cookbooks, are all contained here.

***Literature and Language***

Western literary study flows out of eighteenth-century works by Alexander Pope, Daniel Defoe, Henry Fielding, Frances Burney, Denis Diderot, Johann Gottfried Herder, Johann Wolfgang von Goethe, and others. Experience the birth of the modern novel, or compare the development of language using dictionaries and grammar discourses.

***Religion and Philosophy***

The Age of Enlightenment profoundly enriched religious and philosophical understanding and continues to influence present-day thinking. Works collected here include masterpieces by David Hume, Immanuel Kant, and Jean-Jacques Rousseau, as well as religious sermons and moral debates on the issues of the day, such as the slave trade. The Age of Reason saw conflict between Protestantism and Catholicism transformed into one between faith and logic -- a debate that continues in the twenty-first century.

***Law and Reference***

This collection reveals the history of English common law and Empire law in a vastly changing world of British expansion. Dominating the legal field is the *Commentaries of the Law of England* by Sir William Blackstone, which first appeared in 1765. Reference works such as almanacs and catalogues continue to educate us by revealing the day-to-day workings of society.

***Fine Arts***

The eighteenth-century fascination with Greek and Roman antiquity followed the systematic excavation of the ruins at Pompeii and Herculaneum in southern Italy; and after 1750 a neoclassical style dominated all artistic fields. The titles here trace developments in mostly English-language works on painting, sculpture, architecture, music, theater, and other disciplines. Instructional works on musical instruments, catalogs of art objects, comic operas, and more are also included.

bibliolife
old books. new life.

**The BiblioLife Network**

This project was made possible in part by the BiblioLife Network (BLN), a project aimed at addressing some of the huge challenges facing book preservationists around the world. The BLN includes libraries, library networks, archives, subject matter experts, online communities and library service providers. We believe every book ever published should be available as a high-quality print reproduction; printed on-demand anywhere in the world. This insures the ongoing accessibility of the content and helps generate sustainable revenue for the libraries and organizations that work to preserve these important materials.

The following book is in the "public domain" and represents an authentic reproduction of the text as printed by the original publisher. While we have attempted to accurately maintain the integrity of the original work, there are sometimes problems with the original work or the micro-film from which the books were digitized. This can result in minor errors in reproduction. Possible imperfections include missing and blurred pages, poor pictures, markings and other reproduction issues beyond our control. Because this work is culturally important, we have made it available as part of our commitment to protecting, preserving, and promoting the world's literature.

**GUIDE TO FOLD-OUTS MAPS and OVERSIZED IMAGES**

The book you are reading was digitized from microfilm captured over the past thirty to forty years. Years after the creation of the original microfilm, the book was converted to digital files and made available in an online database.

In an online database, page images do not need to conform to the size restrictions found in a printed book. When converting these images back into a printed bound book, the page sizes are standardized in ways that maintain the detail of the original. For large images, such as fold-out maps, the original page image is split into two or more pages

Guidelines used to determine how to split the page image follows:

- Some images are split vertically; large images require vertical and horizontal splits.
- For horizontal splits, the content is split left to right.
- For vertical splits, the content is split from top to bottom.
- For both vertical and horizontal splits, the image is processed from top left to bottom right.

# THE ANTIQUITIES OF FURNESS;

## OR, AN ACCOUNT OF THE ROYAL ABBEY OF ST. MARY,

IN THE VALE OF

NIGHTSHADE, NEAR DALTON IN FURNESS,

BELONGING TO

THE RIGHT HONORABLE

## LORD GEORGE CAVENDISH.

---

LONDON,

Printed for the AUTHOR,

By T SPILSBURY, in Cook's Court, Carey-Street, Lincoln's Inn

And Sold by J JOHNSON, in St Paul's Church-Yard, J. RIDLEY, in St James's Street, and S LEACROFT, at Charing-Cross

MDCCLXXIV.

THE RIGHT HONORABLE

# LORD GEORGE CAVENDISH,

FIRST UNCLE TO HIS GRACE

## The DUKE of DEVONSHIRE, &c.

MY LORD!

THE intereſt and connection You have with the principal object of the ANTIQUITIES of FURNESS is ſufficient reaſon for the Author to addreſs this Work to Your Lordſhip: but as the ſtudy of antiquities is one of Your favourite walks, the choice of a patron is evidently juſtified: and, when it is known how far he ſtands indebted to Your aſſiſtance in compiling the Topographical Account of Furneſs, the Dedication will then appear not matter of compliment, but a return of gratitude to the Genius that aſſiſted, and the Taſte that directed him, in the choice and arrangement of his materials. If he has failed in the execution of his part, the ſubject will ſtill remain an object worthy of Your Lordſhip's care. During Your periodical ſhort receſs from public buſineſs, theſe environs find the good effect of Your taſte and judgment in the uſeful parts of Georgic ſtudies, and dying Induſtry receives new life from Your hand. The theatre of Your

improvements gives pleaſure to the traveller, and the country, cultivated by Your example, promiſes the bleſſing of plenty to the community. for, *Agro benè culto, nil poteſt eſſe nec uſu uberius, nec ſpecie ornatius.** Pope ſays much the ſame;

" 'Tis uſe alone that ſanctifies expence,
" And ſplendor borrows all her rays from ſenſe."

To this rule Your Lordſhip ſtrictly adheres in all Your rural amuſements;

" Whoſe ample lawns are not aſham'd to feed
" The milky heifer and deſerving ſteed."

While to raiſe ſinking induſtry is your chief care, your Abbey of Furneſs, once the pride of princes, and deſire of kings, long buried in ruins increaſed by mouldering, all-devouring time, is now to be preſerved by Your protection, a laſting monument of ancient grandeur, and religious pomp.

If the hiſtory of our own country be of all others the moſt intereſting, (and that it is ſo to us, is moſt certain) then whatever ſtrongly marks the public and private economy of different periods, is the moſt deſerving of notice for in theſe the different principles, manners, modes, and intereſts, are to be traced, which contain the ever-varying annals of the human mind, and from theſe the moſt important leſſons of civil and domeſtic government are drawn. Now certain it is, whether we conſider the civil, or eccleſiaſtic hiſtory of our own nation, no one furniſhes a more illuſtrious group of characters in either department, or a richer fund of example in every civil and religious capacity. What then can be more generous, what more uſeful and pleaſing, than to hand down to

* Cic. de Senect.

to poſterity the memory and marks of their piety, as well as their glorious deeds and ſpirited atchievements, in the many munificent gifts by which they dignified the religion we profeſs, and honoured the Divine Author?

Amongſt the moſt illuſtrious Patriots of our country, who approved themſelves diſtinguiſhed heroes of Liberty, and patrons of the Chriſtian Religion, Your noble * Anceſtors obtained an eminent place, and as no branch of literature eſcaped their knowledge, ſo no degree of merit or virtue paſſed unobſerved or unrewarded by them. The joint advantage of birth and merit ever engaged them in the moſt important offices of ſtate, and their piety and zeal is evinced by their many princely donations to religious houſes, the acknowledged ſeats of piety and learning in thoſe days: and, notwithſtanding a change of modes and principles has altered much the minds of men with regard to ſuch foundations and donations, yet the venerable remains of ſo many majeſtic piles erected by them, as well as the charters of their ſeveral royalties, privileges, immunities, and donations, will ever be an object of attention to the Antiquary and curious Literati.

The Work I here preſent Your Lordſhip with, is compiled as a Supplement to what is collected by Sir William Dugdale, who

* This noble family is lineally deſcended from Robert de Jernon, or Gernon, a valiant Norman, who aſſiſted William the Conqueror in his enterpriſe, of whom he received, in reward of his ſervice, ſeveral lordſhips in Hertfordſhire, and in other parts of England very conſiderable eſtates. This Robert gave to the abbey of St. Peter, in Glouceſter, the churches of Winterburn and Lover-Stoke, with half the land belonging to them, in the time of Peter the abbot, which gift was afterwards confirmed by king Hen. I. Mathew, ſon of Robert de Gernon, gave to the priory of Strafford-Langton, in Eſſex, his lands of Gulige. Ralph de Gernon founded the priory of Lee, in Eſſex.

who is totally ſilent as to the edifice itſelf, of which a much greater part was entire in his time than now is. Leſt therefore deſtroying time, or accident, ſhould entirely deface the venerable remains, I here preſent Your Lordſhip with an exact Survey of the Church and Cloiſters, an Eaſt Perſpective View of the Ruins, together with an Account of the religious Inhabitants, their Charters, Privileges, &c tranſlated into Engliſh, together with ſeveral curious pieces and anecdotes hitherto unobſerved; alſo a View of the ancient State of Furneſs under the Abbots, with the variations that have happened, ſince the diſſolution, in the rights, privileges, and cuſtoms of tenants And your known taſte for hiſtory and antiquities, the liberal, the uſeful and ornamental ſciences, is a ſolid foundation for my preſumption, that this will meet with ſome ſhare of Your Lordſhip's approbation. Being fully perſuaded of your deſire to preſerve the thing as well as the name, it is my earneſt wiſh that the preſent remains of this great monument of ancient piety and opulence may ever have a maſter, in Your noble family, affected to their preſervation equally with Your Lordſhip, whoſe taſte will guard the precious ruins from decay, and thereby tranſmit to poſterity the memory and virtue of the Royal Founder.

Hiteup, in Furneſs,
1774.

*Thomas Weſt.*

# PREFACE.

## *To the Gentlemen, and Cuſtomary Tenants, of* FURNESS.

GENTLEMEN!

THE Author hopes this account of the Abbey, and ancient State of Furneſs, will meet with your approbation and encouragement, as it ſhows from what a generous ſtem you are deſcended, and places before you ſuch laudable examples in every imitable virtue, civil and religious It certainly will meet with approbation from the deſcendants of anceſtors, whoſe memories are thereby redeemed from the boſom of prevailing oblivion, and recommended to their protection. Thoſe very men, to whom you owe the bleſſings you now enjoy, invite you to do honour to their names,--theſe Anceſtors, who, after many ſtruggles againſt the oppreſſion of feudal ſlavery, laid the foundation of your preſent happineſs upon the ſolid baſis of Britiſh Liberty (the right of Perſonal Security, the right of Perſonal Liberty, the right of Perſonal Property) call on you to remember their virtues Other conſiderations there are to render this Work acceptable,—its uſefulneſs, eſpecially, in the connected view it gives of your ancient cuſtoms, rights, privileges, and bye laws, upon which your tenures depend By your immutable cuſtoms, the line of right is drawn between the ſupreme lord and his freehomager and cuſtomary tenant. No oppreſſion can be introduced by the one, nor default, under ſo light obligation, be made by the other

It will alſo give pleaſure to the feeling heart, in tracing out his anceſtors' names, to find what ſhare they had in theſe variations productive of ſo many agreeable conſequences to poſterity, till, warmed with filial emulation, he reſolves to live a ſteady imitator of ſo many noble examples in civil and religious life.

The

# PREFACE.

The following account is alſo intended to give pleaſure to the curious, and ſatisfaction to thoſe who viſit the pompous ruins of Furneſs Abbey, by a particular and ſuccinct account of each part of the building. The foundations are accurately marked out in the Plan, and each part is called by its proper name, with letters of reference. Thoſe who have not ſeen the Ruins, may from this Account, with the View and annexed Plan, form a juſt idea of the whole The dimenſions are taken from actual menſuration, and the different ſtages of the ruins are diſtinctly noted on the Plan The parts yet ſtanding are diſtinguiſhed by black lines, and dotted lines mark ruins. The groinings of the arches, in the nave of the church and eaſt ſide of the cloiſters, are taken from baſes of pillars yet ſtanding, and ſerve to ſhow what the building was in its glory.

As the Plan only comprehends the ſtrait incloſure, the Abbot's quarters and eleemoſynary have no place in it. They were ſituated on the north ſide of the church, at the diſtance of about three hundred and twenty feet, where the Vale is narroweſt, near the principal entrance of the great incloſure. The family of the Preſtons, when proprietors of the Abbey, erected a modern building upon the ſpot where the Abbot's quarters ſtood. There is only part of an arched gate-way remaining of the ancient building.

In the year 1727, an elegant eaſt perſpective view was taken by the Society of Antiquaries, and the ſame year a ſouth view was taken by the ingenious Samuel Buck. a ground plan therefore was the only thing wanting to give a juſt and ſatisfactory account of the whole, and to preſerve its memory to future ages. Nothing of this kind has been attempted before this, and thoſe who viſit the ruins return with a confuſed idea of the premiſes. The walls in many places are raſed with the ground, and the foundations, in ſome places, are not viſible to ſtrangers. Much of what is ſtanding, and in ruins, has been called by improper names. All theſe inconveniences are by the following Account and Plan entirely removed, and for the future prevented.

——— " Si quid noviſti rectius iſtis,
" Candidus imperti; ſi non, his utere mecum."

HOR.

# L I S T

## O F

# S U B S C R I B E R S.

SIR Joſeph Ayloffe, bart F R S V.S A.
Thomas Aſtle, eſq F R.S F.S A.
James Ainſlie, M. D Kendal, 2 copies.
David Anderſon, eſq
Rev Mr Armetriding, of Biſpham
Capt Thomas Aſcough
Rev Thomas Aſhton, D.D formerly rector of Aldingham
Mr Thomas Aſhburner, of Cowen Head, near Kendal
Mr James Aſhburner, bookſeller, in Kendal, 6 copies
Mr Anthony Aſhburner, of Lancaſter
Mr John Aſhburner, of Dalton, in Furneſs.
Rev. Geo Aſhby, B.D preſident of St John's College, Cambridge
Nicholas Aſhton, eſq of Woolton, in Lancaſhire
Rev. John Aſkew, B D fellow of Emanuel College, Cambridge
Mr. Thomas Atkinſon, late of the Abbey in Furneſs.
Mr Thomas Atkinſon, of Dalton, ſteward to the duke of Montague
Mr Anthony Atkinſon, attorney at law, at Lancaſter

B

Right Hon earl of Beſborough.
Right Hon lord Beaulieu
Sir Walter Blount, bart
Rev James Backhouſe, D D chancellor of Briſtol
Thomas Bailey, of Hope, eſq.
Rev Roger Baldwin, A M rector of Aldingham, and prebendary of Carliſle.
William Bryntun, of Gray's Inn, eſq. F.S A 2 copies
Mr Banks, of North End, in the Iſle of Walney
Mr Robert Barker, of Rampſide.
Mr Benjamin Bartlet, F S.A
Mr. Thomas Barrow, attorney at law, in Lancaſter.
Mr William Barrow, merchant, in Lancaſter.
Mr Thomas Barrow, of Weſtby Hall
Anthony Benn, of Henſingham, eſq 2 copies.
John Benſon, of Beethom, eſq
Mr George Bewley, of Kendal
Ralph Bigland, eſq norroy king of arms.
George Bigland, of Bigland, eſq.
Thomas Birch, of Ardwick, eſq
George Birch, of Sion Hill, eſq.
Wm Birdſworth, of Kirkby Lonſdale, eſq.
William Ferdinand Blencow, of Lowick, eſq. M D
Hen P Blencow, of Blencowe, eſq.
Mr John Blencow
Richard Blyke, eſq F R.S F S A
Mr Thomas Boardman, merchant, in Manchester.
John Bower, eſq 2 copies.
Thomas Braddyll, eſq of Conſtead Priory, 20 copies.
William Bradſhaw, of Hulton, eſq
Guſtavus Brander, eſq F R S F S A.
Rev. Reginald Brathwaite, A M rector of Brinkley, and miniſter of Hawkſhead, 2 copies.
Miſs Bold, of Bold
Mr Rowland Briggs, ſurgeon, in Ulverſton
Mr Thomas Briggs, ſurgeon, in Poulton
——— Briſc , eſq
Joſ Brockb of Cl. ughton, eſq 2 copies.
Dr Brow of Manchester
Will orewnlow, M D of Whitehaven
Thomas Buckley, of Lancaſter, eſq
Rev Richard Burn, LL D chancellor of Carliſle
Alexander Butler, of Cumberland, eſq 2 copies
Miſs Butterfield, of Lancaſter
Mr John-Charles Brooke, Heralds College
Mr Richard Bullock, merchant, of London
Robert Butler, eſq of B. Hurſt

C

Right Hon the earl of Crawfurd.
Right Hon lord George Cavendiſh, member for the county of Derby, 20 copies.
Right Hon lord George A H. Cavendiſh
Right Hon lord Clifford
Hon Edward Clifford, of Quamore Park, 2 copies.
Hon Thomas Clifford
Hon Mrs Cavendiſh, of Piccadilly
Hon Francis Charteris, of Amisfield.
Rt Hon lady Katherine Charteris
Miſs Charteris
Miſs Frances Charteris.
Miſs Ann Charteris
Francis Charteris, of Beanſton, in Eaſt Lothian, eſq
Dr Campbell, of Lancaſter
Jonathan Caſe, of Redhaſles, eſq
Thomas Caſe, of Liverpool, eſq
Mr Thomas Caton, of Lancaſter
Alan Chambre, counſellor at law, Gray's Inn, 2 copies.
Rev Mr Church, rector of Gosforth, Cumberland
Mrs St Claire, of London, 2 copies
Mr Joſeph Clarke, attorney at law, at Garſtang
Mr William Clayton, of Bamber Bridge
Thomas Cliſton, of Lytham, eſq 2 copies
Rev Mr. Cole, of Milton, Cambridgeſhire
Mr James Collinſon, of Lancaſter
William Conſtable, of Burton Conſtable, eſq 4 copies.
Charles Coote, of Preſton, eſq
J Cotes, of Witton Shields, eſq
Thomas Cotham, M D of Ludlow.
Mr James Coupland, of Ulverſton
Mr. William Coupland, of Walney Iſland
Rev William Cowper, A. M of Penrith
Mr. John Cowperthwaite, of Backbarrow
John Currer, of Kildwick, eſq F. S. A

D.

His Grace the duke of Devonſhire.
Dalton Book-Club.
Late Ed Dicconſon, of Wrightington, eſq
James Dowker, of Kendal, eſq

E.

Sir Thomas Egerton, bart member for the county of Lancaſter, 4 copies
Rev Mr Egerton
Henry Ellinſon, of Whitehaven, eſq. 6 copies.

F.

Sir Michael le Fleming, of Rydal, bart
Sir William Farington, of Shaw Hall, knt.
Rev Richard Farmer, B D fellow of Emanuel College, Cambridge
Alexander Farquharſon, eſq.
Mr. Henry Fell, merchant, in Lancaſter.
Mr. James Fell, ſurgeon, in Kendal
Mr John Fell, ſurgeon, in Ulverſton.
James Fenton, eſq recorder of Lancaſter.
Richard Fiſher, eſq
Mr Fiſher, mercer, in Ulverſton
Thomas Fitzherbert, of Swinnerton, eſq. two copies
Dr. George Forreſt.
John France, of Rawcliffe, eſq
Fletcher Fleming, of Rayrigg, eſq
William Freers, eſq. of London, 2 copies.

G

Rt. Hon the Marquis of Granby.
Rt Hon lord Adam Gordon
Hon Alexander Gordon
Sir Thomas Gage, bart. of Coldham, 3 copies
John Gale, of Whitehaven, eſq.
Wilſon Gale, of ditto, eſq.
Mr Gardner, of Dendron
Mr Thomas Gardner, of Garſtang.
John Gartſide, of Crumpſell, eſq
John Gerrard, of Haghton, eſq.
Rob Cansfield Gerrard, of Robert Hall, eſq.
Miſs Gibſon, of Lancaſter
Rev. John Gibſon, A M. rector of Romaldkirk.
Mr Rich. Gillow, cabinet-maker, Lancaſter
Richard Gough, eſq F S. A. Enfield.
Rev Mr. Graham
Mr George Grey, of Lancaſter.
Mr Thomas Greene, of Slyne, attorney at law.
Rob Atherton Gwillym, of Atherton, eſq

H.

Rt Hon lord Archibald Hamilton.
Sir Tho Haggerſton, of Haggerſton, bart
Edward Haggerſton, of Ellingham, eſq
Mr. Halliwell, of N. Tu ley.
Mr Hankinſon, attorney at law, in Lancaſter
Rev Lovet Harris, A M rector of Preſtwich.
Dr Harris, of Lancaſter
Mr Hart, mercer, in Ulverſton
Williams Haſſel, of Dalemain, eſq.
Dr. Hayes, of Preſton.

Roger

Roger Heſketh, of Tulketh, eſq. 6 copies.
Mr. Ferdinando Hodgſon, maſter of the public ſchool, in Ulverſton.
Mr. Mathew Hodgſon, ſurgeon, Hawkſhead.
Thomas Holme, of Kendal, eſq.
Mr George Hool, of Newton
Edw. Gregge Hopwood, of Hopwood, eſq
Hon Mrs. Hornby
Geoffry Hornby, ſenior, of Preſton, eſq
Geoffry Hornby, junior, of ditto, eſq 3 copies.
Charles Howard, of Dorking, in Surry, eſq.
Charles Howard, of Greyſtock, eſq
Mrs Howard, of Dorking
Mr Zach. Hubberſty, of Fallen Yew, near Kendal, attorney at law, 2 copies.
Mr Hull, of Standiſh Hall
Rev. Mr Hunter, curate of Witherſlack chapel.
Mr. Huſband, of Singleton.
Rev Mr. Hutton, vicar of Beethom, Weſt morland.
Rev John Hutton, A.M. vicar of Burton, in Kendal, and fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge
Rev Mr Hudſon.

J

Rev Edward Jackſon, miniſter of Coulton
Meſſrs Jenkinſons, maſters of the grammar ſchool at Yealand
——— Jennings, eſq.
Mr Lawrence Johnſon, of Campbells.
Michael Jones, of Caton, eſq

K

Henry Kendale, of Ulverſton, eſq.
Robert Kenyon, of Manchester, eſq.
Capt John King, of Preſton
Wm Comber Kirkby, of Aſhlack, eſq.
John Knott, eſq of London.

L.

Hon. lady Mary Lowther.
Right Hon lord Linton
Lady Leiceſter
Sir Henry Lawſon, of Brough Hall, bart 4 copies.
Sir Gilfrid Lawſon, of Brayton Hall, bart.
Rev. Mr. Lamb, of Staveley.
Rev James Lambert, A M fellow of Trinity College, and Greek profeſſor in Cambridge
Rev. Joſias Lambert, A. M. curate of St. George's, in Kendal
Rev. Mr. Langhorn, vicar of Shap.
Mr Leacroft, bookſeller, at Charing-Croſs, London, 10 copies
Mr Rich Leigh, merchant, in Mancheſter.
Library of St. John's College, Cambridge
——— of Trinity College, ditto
Mr John Lindow, of London
Charles Lutwidge, of Whitehaven, eſq 3 copies.
Mr Lobley.

M

His grace the duke of Montague
Her grace the dutcheſs of Montague.
Capt Macartney, of the navy
James Machell, eſq of Hollow Oak
John Machell, eſq of Hollow Oak, 2 copies
Thomas Machell, eſq of Aynſom
Miſs Matſon, of Kendal
George Maxwell, of Muncles, eſq
Rev. Jeremiah Milles, D D dean of Exeter, and preſident of the Antiquary Society
Rev Giles Moore, rector of Windermere
William Moore, of Kendal, eſq
Thomas Moreland, of Court Lodge, eſq
Joſias Morley, of Giggleſwick, in Yorkſhire, eſq
Bacon Morrit, of York, eſq
Sawrey Morrit, of Rookby, eſq
Mrs Murphy, of London
William Myres, of Bracelet, eſq

N

Rev Mr Nelſon, of Cheſter
Coſmas Nevil, eſq of Holt, in Leiceſterſhire
Joſeph Nicolſon, of Hawkſdale, eſq

O

His excellency Sir Adolphus Oughton
James Oſwald, eſq member of parliament.
Peter Wilſon Overend, of Bentham, eſq
William Oliver, eſq

P

His grace the duke of Portland.
Right Hon the earl of Powys, 6 copies
Right Hon counteſs dowager of Powys, 12 copies.
Edward Parker, of Browſholme, eſq
Thomas Pearſon, eſq of Burton, in Kendal.
Rev James Peake, A M maſter of the free grammar ſchool at Hawkſhead
Mr John Pemberton, of Liverpool
Rev. Rich Penick, F R S Britiſh Muſeum
Thomas Pennant, of Downing, eſq author of the Britiſh Zoology, 4 copies
Col John Pennington, 12 copies.
Iſaac Pennington, A M profeſſor of chymiſtry, in the univerſity of Cambridge

Wm Penny, of Penny Bridge, esq 6 copies
Mr Tho Petty, of Ulverston, attorney at law
Rev. Mr Pope, of Strand
John Porter, esq of Bath
Rev Thomas Postlethwaite, B D. fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge
Mr Stephen Postlethwaite, of Serjeant's Inn, Chancery-Lane
Mr John Postlethwaite, attorney at law, in Kendal
*Mr John Postlethwaite, of Dalton*
Rev Charles Prescot, M A fellow of Catharine Hall, Cambridge
Chace Price, esq member for Radnorshire

R.

His grace the duke of Richmond.
The marquis of Rockingham
Rev William Raincock, of Penrith
William Rawlinson, of Graithwaite, esq
Mr Thomas Hutton Rawlinson, merchant, in Liverpool, 2 copies
Mr Jn Rawlinson, merchant, in Lancaster
Mr William Rawlinson, of London.
Law Rawstorne, of Preston, esq 2 copies
John Richardson, of Penrith, esq
Richard Richardson, of North Bierley, in Yorkshire, esq
Mr Ridley, bookseller, in St James's Street, London, 6 copies
Fletcher Rigge, esq counsellor at law.
Mr William Rigge, slate-merchant, at Hawkshead
Capt Peter Rigge
Mr John Robinson, attorney at law, at Ulverston
Mr. William Robinson, of Hill Top

S

Right Hon the earl of Strafford
Right Hon the earl of Sefton, member for the county of Lancaster, 2 copies
Right Hon lord Stanley, 4 copies
The Hon Thomas Stanley
The Hon lady Smythe
Hon. Col James Sinclair.
Sir Frank Standish, bart.
Sir James Steuart, bart
Mr Edward Salisbury, merchant, in Lancaster
Mr Elijah Salthouse, grocer, in Ulverston
Miles Sandys, of Graithwaite, esq 2 copies
Capt George Sandys, of Ulverston
Thomas Saul, of Lancaster, esq
William Sawrey, of London, esq
Rev Richard Scales, B D rector of Hormead, Herts, and minister of Ulverston
Humphrey Senhouse, of Nether-Hall, Cumberland, esq
Mrs Scrimshire, of London.
Wm Cunliffe Shaw, of Preston, esq.
Capt William Shaw, of Lancaster.
Mr. James Shaw, of Moss Side
Mr James Shepherd, of Kendal.
Rev Anthony Shepherd, D. D. Plumian professor of philosophy in the university of Cambridge
*James Shuttleworth, of Barton Lodge, esq.*
Thomas Shuttleworth, of Stubbs, esq.
Rev. George Simpson, curate of Finsthwaite chapel
Col. Robert Skene
John Smith, landscape painter, at Knightsbridge
Mr Richard Smith, of Skippool
William Smith, of Illelaw, esq
Rev Mr Southgate, curate of St Giles in the Fields
Hugh Speed, esq register at Chester
Mr Stainton, of Broughton, in Dunnerdale.
Mr James Standen, of Poulton.
Thomas Stanley, of Cross Hall, esq
David Stevenson, esq
Mr James Stockdale, of Cartmel
Rev John Strachey, LL D F S A rector of Erpingham, in Norfolk, 2 copies
Thomas Strickland, of Sizergh, esq
Jerom Strickland, junior, of York, esq
Mrs Cecilia Strickland, of Sizergh
Mr William Strickland, of Alnwick
John Swayne, of London
Rev William Swaine, of Bramham, in Yorkshire
William Sulell, of Lancaster, esq
Thomas Sunderland, of Ulverston, esq.

T

John Tatham, of London, esq
Jn Taylor, of Abbot Hall, in Kendal, esq.
Peter Taylor, of Whitehaven, esq
Edward Taylor, of Finsthwaite, esq
Mr James Taylor, of Leigh, in Lancashire,
Mr Thomas Threlfall, of Staining
Mrs Throckmorton, of Weston Underwood.
Mr Throckmorton, of ditto
Mr Nicholas Todd, of Kirkby
John Topham, esq F S A
Charles Towneley, of Towneley, esq
Richard Towneley, of Bellfield, esq 6 copies.
Mrs Cecilia Towneley, of Standith
Mirm. Tunstal, esq F.R S. F S A
Charles Turner, esq; lord mayor of York
Rev Michael Tyson, A.M F S.A and fellow of Benet college, Cambridge.
John Trafford, of Croston, esq. 2 copies.

V.

V.

Right Hon. lord viſcount Villiers.
Rev Robert Vanbrugh, A M maſter of the King's ſchool, at Cheſter.
Univerſity of St Andrew's.

W.

Sir George Warren, K B. member for the town of Lancaſter
Hon Lady Warren.
James Wallace, of Carleton Hall, in Cumberland, eſq member for Horſham, and one of the king's council.
Hon James Wemyſs, of Wemyſs Houſe.
Right Hon Lady Betty Wemyſs.
Mr John Walker, bookſeller, in Keſwick, 2 copies.
Mr Richard Warbrick, of Poulton
Capt Joſeph Ward, of Liverpool
Rev Richard Watſon, D D. F R S. regius profeſſor of divinity in the univerſity of Cambridge, 2 copies
Rev John Watſon, A M F S.A. rector of Stockport
Rev Dr Warton, head maſter of Wincheſter ſchool
Rev Thomas Warton, B D F S.A and fellow of Trinity college. Oxford
Rev. Thomas Whitehead, A. M. rector of Eccleſton.
Ja Wemyſs, of Hornby Caſtle, eſq 2 copies.
John Wemyſs, eſq. lieutenant governor of Edinburgh Caſtle, 2 copies.
John Weſtby, of Whitehall, eſq
Rev Thomas Wharton, D. D of the Iſland of Barbadoes.
Rev John Whitaker, B D F S.A. author of the Hiſtory of Mancheſter.
Henry White, of Lancaſter, eſq
Hen Wickham, of Cottingley, eſq. 2 copies.
Col George Wilſon.
Mrs Wilſon.
Mrs Wilſon, of Lancaſter
Dan. Wilſon, of Dallam Tower, eſq 2 copies
Chriſtopher Wilſon, late of Bardica, eſq. 2 copies
Rev Hen. Wilſon, A M vicar of Heverſham
Rev John Wilſon, A M. fellow of Trinity college, Cambridge, and curate of Helſington, near Kendal
Mr. Chriſtopher Wilſon, of Kendal
Mr Robert Wilſon, of Preſton
James Woodcock, of Wooton, eſq 2 copies
Mr John Wilſon, of Lyth near Kendal, in Weſtmorland
Mrs Weſton, of Sutton Place, Surrey

# CONTENTS.

## DESCRIPTIVE VIEW OF FURNESS.


| | Page |
|---|---|
| FURNESS described | 1 |
| Of its first inhabitants | vii |
| Conjectures of Agricola having been in Furness | viii |
| Some account of Furness from Domesday survey | xii |
| The approach to it, how dangerous | xiv |
| A particular description of the coast | ibid. |
| Of Ulverston, and of the people of Furness in general | xvi, xvii. |
| The different species of iron ore in Furness | ibid |
| Of the soil and manures | xx |
| The principal impediment to the advancement of agriculture in Furness, pointed out | xxiii |
| Of Bardsey and Conishead | xxvii |
| Of the manor of Lowick | xxviii |
| The analogy of arms amongst the ancient Furness families, accounted for | xxx |
| Of High Furness | xxxii |
| The copper mines in Coniston Fells | xxxiii |
| The slate quarries there | xxxv |
| Of Hawkshead town | ibid |
| Windermer lake described | xxxviii |
| The Roman fort at the head of Windermer | xli |
| A peculiar manner of pasturing sheep in High Furness | xlv |
| The scots flag | xlvi |
| Reasons assigned, why hunting is the favourite diversion of the people of Furness | xlvii, xlviii, &c |
| Of the political œconomy in Furness, under the abbots | xlix |
| The battle of Lyndale close | li |
| The ancient military establishment of Furness | lii |


## ANTIQUITIES OF FURNESS.

### CHAPTER I


| | Page |
|---|---|
| THE Royal Abbey of St Mary's, of Furness, when founded | 1 |
| A description of Fulketh | 2 and 3 |
| The rise and progress of monastic life | 4 |
| St. Benedict | 6 |
| St. Bernard, and the Cistercian order | 7 |
| Vitalis, and the order of Savigny | 9 |
| Of the monks of Furness, and how they became Cistercians | 11 |
| What sites the Cistercians made choice of | 14 |
| At what time, and for what reasons, monks were introduced into England | 16 to 20 |


### CHAPTER II.


| | Page |
|---|---|
| English translations of the foundation and other charters | 21 |
| First and second charter of Sir Michael le Fleming | 23 |
| The descent of the manor of Muchland, from the Fleming, through the Canfield, to Harring, &c | 25 |
| An agreement, between the monks and the baron of Kendal, concerning the division of Furness Fells | 27 |
| Of the ancient barons of Kendal, and the final concord concerning Furness Fells | 28 to 31 |
| Of Ulverston, and the privileges conferred on it by Gilbert, baron of Kendal | 31 to 34 |
| The grant of William de Lancaster, baron of Kendal, to the abbey of Furness | 34 |
| The same confirmed by Agnes | 36 |
| Other grants of William de Lancaster | ibid |
| The difficulty of giving William de Lancaster a succession, considered | 38 |
| Privileges granted to Ulverston, by Ingelram de Guynes, and confirmed by Christian | 41 |
| The charter of Ulverston market and fair | 43 |
| More particulars of the manor of Ulverston | ibid. |
| The perambulation of the manor of Ulverston | 45 |
| The profits of the manor | 46 |
| A list of benefactors to the abbey | ibid. |


CHAPTER

# CONTENTS.


### CHAPTER III.

Page

Of the order, dreſs, and privileges 51
The abbot's petition for licence to put in anſwer by his attorney 58
The grant from king Henry V exempting the abbot from perſonal appearance 60
The bull of pope Eugenius III to the abbey of Furneſs 61
The agreement between the monks of Furneſs, and the prior of Lancaſter, concerning tithes 63
The bull of Pope Innocent to the monks of Furneſs 64
Remarks on the appropriation of tithes by the monks 65
A petition from the Ciſtercian monks againſt the privileges of being exempted from tithes 67
The caſe concerning Dalton tithes 70
Second caſe concerning Dalton tithes 72
The caſe of Hawkſhead, and opinion concerning tithes 75
Second caſe of tithes and opinions for Hawkſhead 76

### CHAPTER IV

Of the ſucceſſion of abbots 81
A catalogue of the abbots of Furneſs 84
Mr Drake's miſtake concerning the abbot of Furneſs being choſen biſhop of Man and the Iſles, corrected 85
Dr Burton's miſtake concerning the abbot Gerold, corrected 90

### CHAPTER V

Of the ſite and buildings 93
The agreement between the abbot of Furneſs and his tenants, 17 Hen. VIII 97
Survey of the revenues of the abbey, immediately before the diſſolution 100
The ſum of the domeſtic proviſions paid by the tenants to the abbey, with an eſtimate of the comparative value to the preſent time 107
A tranſlation of the ſurrender of the abbey to the king, Henry VIII 110
The grant of the rectory of Dalton to Roger Pyle, the laſt abbot of Furneſs 112
General reflections on the diſſolution of monaſteries 114
The ſtate of Furneſs after the diſſolution 121

### CHAPTER VI.

Page

Articles of agreement between queen Elizabeth and the tenants of Low Furneſs 123
Brograve's attempt to diſtreſs the tenants 125
Of the vicarage of Dalton 130
Of the ſite of the abbey, the rectory and the manor of Dalton, how they were rated and diſpoſed of 136
Some account of the Preſton family 139
A deſcription of the boundaries, and review of the privileges of Furneſs 141
Proofs of the feudal ſyſtem under the abbots of Furneſs 148
The cuſtoms of Furneſs Fells before the diſſolution 149
The cuſtoms of Low Furneſs 151
The cuſtoms of Hawkſhead in High Furneſs 154
The ſeveral degrees of tenants in Furneſs, their ſituation, and ſtate of the landed property in Furneſs, from the time of the diſſolution till the reign of queen Elizabeth, conſidered 156
The cuſtoms in High Furneſs, eſtabliſhed ſince the diſſolution 157
Abſtract of the cuſtoms of ſeveral manors in Furneſs, eſtabliſhed ſince the diſſolution 167
The ſurvey of the Lordſhip of Furneſs, taken 1649 170

### CHAPTER VII.

The priory of Conſhead 185
Tranſlation of the foundation charter, and the grants of other benefactors 186
The ſite and eſtate of the priory annexed to the dutchy of Lancaſter 195
The ſite granted to Paget 197
Of the rectory of Ulverſton 198

## SYNOPSIS.

Of national attachment and family partiality 201
Ambroſe, of Lowick 204
Bardeſey, of Bardeſey 205
Briddvil, of Conſhead priory 206
Broughton, of Broughton 209
Dodding, of Conſhead priory 213
Fleming, of Aldingham 217
Fleming, of Coningſton 219
Kirkby, of Kirkby 235

Nevill,

# CONTENTS.


Nevill Hall —— 247
n, of Pennington —— 248
Penny Bridge —— 251
f the Abbey —— 254
f Holker —— 260
, of Greenhead —— 263
Furneſs —— 266
Graithwaite and of Plump- —— —— —— 285
pulation in Furneſs —— 287


## APPENDIX


nfirmatio foreſtæ de Weſtmorland, Kendale, et Furnayſe, Gilberto lio Rogeri
Confirmatio monaſterii deFurneys.
Carta abbatis de Furnes.
rta de mercato et feria de Ul- erſton
Carta Rogeri de Lancaſter.
arta Ingelrami de Gynes & Chriſ- næ uxoris ejus
rta R Ric II. de mercato et eria de Ulverſton
ar a Johannis filii Rogeri de Lan- aſtre d. officio camerarii burgen bus de Ulverſton conceſſa
Confirmatio privilegiorum bur- enſium de Ulverſton, per Hen. gem
The interrogatories on the Bro- ave cauſe
The decree for aboliſhing of oomeries.

N°. X. Copy of a letter from the abbot to T. Cromwell, praying protection againſt the earl of Weſtmorland
2 Layton's letter for being choſen viſitor under Cromwell
3 Articles of inquiſition, to which the religious were to anſwer on the viſitation.
4 Crimes charged on the monks of Furneſs
5 The earl of Suſſex's letter to king Henry VIII relative to the ſurrender of the abbey of Furneſs
6. The abbot's propoſals for ſurrendering the abbey
7. Copy of the ſurrender
8 General injunctions to all monaſteries
9 The king's letter for taking the ſurrender of monaſteries
10 A bill prepared, to be paſſed into an act, for keeping hoſpitality, &c
N° XI. An alphabetical liſt of benefactors. — Of Hornby Caſtle
2 Of Beaumont Grange.
3. Iter foreſtæ de Lancaſter
4 Carta de Angerton Moſs
5 An award on Angerton Moſs
N° XII Surrender of the Iſle of Man to the pope, by Reginald, king of Man
2. Grant of the chantry in the chapel of Bolton.
N°. XIII Explanation of the Common Seal.


CONCLUSION.

## ERRATA.

Page iii line 26. *read* limen.
v. line 11. *read* Roſshall.
viii line 29. *read* Goldmire.
xii line 2 *read* High Furneſs
xx line 10. *for* abba *read* alba.
xx line 24. *read* Lapis morellianus
xxxii line 18 *read* Fellfoot; ibid *read* Skelewith; line 19. *read* Neuby; line 21. *read* where Thurl'an
xlii. line 1. *for* Boreda *read* Voreda
xliii line 28. *read* expreſſive of its relative ſituation
xlvi line 3. *for* legh *read* ſegh; line 27. *read* the ſame Gilbert, ſon of Roger.
lii line 8. *read* colonel Tildiſley
Page 2 line 30. *read* on Fullwood Moor
3. line 22 *for* 13th of July *read* 4th of July.
8. line 22 *for* vetches and cockles, *read* millet.
18 line 28. *for* Edmond Ironſide, *read* where the true Saxon heir to the crown of Edmund Ironſide reſided,
21 line 10 *read* 1227, ibid line 23 *for* fiſhponds, *read* fiſheries.
27 line 4 *read* ten ſhillings a year rent, and diſcharging the ten pounds a year due to, &c —line 28, *read* Elter-
30. line 9 *read* Dudden.
37. line 27 *for* Doverdal, *read* Dunnerdale.
47 line 14. *read* Steplangarthes
108 line 6. *read* and 60 ſuch groats
121. line 12. *read* were then no longer paid.

## APPENDIX.

No. I. (3) line 24 *pro* Flemengo, *lege* Flemengi.
No X (4) line 18. *read* Th'abbat ded know
No. XI 49 line 27. *read* ſhews how much the wealth of the religious.
55 line 10 *pro* patriae, *lege* patre.

# EXPLANATION OF THE GROUND PLAN.

A, B, C, D, E, F, G, ſhew the church with its parts

H, I, K, L, M, N, O, P, Q, R, S, T, U, W, X, Y, Z, ſhew the cloiſters, with parts adjoining.

A, the eaſt end where the high altar ſtood. Behind that was the circumambulatory.

Above *a* is the piſcina, or ciſtern, at which the prieſt waſhed his hands before ſervice; there is a ſmall nitch, and over it hung the manutergium, on each ſide the ciſtern, for receiving the purificatories. Below theſe are four ſtalls, or ſeats, in the wall, richly ornamented in the Gothic ſtile, in which the officiating prieſt, with his aſſiſtants, ſat at intervals, in time of celebrating high maſs

B, the choir.

C, chapels.

C 2 the veſtry.

D, winding ſtair-caſes.

E, the tranſept.

E 2. the great door into the church.

E 3. A door of communication with the cloiſters.

E 4 the belfrey.

F, the nave of the church

G, a door from the dormitory, by which the monks at midnight came into the church to ſing *matins*, or morning prayers

H, the chapter-houſe, over which were the library and ſcriptorium. The roof is repreſented as it lately ſtood

I, the porch ornamented with a deep ox-eye cornice, and pillaſters of marble.

K, portico's in the wall, with ſimilar cornice.

L, a paſſage of communication with

M, the dining-room, or refectory.

N, a door communicating with

O, the kitchen and offices, over which were lodging-rooms for the ſecular ſervants.

P, the locutorium, calefactory, and converſation room

Q, halls and rooms.

R, a building, on the outſide of the ſtrait incloſure, ſuppoſed to have been the ſchool houſe there is a ſtone ſeat all round, and at W is the ſtone pillar upon which the teacher's pulpit reſted

R 2. a paſſage over it are apartments the walls of this building are remarkably thick

S, the oppoſite wing of the cloiſters raiſed to the ground.

T, a paſſage between the cloiſters and *O*

U, the area of the quadrangular court

X, a porter's lodge and gateway communicating with

X 2 another gate

Y, the bed of a rivulet, arched over, from the head of water at 5, to where it joins the mill-race below *Z* 2

Y 2 an aquagium running under *O* for the uſe of the kitchen and ſkullery, vaulted over and continued by Y 3

Y 4. a ſmall temporary brook conducted by a vault under R.

*Z*, a mill-race.

*Z* 2, the mill and great oven

## EXPLANATION OF THE GROUND PLAN

### NUMERICAL NOTES.

1 ſuppoſed to be the noviciate
2. marks the wall of the ſtrait incloſure.
3 places for ſhelves in the wall, for laying up books belonging to the ſchools.
4 ſhews where the incloſure wall deviates from a right line.
5 the dam-head

N B The moſt entire parts are diſtinguiſhed by dark lines, the intermediate ſtages of ruins are expreſſed by ſmall dark lines pricked, and pricked lines ſhew where only foundations remain

## DIMENSIONS OF THE CHURCH AND CLOISTERS.

Inſide length of the church, from eaſt to weſt, 287 feet 5 inches.
Thickneſs of the eaſt-end wall, 4 feet 10 inches.
Depth of the eaſt-end buttreſs, 5 feet 2 inches.
Thickneſs of the weſt-end wall, 10 feet
Depth of the weſt-end buttreſs, 10 feet 10 inches.
Extreme length of the church, 318 feet 3 inches.
Width of the eaſt-end inſide, 28 feet
Thickneſs of the two ſide walls, 10 feet
Total width of the eaſt end, 38 feet

### TRANSEPT.

Inſide length, 130 feet.
South wall 6 feet, north wall 3 feet 6 inches.
Inſide width of the tranſept, 18 feet 6 inches.
Thickneſs of the 2 ſide walls, 8 feet 8 inches.
Whole breadth of the tranſept, 27 feet 2 inches.

### NAVE.

Inſide width, 70 feet.
Thickneſs of the two ſide walls, 8 feet.
Whole width of the nave, 78 feet.
Side walls, 54 feet high.

### CHAPTER-HOUSE.

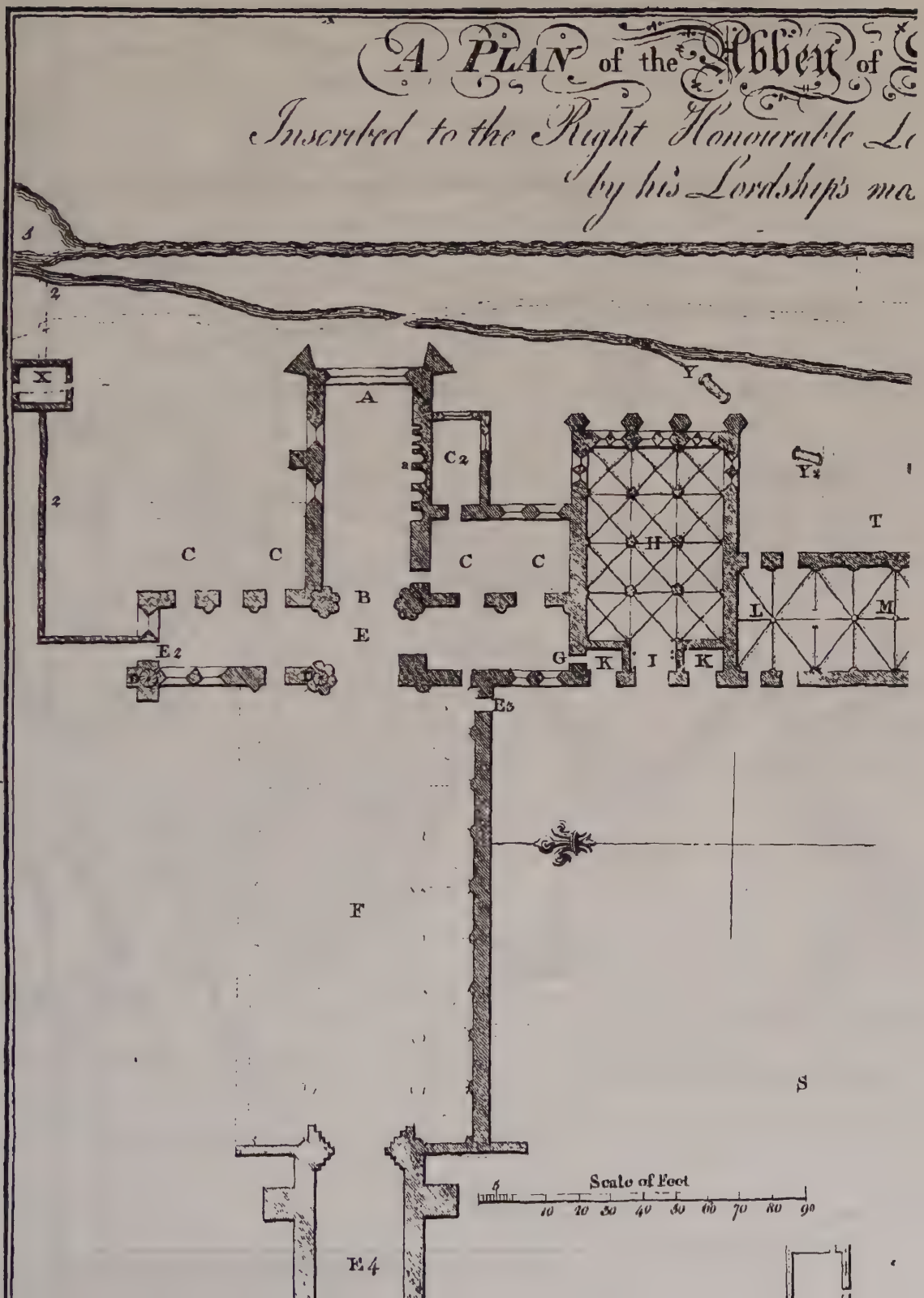
Inſide, 60 by 45 feet 6 inches.
Thickneſs of each wall, 3 feet 6 inches.

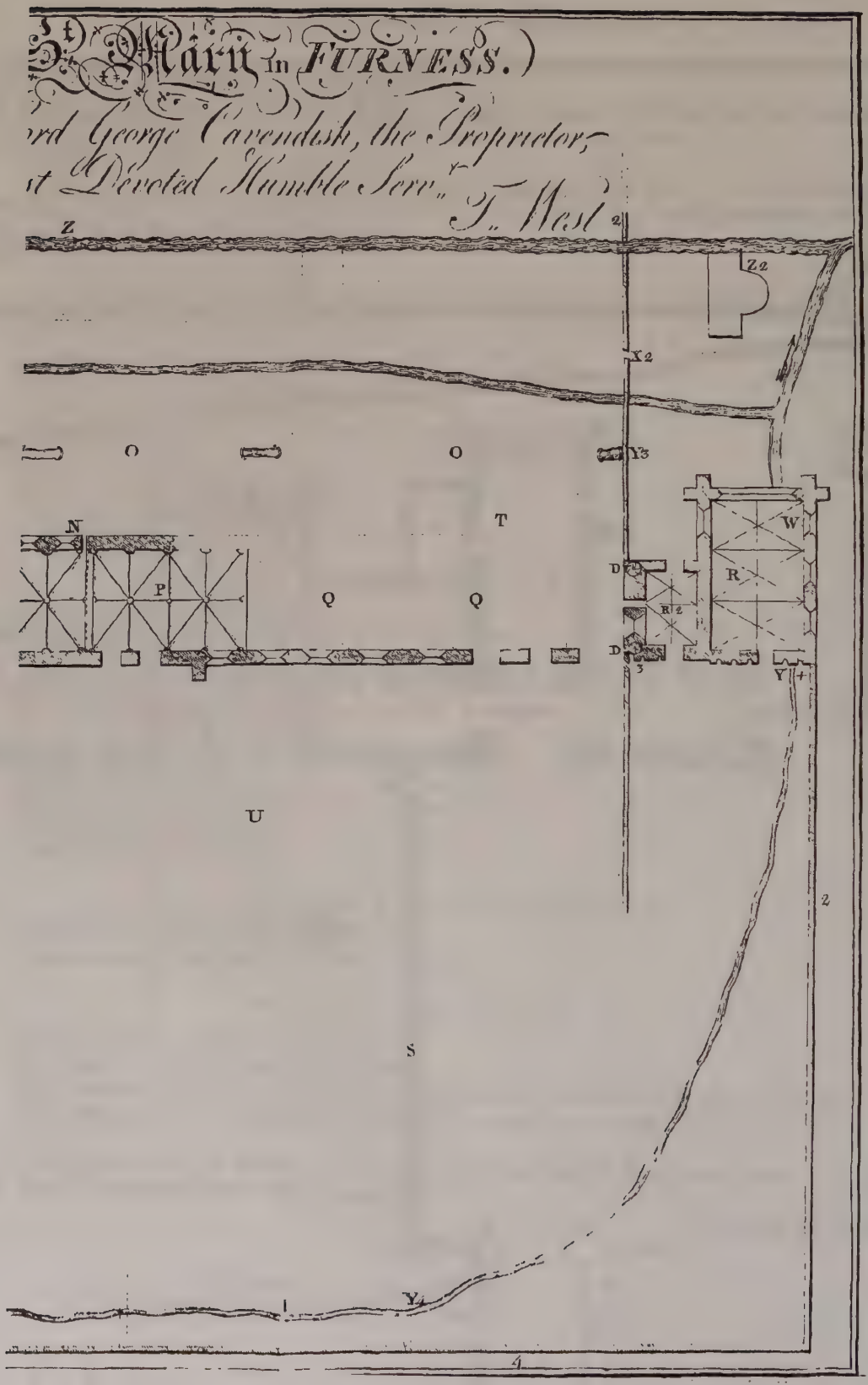
### CLOISTERS.

Inſide width, 31 feet 6 inches.
Thickneſs of the two walls, 8 feet.
The area of the quadrangular court, 334 feet 6 inches by 102 feet 6 inches.
The height of the ſide walls of the church, now remaining, is 54 feet.

On ſolemn days the monks walked in proceſſion round the court, under a ſhade, of which there are ſome viſible remains.

DESCRIPTIVE


A PLAN of the Abbey of
Inscribed to the Right Honourable Lo
by his Lordships ma
1
2
X
Y
A
C2
Y2
T
H
C
C
C
C
B
E
L
M
E2
G
K
I
K
E3
F
S
Scale of Feet
0 10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80 90
E4


St Mary in FURNESS.)
rd George Cavendish, the Proprietor,
st Devoted Humble Serv.
T. West
Z
Z2
X2
Y3
O
O
T
N
P
Q
Q
D
D
R
R2
W
V
U
S
Y4
1
2
3
4

A MAP
of the Liberty of
FURNESS
in the County of
LANCASTER
PART OF WESTMORELAND
Weynol Hills
TILBERTHWAITE
MANOR
HAWKSHEAD
PART OF CARTMEL
LANCASHIRE
DUDDON SANDS
LANCASTER SANDS
Cartmel
Wharfe
MORECAMBE BAY
Scale English Miles

# DESCRIPTIVE VIEW

OF

# FURNESS.

PREVIOUS to any account of the Abbey and Antiquities of Furneſs, a Deſcriptive View of the Country will give the reader an idea of that inſulated tract of land which was once the ſite of ſo much wealth and power, as will appear in the following Treatiſe.

* Camden ſpeaks of Furneſs as almoſt ſevered from the reſt of Lancaſhire by the encroachment of the ſea, but he might have affirmed, that Furneſs is no where connected with any other part of the county.

† The ſame author, taking his view of Furneſs from the high ground above Lancaſter at the tide of ebb, and obſerving the high ſand-bank which ſtretches from the pile of Fouldrey to the oppoſite ſide, conjectured that the ſhore "once lay out a "great way weſtward into the ocean, which the ſea ceaſed not to "ſlaſh and mangle; nay, (ſays that writer) it had ſwallowed the "ſhore quite up at ſome boiſterous tide or other, and thereby "has made three large bays."

Agreeably to this ſuppoſition, which is not without proof, as will hereafter appear, the rivers Leven and Ken ran in ſeparate channels, until perhaps they joined the river Lune, and formed the great æſtuary which Ptolemy names Morecambe,

 and

* Britan. vol. II. p. 977. † Ibidem.

and which * Camden has placed in a leſs conſiderable bend of the ſhore, and at a more improbable diſtance from the Siſuntian harbour. It might be further urged, if any regard be had to the agreement betwcen the nature of the place, and the name, on which Camden lays great ſtreſs,† that the æſtuary in queſtion has the greateſt bend, and the deepeſt bay, betwixt the river Toiſobius‡ and the Ituna.‖ Add to this, the name of the mountain, or promontory, which by advancing into the ocean forms the bay, is Camb, from *Camm*, a Britiſh word, ſignifying "crooked," or "curved." Thus we have Morecambe, the "crooked ſea," or "bending ſhore," agreeing not only with the nature of the place, and the obſervation of Ptolemy (whom we cannot ſuppoſe, in coaſting along from the mouth of the river Dee to the Solway frith, to have omitted ſo remarkable an æſtuary) but alſo with the name of the mountain which forms the bay on one ſide, and renders it viſible from the high grounds in the Iſle of Man, and the mountains in Carnarvonſhire; and alſo along the Iriſh ſea, betwcen Hillary point and St. Bee's head.

Ptolemy is cenſured § for being inaccurate in laying down the abſolute and relative poſitions of towns in Britain, yet is allowed to be pretty exact in his geography, when coaſting along the ſhore of the iſland, and therefore the ſhifting of the ſand-banks, the filling up or contracting the channels of the rivers, and the overflowing of the tides betwixt the mouth of the Dee and the Dudden, ſince his time, cannot have occaſioned ſuch alterations on a coaſt ſo ſtrongly marked, as to injure

* Britan p 1015. vol ii.
† P. 1015. vol. ii.
‡ Conway, in North Wales.
‖ The mouth of the Eden.
§ Anecdotes of Brit Topography, p. 2. Hiſt. of Mancheſter, p. 112, 123.

injure the ſtriking permanent appearance of the lofty promontory that firſt formed, and ſince, from its appearance, gave name to the æſtuary of Morecambe.

The æſtuary of the Seteia,* and the town of Deva,† have been long fixed. The Geography of Ptolemy, and the relative diſtance of Deva from Conovium, prove the abſolute ſite of both, and that Seteia is no other than the river Dee.

The Merſey is not ſpecified by Ptolemy; but the next æſtuary he mentions is Beliſama. This Camden‡ fancies to be the Ribble, and finds the ſound of the ancient name retained in the modern. Richard of Cirenceſter, in his Itinerary, has added to the difficulty, by calling the Merſey expreſly the Seteia. It remained for the Rev Dr. Whitaker to cut the Gordian knot, and in fulneſs of ſtrength to remove every difficulty, and aſcertain with propriety the Beliſama æſtuary, and the ſite of the Siſtuntian harbour, which will lead to the Morecambe. Having in a maſterly manner proved, that the Seteia of the Geography cannot poſſibly be any other æſtuary than the Deva of the Itineraries, and the preſent Dee, he proceeds § to ſhew, by firmneſs of argument, that the Merſey is the Beliſama of Ptolemy, "becauſe," ſays he, "Beliſama is at the diſtance "of the Merſey from the Dee; and becauſe ſuch a conſiderable "object as the Merſey could not be overlooked, any more "than the Dee." The concluſion is certain The next difficulty is to fix, with any degree of certainty, the Setantian Limmen, or Portus Siſtuntiorum, ſpecified by Ptolemy,‖ and mentioned by Richard.

Camden¶ conjectures, from an ancient copy of Ptolemy, that the haven of the Setantii was on the river Seiont, near the preſent



* The river Dee.
† Weſt Cheſter.
‡ Britan. p. 971.
§ Hiſt. of Mancheſter, p. 125.
‖ Geo. p. 56. l 23. Par. edit. 1546.
¶ Britan. p. 798.

ſent town of Caernarvon; but allows that other copies "remove "it much farther off." Baxter † ſuppoſes it to be the mouth of the Merſey; Horſeley, the mouth of the Ribble, and Stukely, the mouth of the Lune. The laſt is the leaſt favourable to our Morecambe. Amid ‡ this variety of opinions the Reverend Antiquary proceeds with great circumſpection: he endeavours to aſcertain the poſition given to this important harbour "by "Ptolemy's Geography, and Richard's Itinerary," and to ſupply uncertainty with local evidence, if remains are ſuch. Thus, without vague conjecture, or groundleſs hypotheſis, he has eſtabliſhed concluſions which will appear cleareſt in his own words.

"From the Setelæ, § advancing twenty miles to the north, "Ptolemy goes thirty to the eaſt, to the æſtuary Belisama. "This is plainly the Merſey, becauſe Belisama is at the diſtance "of the Merſey from the Dee, and becauſe ſuch a conſiderable "object as the Merſey could not be overlooked any more than "the Dee; and thus far we are certain of our concluſions.

"But the geographer, ranging along the coaſt of Lancaſhire "for twenty-five miles from the Merſey, turns with the turn-"ing ſhore, and goes ten miles to the weſt, to the harbour "of the Siſtuntii. This ſufficiently argues the harbour not to "be at the mouth of the Merſey; and this equally argues it "not to be at the mouth of the Lune. the former is evidently "too ſoutherly for it, and the latter is as evidently too "northerly. Twenty-five miles to the north of the Merſey "can carry us only to one place convenient for an harbour, "the mouth of the Ribble. All our harbours at that period "muſt have been the natural ports, which are formed by the "openings

† Hiſt. of Manch. p. 123. ‡ Ibid. p. 125. § Ibidem.

" openings of rivers: and the opening of the Ribble muſt " neceſſarily have been the next great particular after the " Merſey, which muſt have challenged the notice of the " coaſting geographer; as, like the Dee and the Merſey, it is " clearly too conſiderable an object to be either miſſed by " inattention, or omitted by deſign. Here Ptolemy has " undoubtedly fixed the harbour; and here the courſe of " Richard's Itinerary, and the preſent remains of antiquity, " concur to fix the ſtation."

This alſo points out the next great opening, which is formed by the ſhores of Roſſo, Heſham, Cartmel, Ulverſton, Aldingham, and the iſland of Walney, and into which the great rivers of Lune, Ken, and Leven, diſcharge their waters. this is the only great bend between the Siſtuntian haven and the Ituna, which is next mentioned by Ptolemy, and is agreed upon to be the mouth of the Eden. Thus we have aſcertained the bay of Morecambe.*

Again, if we take Ptolemy's account of the weſtern coaſt, without inverting his order of reading, and accompany him from the peninſula Novantum, or Mul of Galloway, he will alſo conduct us to the mouth of the Leven, Ken, and Lune, within which he places the æſtuary of Morecambe. The firſt river that Ptolemy mentions, to the ſouth of the Mul, is Abravannus. this can be no other than the river which forms the bay of Glenluce. The next he takes notice of is the æſtuary Jena, which is the bay below Wigton in Galloway, then, ſkirting along the coaſt of Galloway from the north-weſt, he comes to the mouth of the river Deva, now the Dee, which forms

* Perhaps from the two Britiſh words, *Morch*, a Haven, and *Gair*, White or Beautiful, and ſo called from the white rocks on the Cartmel Coaſt, or the Soft Harbour, which at that time might be uſed by the Siſtuntian Britons.

forms the bay of Kirkcudbright. The next great river the geographer takes notice of is the Novis, which is allowed to be the river Nith, or Nid, which flowing through and watering the vale of Nithſdale, empties itſelf into the Solway frith. This great æſtuary firſt had its name from the principal river within its compaſs, the Ituna,* now the Eden, which diſcharges its many waters into the frith, called now by both nations the Solway frith. Ptolemy has no more obſervations, till he comes to the great opening between the ſhores of Cumberland and Lancaſhire, which, for reaſons already aſſigned, was called Morecambe. Nor can it with any propriety be ſuppoſed that the geographer would give a name to, or that any one acquainted with the coaſt would inform him of, a creek which received the little urns of two inconſiderable rivulets, and omit the next greateſt æſtuary on the weſtern coaſt, into which three great rivers pour their mighty waters.

Again, if allowance be made for the exceſs of latitude, which is a conſtant error in Ptolemy, the diſtance between the Solway frith and Morecambe, and between the Siſtuntian harbour and Morecambe, will be applied with leſs difficulty to the mouth of the Leven and Lune, than to the place of Morecambe in Morden's map. Ituna is, by Ptolemy, placed in 18° 30′ eaſt longitude, and in 58° 45′ north latitude; Morecambe, in 17° 30′—58° 20′; a diſtance no ways applicable to Morecambe in Morden's map, nor to any other æſtuary between the Siſtuntian harbour and Solway frith, except to that formed by the conflux of the rivers Leven, Ken, and Lune. The exceſs of longitude is too much for the mouth of the Lune, but it is ſtill more ſo for Morden's Morecambe. The Siſtuntian harbour is in 17° 20′—57° 45′ this has been proved to be at the Neb of Naſe, and ten miles to the weſt, and thirty-five miles to the

* See Camd. Brit. p. 1019, 1095.

the north, is the diſtance of Morecambe from the Siſtuntian haven laid down by Ptolemy, and this can be applied to no other æſtuary than that already deſcribed.

The firſt inhabitants of Furneſs were undoubtedly the deſcendants of thoſe Celtic coloniſts, who, coming from the continent, took poſſeſſion of the ſouthern parts of the iſland, and extended their bounds to the north, as choice or neceſſity urged them on.

The new ſettlers, at their firſt coming into Lancaſhire, or ſoon after, appropriated to themſelves a name expreſſive of their ſituation with reſpect to their neighbours, and of the nature of the region they had ſettled in. As their territory lay upon the ſea-coaſt, between the rivers Merſey and Dudden, and was interſected by many large lakes, they called themſelves the Setantii; and with reſpect to the coloniſts who took poſſeſſion of Cumberland and Weſtmoreland, they were called Siſtantii, or Siſtuntii: the coloniſts were called Volantii, or Valentii. Theſe names were expreſſive of their maritime ſituation, and of their living amongſt lakes, as Camden * obſerves; and Mr. Whitaker has favoured the public with their etymologies.† What name the Siſtuntian Britons gave to Furneſs is now loſt probably the preſent name is a tranſlation of the original one, which might have been *Morben*, or ſome ſuch Britiſh word, that had the ſame deſcriptive meaning as the preſent Furneſs, or rather Forneſs, as the common people ſtill pronounce it.

The Setuntian Britons lived free within their own diſtrict, till about the beginning of the Chriſtian æra, when they were obliged to ſubmit to the power, and receive the name, of the Brigantes. This was a powerful tribe, which conquered, and gave laws to many of the inferior tribes.

It

* Britan. p. 978. † Hiſt. Mancheſter, p. 7.

It is alſo evident from Tacitus's account of Agricola's ſecond campaign, that he ſubdued the weſtern Brigantes (who, as is ſaid, had conquered the Setantii, the ancient inhabitants of Lancaſhire) as well thoſe who dwelt in the woods, as thoſe who lived between the æſtuaries and upon the lakes: of theſe were the people of Furneſs. Tacitus ſeems to have had the idea of Furneſs ſtrongly impreſſed on his mind, when deſcribing that ſucceſsful campaign; and points out Agricola in perſon, from whom he received his information, attempting the æſtuary of Morecambe, the greateſt and moſt dangerous of the five, between the rivers Dee and Dudden. "Sed ubi "æſtus advenit.... æſtuaria ac ſilvas *ipſe* prætentare: et nihil "interim apud hoſtes quietum pati, quo minus ſubitis excur-"ſionibus popularetur."* The Romans had entered Furneſs at Coniſhead bank. in the perambulation-roll of the pariſh of Ulverſton, a record of high antiquity, it is called the *Spina alba*, the White-thorn on Coniſhead bank, where the road they made uſe of quits the ſands, and is in the ſame roll called the Street.† Tradition proclaims it the ſame, which alone is ſufficient to prove that it had been either formed, or repaired, by the Romans. At preſent it is known by the name of Red-lane, ſo called from being tinged with the iron ore carted along it from Whiterigs to Coniſhead bank, where it is ſhipped for exportation. The Roman road proceeds from the Thorn weſt, through Street-yate, to the place where it joins the new turnpike-road from Ulverſton, and forming an obtuſe angle to the ſouth-weſt, points directly by Lindal to Dalton: at the Croſs it turns up Scale-gate, and ſlanting over the rocks by St. Helen's, croſſes God-mire, and circling a little takes its direction by Roan head to Dudden ſands. From the head of God-mire to Roan head no

* Taciti Opera, p 386, Par. edit. † Camd. Brit. 636.

no remains of an ager or convexity appear; and whatever has been laid upon it ſince, whilſt it continued the only great road to the Dudden ſands, has been alſo ſwallowed up by the ſwampy nature of the ground. This road from the Thorn continued the only great road through Low Furneſs till the diſſolution of monaſteries, when hoſpitality ceaſing at the priory of Coniſhead, which was ſituated by the great road, and at the abbey of Furneſs, not far from it, houſes of entertainment were opened for the traveller at Ulverſton, and a road from thence to the ſands laid out: by which means the ancient route through Low Furneſs was abandoned. The tract of the road from the Thorn to Dalton is a gravelly ſoil and lime-ſtone rock, and had been repaired by levelling the ager as it became unequal and cut up by the cart-ruts; ſo that ſmall remains of it are now extant. On incloſing the lands, the fences in ſome places have been made with the paving-ſtones; and part of the road has been encroached upon, and the fence-wall reared upon the curve of the ager. This circumſtance has preſerved a ſufficient ſpecimen of the ancient road in all its form to the preſent time. In the month of March laſt paſt, the labourers, in forming the new road, uncovered about eight roods of the Roman road: it ran cloſe by the fence oppoſite to Mountbarrow houſe, where it lay concealed under what had been thrown aſide in clearing or repairing the road. It was a regular pavement, conſtructed with coble-ſtones ſet in gravel, and the outſide ſupported and bound by large boulders. The labourers were ſurpriſed at finding a regular pavement on a dry gravelly ſoil, but the gravel and ſtones proved of ſingular uſe in forming the ager of the preſent road. They cleared it away as near to the fence as poſſible, which ſtands upon a part of it, and is all that remains viſible. Under Bardſey park-wall another inconſiderable part of the pavement hath been ſince diſcovered. At a ſmall diſtance to the eaſt of Mountbarrow houſe, appears a

tumulus, but much defaced by the improvement of the ground it ſtands on. At Dalton a ſingular circumſtance has preſerved another veſtige of the Roman ſettlements in Furneſs, viz. the ſmall remains of a ditch and rampart on the eaſtern ſide of the church-yard, notwithſtanding all the reſt has been defaced, removed and ſmoothed down, to make place for the preſent town, and caſtle or tower, of Dalton.

The account of Agricola's ſecond campaign, the Roman road pointing at Dalton, the tumulus at Mountbarrow houſe, the Roman braſs veſſel found laſt ſummer at Urſwick in Furneſs,* and the nature of the ſituation of the fort at Dalton, are circumſtances which warrant a ſuppoſition that Agricola had viſited and reduced Furneſs in the ſummer of his ſecond campaign in 79; and that he, or ſome ſucceſſor, had erected a caſtellum at Dalton: but it would be an injuſtice done to the relation given by Tacitus of that remarkable campaign, to ſuppoſe any other than Agricola himſelf to have ordered a caſtellum and garriſon at Dalton. Tacitus opens the campaign with the rapid progreſs of Agricola's arms, which ſtruck ſuch terror, by the ſudden inroads amongſt the inhabitants between the æſtuaries and inland parts, that many cities ſurrendered themſelves freely, and gave hoſtages for their future obedience. This gave Agricola time to ſecure his conqueſt, by fortifying the ſurrendered towns, and placing garriſons in them, which was done with ſo much judgment, that nothing was ever attempted† with ſucceſs againſt any one of them. Tacitus is very particular in this point; and, as he ſays more than any other hiſtorian ever advanced for his hero, ſo, if it had not been true, it muſt ſoon have met with contradiction—

" ‡Quibus rebus multæ civitates, quæ in illum diem ex æquo
" egerant, datis obſidibus iram poſuere, & præſidiis caſtellisque
" circumdatis, tanta ratione curâque, ut nulla ante Britanniæ
" nova pars illaceſſita tranſiret." It is but reaſonable therefore to conclude,

* See the Map. † Tacit. Op. 387. ‡ Ibidem 386.

conclude, that Agricola acted upon the same principle in Furness, as in other parts of Lancashire, and, for its security, erected a castellum at Dalton the same year that he conquered, or received the surrender of its inhabitants. The area of the castellum has probably been all the church-yard, the ground on which the present castle stands, and from that to the crest of the precipice on the western side. The situation is such as Agricola would have made choice of, and such as the Romans always did make choice of, where it was possible. Steep rocks on the southern, and a precipice on the western side, with a rampart and ditch on the eastern, secured the fort from surprise, and a brook, which flows in the valley below, furnished the garrison with plenty of water: but by what means it communicated with the station at the head of Winendermere, or whether it was abandoned soon, or how the stones were carried from Dalton to the head of Winendermere, cannot be known from any thing yet discovered; and suppositions, unless founded on facts, are never conclusive.

Furness is surrounded with beacons, which might receive the alarm from those at a distance in any quarter; but whether they be ancient or modern, cannot be determined, since they were in use amongst the Britons before the coming of the Romans. The moot at Aldingham has the appearance of an exploratory mount, and might have been such, as it commands a view of the coast and the bay of Morecambe, and might give notice, to the station at Lancaster, of any shipping on its first appearance in the bay, and also receive the alarm from that quarter, but in after-times it had been converted into a moot-hill by the Saxon lord of Aldingham, as tradition declares.

No inscriptions, or remains of Roman antiquity, lead to any certainty that the Romans ever had any roads, camps, or

caſtrum, to the weſt of the ſtation at the head of Winendermere, or in Furneſs; yet it is evident, that the ſtones made uſe of in the walls of the ſaid caſtrum had been carried thither from the neighbourhood of Dalton, in Low Furneſs, where only free-ſtone of the ſame kind and colour is found.

After the departure of the Romans, and the invaſion of the Saxons, the Britons in Furneſs, ſays Camden,* "lived ſecurely "for a long time, relying upon thoſe fortifications, wherewith "Nature had guarded them; but nothing proved impregnable "to the Saxon Conqueror: for that the Britons lived here in "the 228th year after the coming of the Saxons, is plain from "hence; that at that time Egfrid, king of the Northumbrians, "gave to St. Cuthbert the land called Carthmell, and all the "Britons in it; for ſo it is related in his life."

Cartmel is the only town in the neighbourhood of Furneſs that retains the Britiſh name, and Bardſey the only village in Furneſs that retains a Britiſh ſound.

The Saxons had in time poſſeſſed themſelves of all Furneſs, and divided it into a number of ſmall lordſhips, which each proprietor called after his own name. Some of thoſe families are now extant, and in poſſeſſion of thoſe eſtates, as may be ſeen in the Synopſis.

In Domeſday Survey the name of Furneſs does not occur; yet almoſt every village in Low Furneſs is mentioned, together with the name of the land-owners, and the quantity of arable land belonging to each of them; amongſt whom were the great Saxon lords.† ERNULPH in Aldingham held ſix carucates ad geldum. In Ulverſton, GOSPATRIC held ſix carucates ad geldum.‡ The king had three carucates. There were four villains tenants, but they did not plough. The arable land was one leuca§ in length, and

* Britannia, p. 978. † Domeſday, p. 28. ‡ A king's rent. § A mile.

and half a leuca in breadth. In the reign of King Edward the Confeſſor, the king's rent was 20s. per annum: at the time of the ſurvey, it was 10s.

TURNULPH ‖ held 6 car. ad geld. in Ulverſton. Earl TORTI held lands in Furneſs: in Soureby 4 car. in Daltun 2 car. in Warte 2 car. in Neutun 6 car. in Fordebodle 2 car. in Roſſe 6 car. in Hert 2 car. in Lies 6 car. in the other Lies 2 car. in Glaſſertun 2 car. in Stanitun 2 car. in Clivertune 4 car. in Ourgrane 3 car. in Meretun 4 car. in Pennegetun 2 car. in Gerlevarde 2 car.

As nothing is more certain and accurate, than the account given by the above record of the ſtate and condition of Furneſs at the time of the Conqueſt, ſo it is evident, that Low Furneſs at that period was not a waſte or barren country, ſince ſixty-ſix ploughs are accounted for, excluſive of thoſe which belonged to the lords of the particular manors, and to their tenants. ¶

The

‖ Domeſday, p. 73.

¶ Furneſs in the Conqueror's Survey is included within the weſt riding of Yorkſhire, and in the diviſion of Hougun ſo is all the north of Lancaſhire and the ſouth of Weſtmorland, with part of Cumberland.

Terra Regis in Euruic ſcire
Weſt reding
Agemundreneſſe
In Preſtune, Comes Tofti (6 carucatas ad geldum) &c. &c.
Terra Thanorum Regis
Weſt reding
In Cuneſtune, tib. Archil. 3 car. terræ ad geld. nc Chetel t.t. (*id eſt*)

Land of the king's thanis or barons in Coningſton Archilaus held 3 carucates; at preſent Chetel (Ketel) holds them. He was the ſon, or grandſon, of Ivo Talebois, a Norman, and the third baron of Kendal.

Terra Rogerii Pictavienſis

In Laneſdale (Lunedale) & Cocreham, in Jalant. In Tailetun, Preſtun, Berewic, Hennecaſtre, Eureſhaum (Heverſham), Leſuenes (Levens), &c. &c.—*Domeſday.*

The approach to Furneſs, the appendage of Lancaſhire, from Lancaſter, hath always been conſidered as dangerous, but it is leſs ſo now than formerly, the ſands being more ſolid, and in company with the guides few accidents happen. From the Lancaſter ſhore at Herſt bank, to Cartmel ſhore, the ſands are nine miles over. The river Ken hath its channel on theſe ſands, and a guide on horſeback is always in waiting to conduct travellers over at the ſtated hours.

A neck of land in Cartmel, ſtretching out towards the ocean, divides the great bay of Morecambe: it is three miles over at the croſſing to Furneſs. Within this iſthmus ſtands the town of Cartmel, famous for having been granted to the church before the Conqueſt;* and afterwards regranted by William Mareſchal the elder, Earl of Pembroke, who built therein a priory, which he endowed with the manor of Cartmel. The church is very handſome. At the diſſolution the pariſhioners purchaſed it from the crown, and made it the pariſh-church, by which means this noble edifice was ſaved from deſtruction. The choir† is ſtill entire, as are alſo the canons ſeats. The Hiſtory of our Saviour's Paſſion, and other ſcripture pieces, all well preſerved, are repreſented in the carvings round the inſide, and are a great ornament thereto.

A little below Cartmel, on the road to Furneſs, lies Flouckburrow. The priory of Cartmel erected it into a market-town, having obtained a charter for the purpoſe from King Edward I. in the ſixth year of his reign; which monarch granted many privileges to the burghers, all of them now obſolete, and the weekly market is removed to Cartmel.

Near the ſand-ſide ſtands Wrayſholme tower: formerly it belonged to the Harringtons. Near it is a medicinal ſpring of a

brackiſh

* Vide infra. † See the pedigree of the Preſtons of Holker.

brackiſh taſte, much frequented every ſummer, and found to be a good remedy for the ſtone, gout, worms, and cutaneous complaints, as alſo, according to report, for the fiſtula in ano.

At the ſand-yate the bay of Morecambe opens again, into which the rivers Leven and Crake empty their waters. The firſt deſcends from Winendermere; the ſecond, from Coniſton lake, or Thuriſton water. The bay here is four miles over: the ſhore is deep, indented; and the peninſulas are beautifully fringed with wood, and bounded on the weſt by one continued ſlope of improved grounds, mixed with woods for ſeveral miles.

At the bottom of the bay is ſituated Ulverſton, the empory of Furneſs; then Coniſhead and Bardſey lead the ardent eye along a ſhore matchleſs for the beauty of hanging woods, incloſed lands, and grounds riſing in every pleaſing form, till Aldingham's ancient mote, and the lofty pile of Fouldrey, terminate the magnificent ſcene. The fore ground to this pictureſque landſcape is Holker hall, ſurrounded with its parks and pleaſure-grounds, improved to the higheſt pitch of taſte in agriculture. The lofty woods of Wetham, and inſulated Plumpton, famous five hundred years ago for its iron mines, and mountains ſwelling above mountains till their craggy heads of various forms are loſt in clouds, terminate the view.

In croſſing Leven ſands to Furneſs, the chapel iſle ſtands on the left. There, in former times, divine ſervice was performed, at a convenient hour, for ſuch as croſſed the ſands with the morning tide. The ſhell of the chapel remains.

In drawing near Ulverſton, the ſhore on the right is more embayed, and Furneſs fells ſhew more then duſky ſides. The Leven ſands are ſafe; yet the ford, like that of Ken, is frequently changing, by the ſhifting of the ſands. This ford is every day tried for by the guide, and in his company you are ſafe.

The

The priory of Coniſhead was charged with this uſeful office: the guide, beſides the perquiſites of office, had from the priory three acres of land and 15 marks per annum. The king (Hen. VIII.) on the diſſolution of the priory, charged himſelf and his ſucceſſors with the payment of a certain ſum in money to him that ſhould be guide for the time being, by patent under the ſeal of the duchy of Lancaſter; and Thomas Tempeſt was the firſt patentee guide.

Ulverſton, the key and mart of Furneſs, has a weekly market on Thurſday, plentifully ſupplied with all ſorts of proviſions, good in kind, of which the average prices for 1772 were, fineſt flour 1l. per cwt. oatmeal 15s. per cwt. wheat 6s. 11d. per buſhel, oats 2s. 2d. per buſhel, barley 3s. 8d. per buſhel, beans 4s. per buſhel, beef from 3d. to 4½d. per pound, veal 3d. per pound, mutton 3½d. per pound, lamb 3½d. per pound, ſalmon 3d. per pound; butter in ſummer 7d. ſixteen ounces in the pound, in winter 8d. cheeſe imported, new milk per quart 1d. day labourer in ſummer per diem 1s. 6d. without entertainment, in winter 1s. 2d. meadow ground per acre 3l. 3s. ſtatute meaſure, paſture land per acre 2l. an acre and a half will keep a cow.

There are at preſent ſeventy ſhips belonging to this place; formerly there were a hundred: they are employed in the coaſting trade. Coals are imported and ſold at 1l. 5s. 6d. per chaldron.

Though Ulverſton can boaſt of a charter for a free weekly market and annual fair ſince the 9th of King Edward I. yet it never availed itſelf of it whilſt the abbey of Furneſs ſubſiſted. The reſort of company was at the abbey, and the general market was held at Dalton. After the diſſolution of that monaſtery, Ulverſton being a more central place, and convenient for High Furneſs,

rneſs, the market for grain was by common conſent of the
untry fixed there.

The people of Furneſs in general, and of Ulverſton in parti-
lar, are civil and well-behaved; to ſtrangers, hoſpitable and
mane. This univerſal civility and good manners is the
aracteriſtic of Furneſs, and diſtinguiſhes it from thoſe parts of
e kingdom where an importunate curioſity degenerates into
deneſs and barbariſm, ſo flagrant and offenſive amongſt thoſe
the loweſt ſtations. At church and market the appearance is
cent, and ſobriety is a general virtue. At fairs and public
eetings quarrels and affrays are ſeldom heard of. The modeſty
the female ſex and ſobriety of the men prevent irregularities
fore marriage, and ſecure conjugal love and affection through
e. The women are handſome; the men in general, robuſt.
the air of Furneſs is ſalubrious, ſo the inhabitants live to a
od old age.* Æſculapius is ſeldom invited to Furneſs, but
ygeia † is more neceſſary than formerly. The younger ſort
ongſt the fair ſex, within theſe few years, have been
ried off by tabific complaints, but this evil is probably
ing more to the indiſcretion of dreſs, at that early period
life, than to any alteration in the air.

Within the memory of man, every family manufactured their
n wearing-apparel; at preſent, few wear any thing that is not
ported. Tea and coffee are in general uſe, and oatmeal is
noſt proſcribed.

Three miles to the weſt of Ulverſton is Whitridg, the Peru of
rneſs. Iron ore is found there at the depth of from 20 to 30
ds; it is raiſed at 3s. 6d. and 4s. per ton; and pays 1s. 6d.
r ton to the lord of the ſoil. It is carted and put on board
d veſſels

* Hen. Kelley of Dalton died A. D. 1720, aged 116

† The daughter of Paeon, or Æſculapius, and the goddeſs of health.

veſſels for exportation at 3s. and ſells from 11 to 12s. per ton. Great quantities of Lapis Hæmatites are raiſed with the ore of Whitridg, which the workmen call Kidney and Steel ore there are two kinds of it turned out with the common ore.

Firſt, the Lapis Hæmatites, Boltriodes, or Gleboſus.

Second, the Convolved kind, deſcribed by Aldrovandus and Imperali: it is the richeſt ore, and eaſily diſtinguiſhed from the Rubrica fabrilis, commonly called Ruddle.

There are other works of the ſame kind in Furneſs.

The view of the country from Whitridg is elegant, and extends from thence as far as Dalton, a miſerable antiquated vill, once the pride, now the ſhame, of Furneſs: this vill is however pleaſantly ſituated on a rock ſloping to the eaſt, over-looked by an ancient ſquare tower, or caſtle, in which the abbot of Furneſs held his ſecular court, and was, till of late, the gaol for debtors. The only trade carried on here is a little malting for home conſumption.

About a mile to the ſouth of Dalton ſtands the Abbey of Furneſs, magnificent in its ruins.

One principal point of view within Low Furneſs is at Hawcoat, a mile to the weſt of the abbey, through a rich corn country: from thence the look-down is on the iſle of Walney, the counterſcarp of Furneſs, once covered with wood, now almoſt without a tree or ſhrub The iſland of Walney lies upon a bed of moſs, and all round the iſland moſs is found by digging through a layer of ſand and clay, which covers it; and in the moſs large trees have been taken up. As it is only an iſland at high water, an induſtrious people would long ſince have joined it to the main land by a ſea-bank. The abbots of Furneſs charged themſelves with the ſupport of a dike for its defence; but ſince the ſuppreſſion of the abbey the dike has been neglected, and

the

the ſea has ravaged great part of it, and threatens more. When a high wind ſhall concur with the heavenly bodies to ſwell the equinoxial tides to a certain height, as may be expected, the iſland muſt be cut in two, if not timely prevented In the year 1771 the tide croſſed it twice in three different places, threatening to divide it into ſo many iſlets. In this ſituation the inhabitants ſeem inſenſible of any danger, or loſs, though, as a ſpur to their induſtry, every tenant is charged with the lord's rent for the whole iſland; ſo that, if all, except one tenement, ſhould be ſwallowed up by the ſea, that one tenement muſt diſcharge the whole of the ſaid rent, as is elſewhere ſhewn. It muſt however be acknowledged, to the credit of the tenants of Walney, that they have taken the lead in improving their tenements, by manuring their land with ſea-ſand, or rather ouze, which produces plentiful crops of wheat and other grain. The iſland is about ten miles in length, and one in breadth, and has the appearance of a bank or wall in the ſea: hence it was called by the Saxons *Waghney*, *Woney*, and *Walney*, "a walled iſland;" or from *wall*, and *ea*, water, "a wall in the water." It contains two hamlets, Biggar and North Scale; and has a chapel of eaſe under Dalton. The ſtrong caſtle of the pile of Foudrey* ſtands on the ſouthern extremity of the iſland, and is alſo inſulated at high water. The caſtle and ſite belong to the ladies of the liberties of Furneſs.

On a fine day the offscape at Hawcoat is circular, and takes in the whole extent of the iſle of Man, the iſle of Angleſey, the mountains of Caernarvonſhire, part of Merionethſhire, Denbighſhire, and Flintſhire, in North Wales. From Aſher's beacon to Revington pike, along the range of mountains, Longridge, Bolland, Ingleborough, Middleton, Baſfield, and Howgill, which

 divide

* Or Fouldrey, the iſland of fowls.

divide Lancaſhire from Yorkſhire, Weſtmorland, and Cumberland, are the limits of this extenſive landſcape. The view of Furneſs from this point is pleaſing. Furneſs fells ſtretch from weſt to eaſt, opening themſelves to the ſouth, and gradually ſinking into ſmall hills, lands, and meadows, capable of the higheſt cultivation, all hanging to the ſouth, and are, as to aſpect and ſoil, what Cato, according to Pliny, calls the beſt of land, and the moſt fertile *

Below Dalton, down to the ſea-bank, the ſoil is good; and under it is found in great plenty the Tophacea Abba of Pliny,† the tophaceous marle, the enriching qualities of which, although ſo well known in other parts of the county, lie dormant here. Of late ſome trials of it have been made, and it is to be hoped the good effects produced will animate others to follow ſo laudable an example. There is abundance of lime-ſtone and marine ſhells in many places. The Lucargillon‡ and Capnumargos have been diſcovered in the pariſh of Aldingham in great quantities, the ſame, no doubt, may be found in other parts of Furneſs: the uſe and virtues of which were well known to the ancient§ Siſtuntian Britons.

The country, from Hawcoat round the coaſt by Barra to Rampſide, is very unpleaſant. The pits in the ſands, occaſioned by digging for moſs that lies under the ſands, and the marle or clay, that in many places lies to the day, makes it dangerous

* Plin. Nat. Hiſt lib. xvii. c. 5. "Idem agrum optimum judicat ad radicem "montium planitie in meridiem excurrente, qui eſt totius Italiæ ſitus. terram "vero teneram quæ vocatur palla. Erit igitur hæc optima et operi ſatori, illa "temperata ubertatis, illa mollis facilisque culturæ, nec madida nec ſitiens, illa "poſt vomerem niteſcens qualem fons ingeniorum Homerus in armis a Deo "celatam dixit, addiditque miraculum nigreſcentis quamvis fierit in auro."

† Nat. Hiſt. lib. xvii. c. 7. ‡ Ibidem. § Ibid. lib. xvii. c. 8.

dangerous and diſagreeable. The moſs juſt mentioned furniſhes an argument, that great part of the ſands, now called Leven ſands and Ken ſands, has at ſome period of time been land covered with wood, ſince which, from the moving of the ſand-banks in St. George's channel, and the bank now called Peel ſands, the deep channel of the united rivers of Leven and Ken has been choaked up, and the waters falling back upon the low grounds have overwhelmed all that part betwixt Heſham and Rampſide, and as high as Coniſhead and Winder. The land betwixt Barra and Peel being low moſſy ground, the back water ruſhing in formed the iſlands of Foulney, Old Barra, and Walney. In this channel it is that moſs is dug up, and ſhews ſufficiently what the land had been before the breaking-in of the ſea; that the ground had been covered with wood, and that ſtagnated water had converted the ſame into moſs ſome ages before the invaſion of the ſea. Immediately over the moſs is a bed of very tough clay, two feet deep, or more in ſome places. The ſame is further confirmed by the many trunks of very large trees lying in the bed of the river Leven in different directions, as high up as the tide could force them; amongſt which, thoſe that have fallen from the banks are readily diſtinguiſhed, and the moſs called Roudſey moſs ſeems as if it had been impelled and ſhoved up from the lower grounds, by ſome external force, to the place where it now lies accumulated. Theſe encroachments have been progreſſive, for great part of the pariſh of Aldingham has been ſwept away within theſe few centuries. There is a tradition in Furneſs, that the church of Aldingham ſtood in the centre of the pariſh: at preſent it is within reach of a high tide. It is within the memory of man, that ſome part of the ruins of a village called Low Scales was viſible on the ſands; and the villages of Crinleton and

Roſe,

Roſe,‡ which the firſt Sir Michael le Fleming exchanged with the monks for Bardſey, are only known in record. The mote of Aldingham, where the lord held his gemote, is in the ſame predicament with the church and parſonage-houſe. The ſoil is a friable loam and marle, which is conſtantly melting down, and the repeated ſurges threaten greater ravages.

On the eaſtern extremity of the promontory under Bardſey (unleſs prevented by timely ſecuring the head-land, and banking againſt the back water) a fine tract of land and meadows will probably be ſwallowed up by one outrageous tide, Plumpton will become an iſland, and Ulverſton a ſea-port town. The Leven frequently changes its courſe by the ſhifting of the ſands and the weight of the freſhes, and, making for itſelf a deep channel, in ſome places diſcovers ſtratum ſuper ſtratum of marle and ſoil, laced with fibres of vegetables. This alſo proves that the ſands have been by ſome incident thrown over a flat rich meadow ground, of which Winder marſh, and that which ſkirts the Cartmel coaſt, are the remains.

A ſpecies of Belemnites, repreſenting ſhrimps without heads, and other teſtaceous concretions, together with the Ammonite of St. Hilda, are alſo found in Furneſs. In the iſland of Foulney, or Bird iſland, are great quantities of ſtones ſo perforated, as to be almoſt as light as cork-wood . as they reſemble much a dried morell, they may be called Lapis Morelliana: they are a grey lime-ſtone.

In Sheep park, within the pariſh of Aldingham, is a ſtratum of grey lime-ſtone, or marble, the blocks of which, when broken, exhibit the appearance of ſprigs of moſs, beautifully branching out

‡ *Rhôs*, a Britiſh word, expreſſive of the ſituation, a large green plain.—See Davis's Camb Brit Diction.—At the Conqueſt Earl Tofti held 2 carucates of land in Fordebodle, in Rhoſe 6, in Hert 2, in Lower Lies 2, all ſwallowed up by the ſea.—Domeſday Book.

out from one or two ſtems, and covering the ſuperficies of the ſtones. The ſprigs and twigs of this mock plant are all of a ſmut-brown colour, and, being examined by the microſcope, appear to be formed by the union of ſmall particles of pyrites. Such of them as can be detached from the ſtone fall into black duſt, but moſt of them are in the ſubſtance of the ſtone, and will admit of a poliſh with it. Here the artiſt muſt ſee himſelf outdone in one example, when the moſt elegant touch of the pencil, or finer ſtrokes of the engraver, are but rude performances, compared with this effort of Nature.

From Rampſide to Dalton, through the beautiful and fertile fields of Plain Furneſs, the variety of hanging grounds, and gentle riſings cultivated to their ſummits, are beyond all deſcription ſoft and picturesque.

One general obſtacle to the improvement of Furneſs, and the advancement of agriculture in it, is the mixed lands or townſhip fields. Every whole tenement, beſides the cuſtomary annual rent, was charged with the obligation of having in readineſs a man completely armed for the king's ſervice, on the border or elſwhere. Of theſe there were ſixty in Plain Furneſs When the abbot of Furneſs franchiſed his villains, and raiſed them to the dignity of cuſtomary tenants, the lands they had cultivated for their lord were divided into whole tenements, which were again ſubdivided into four equal parts. each villain had one, and the party tenant contributed his ſhare in ſupporting the man at arms and other burthens. Theſe diviſions were not properly diſtinguiſhed, the land remained mixed · each tenant had a ſhare through all the arable and meadow land, and common of paſture over all the waſtes, was deemed a principal tenant, and paid a fine upon his admittance. Theſe ſubtenements were judged ſufficient for the ſupport of ſo many families, and no farther diviſion was permitted.

Theſe

Theſe diviſions and ſubdiviſions were convenient at the time for which they were calculated: the land ſo parcelled out was of neceſſity more attended to, and the induſtry greater where more perſons were to be ſupported by the produce of it: the frontier of the kingdom (within which Furneſs was conſidered) was in a conſtant ſtate of attack or defence; more hands were therefore neceſſary to guard the coaſt, repel an invaſion from Scotland, (from whence it was conſtantly expected) or make repriſals on the hoſtile neighbour. The dividing the lands in ſuch manner as has been ſhewn, increaſed the number of inhabitants, and kept them at home till called for: and the land being mixed, and ſeveral tenants united in equipping a plough, the abſence of the fourth man was no prejudice to the cultivation of his land, which was committed to the care of three. And this ſeems the moſt that can be ſaid in favour of theſe mixed lands. At preſent no ſuch precautions are neceſſary, and domeſtic œconomy calls for the improvement of every acre: this can never be done, where there is a common of paſture, by which every man has it in his power to prevent his neighbour's induſtry, and muſt equally partake of the fruit of his labour; but if an equitable partition was made, every tenant might improve to his own advantage, and the community would gain greatly by it. The land is of an excellent nature, and (as has been already ſaid) abounds with materials for its own improvement.*

" Qui

* Lord Molineux, when he lived at Bardſey, franchiſed ſome of his cuſtomary tenements; and Chriſtopher Wilſon, Eſq his ſucceſſor, ſold free the remaining number, upon which the mixed lands were divided, and every one within the lordſhip of Bardſey improves his land to his own advantage, and to that of the community. Bardſey is within the pariſh of Uiſwick, and was originally part of the manor of Muchland, but obtained privileges for a manor within the lordſhip of Furneſs, and had a court baron until the cuſtomary tenants were ſold free.

" Qui te paſcit ager, tuus eſt: et villicus orbi
" Cum ſegetes occat, tibi mox frumenta daturus,
" Te dominum ſentit "§

Specimens have been, and are now giving, by a leading few, in the moſt uſeful branches of agriculture, which, it is to be hoped, will ſoon catch the attention of the induſtrious, and rouſe the emulation of others, whom ſtale cuſtoms and local prejudices have allured to reſt in the lap of indolence.

The road from Rampſide by Newton leads through the centre of Low Furneſs by Staintun, i. e. Stoneton, ſo called from the many huge detached rocks ſcattered about it: the high ground* above the village is in the centre of Furneſs, and commands the whole internal proſpect of Low Furneſs. Here the ruins of Gleaſton† caſtle are ſeen below to the ſouth, remarkable alſo for a perennial ſpring of excellent water, which, if confined to one baſon, would at leaſt equal that at Holywell in Flintſhire. The iron mines here have been the richeſt in Furneſs.

From Stanton to Birckrig, Urſwick lies on the right; an ancient Saxon, or rather Siſtuntian village, once the ſeat of a family of Urſwicks, long ſince abſorpt in that of Fleming, as is elſewhere ſhewn. From the top of Birckrig the view of Furneſs, and of the ſurrounding coaſt, is ſingularly beautiful. Lancaſter, with its caſtle, appears to great advantage, ſet off by the high mountains that ſeem to hang over it. From ſouth to eaſt a coaſt preſents itſelf to the view, in many places bold and ſteep, in others ſloping and cultivated, flat and woody;

 diſtinguiſhed

§ Horat. Epiſt. * Stone Cloſe.

† Gleaſton caſtle is always repreſented as a place of ſtrength and firm (1) walls: the reverſe of which is evident, the walls were built with mud, and only pointed with lime mortar, as the ruins plainly ſhew.

(1) Camd. Britan. p. 978

diſtinguiſhed and adorned with a contraſt of woods, villages, towns, caſtles, rocks, cultivated fields and rich meadows, ſtocked with herds and flocks, and yellow harveſt in the autumnal months. From the eaſt to the north-weſt, the ſcene is Alpine. Furneſs fells appear as deſcending from the clouds in all the wild magnificence of Nature; their bold ſides are a defence againſt the bleak north winds:

" Inſurgat Aquilo, quantus altis montibus
" Frangit trementes ilices."*

And their lofty pointed heads ſerve to condenſe the ſummer clouds into rain, that renders fruitful the plains below.

" Aquoſus Eurus arva *reddit* imbribus,
" Pinguia *ne* ſiccis urantur ſemina glebis."†

Nor leſs advantageous to health, by fanning the ſultry canicular of July and Auguſt.

" Fruſtra per autumnos nocentem
" Corporibus metuemus Auſtrum."‡

The features change into the more ſoft and gentle, as the eye deſcends into the plains, and finds Ulverſton, the Beneventum of Furneſs.

If in Furneſs there ever was a druid, Bardſey or Berdeſey has probably been his ſeat: and though the name is not literally applicable to the ſite, yet from its vicinity to the water, and the excellent fountain which guſhes from the foot of the hill, on which the village ſtands, it might have received the name of Bardeſey, " the iſle or ſeat of the druid, or bard," more eſpecially if any ſuch had ever reſided there.

The ſite of Bardſey is romantic; the aſpect good, and well ſheltered by rocks and woods from every blaſt, having an eaſy deſcent

* Horat. † Idem. ‡ Idem.

deſcent to the ſouth, on a bold ſhore and pleaſant beach. The hall is an ancient building, ſeated on a rock, ſnug and well ſheltered, though it be the higheſt ſite in Low Furneſs. The gardens have been made at vaſt expence on ſhelving rocks, that riſe above each other: the aſcent is by ſteps cut out of the rock. A ſpacious gravel-walk has been alſo made after the ſame manner. Vines planted in crevices, and conducted along the face of the ſhelving rocks, thrive well. The whole has the appearance of a manſion in the canton of Bern. Above the gardens, at the ſummer-houſe, the look-out is moſt delightful, and adds one object to that of Buckrig, the priory of Coniſhead, the Wooburn farm of Furneſs. There the genius of the place has been judiciouſly conſulted; and a more diſtinguiſhed piece of pleaſure ground, or one laid out with more elegance and taſte, is perhaps no where to be ſeen. The houſe ſtands on the ſite of the priory of Coniſhead, of which an account will be given; the north front is in the Gothic ſtyle; and a piazza ſupported by cluſtered Gothic pillars, and three ſeries of ox-eye windows, crowned with a battlement, give to the whole an elegant and reſpectable appearance. The ſouth front is in a modern taſte. The ſituation is bold: the ground ſloping gently from the houſe, every way judiciouſly planted with a ſelect variety of ſhrubs, improves the elevation. the culminated grounds, and winding ſlopes and trees, in different ſituations, give perpetual variety to the landſcapes on all ſides: the riſing grounds, clumps, and hanging woods, are in contraſt with the plain. And here, with propriety, may be applied the well-known diſtich,

" The woods ſupport the plain. the parts unite,
" And ſtrength of ſhade contends with ſtrength of light."

The numerous views from this pleaſant ſeat are all delightful and the approach to it, from Ulverſton, is enchanting.

## *Of the Manor of* LOWICK.*

BETWEEN Kirkby Irelith, and the diviſion called Furneſs Fells, on the ſouth-eaſt ſide of Kirkby moor, near the river Crake, lies the manor of Lowic, or Lowick, once the ſeat of the family of that name, whoſe coat is argent, two bars gules in chief, three mullets of the ſecond.

This manor, at the Conqueſt, was given, inter alia, to Ivo Taillebois, the Norman, baron of Kendal: William de Lancaſter, fifth baron of Kendal, granted† the ſame to Robert de Turribus (Towers) in the reign of king Henry II. and it was afterwards conveyed‡ by Gilbert de Turribus to William, ſon of Robert de Lofwic, (to be held by knight's ſervice) in the reign of king John.

This family, who called themſelves de Lofwic, or Lowic, held the ſaid manor till it came by marriage to Ambroſe, who, as appears from family writings,§ was poſſeſſed of the manor of Lowick in the reign of king Henry VII. and it continued in that family by deſcent till A. D. 1681; when, on failure of iſſue male, it paſſed by way of purchaſe to John Latus, eſq. nephew to the laſt poſſeſſor John Ambroſe, the ſurvivor of eight‖ brothers, who all died without iſſue. This John Latus, eſq. was of Beck in Millum, in Cumberland: he married, to his ſecond wife, . . . . . daughter of . . . . . Hudleſton, of Millum caſtle, by whom he left iſſue a ſon and heir, Ferdinando Latus, eſq. counſellor at law, who married Henrietta, daughter of Sir John Tempeſt,

* From Sir Daniel Fleming's MSS. at Rydal, and the family writings at Lowick.

† The original grant is at Lowick hall.

‡ The original deed ibidem.

§ At Lowick hall.

‖ See the pedigree.

Tempeſt, of Tong, in the county of York, bart. His only ſurviving child and heir, Elizabeth Latus, married firſt Thomas Fletcher, of Hutton, eſq. and afterwards, March 7, 1735-6, ſhe married her ſecond huſband, William Blencowe, eſq. by whom ſhe had iſſue, 1. George, of whom more hereafter, 2. Elizabeth, married to Mr. Blane, ſurgeon, in Carliſle, 3 William Ferdinand, 4. Henry, who died young; 5 John.

George, the eldeſt ſon of William Blencowe and Elizabeth his wife, dedicated himſelf to the ſervice of the church, and died before his father, in the iſland of Nevis, unmarried he had a remarkable good taſte and talent for the belles lettres, and has left ſome ſpecimens of a poetical genius. One that deſerves to be taken notice of in this place, is a deſcription* of Furneſs, and of the manor of Lowick, which he calls Oppidanus' Wiſh, written at the age of fourteen: though part of it is borrowed from the deſcription of Ithaca in the Odyſſey, yet it is ſo well adapted and ſupported, as to ſhew a taſte and judgement, which ſeldom meet at that early period of life.

The above-named William Blencowe, eſq. was many years in the commiſſion of the peace for theſe parts, and died at Lowick hall, June 10, 1769, in the 56th year of his age, and was ſucceeded by his ſecond ſon, William Ferdinand Blencowe, eſq.

William Blencowe, eſq. who came into Furneſs on his marriage with Elizabeth Latus,† was ſecond ſon of Henry Blencowe of Blencowe, in the county of Cumberland, eſq. by his ſecond wife, Elizabeth Todd, daughter of .... Todd, in the county of York, eſq. and lineally deſcended from Adam de Blencowe, who lived in the reign of King Edward III. and (as family tradition relates) was ſtandard-bearer at the battles of Creſſey and Poitiers,

* See the New Univerſal Magazine for July 1754.

† From the family pedigree of Lowick.

Poitiers, under the command of William, baron of Grayſtock, his major general, who, as an honorary reward of his ſervice under him, on the 26th of February immediately following the battle of Poitiers, made him a grant of his own arms, as baron of Grayſtock, to be thenceforth borne on a bend conjoined, with his paternal coat as a monument to poſterity of the eſteem he had for him.

The arms of the baron of Grayſtock were, barways, ſix pieces argent and azure; over all, three garlands nowed gules; but being granted to Adam de Blencowe to be borne on a bend, have accordingly been borne by him and his deſcendants in this manner, viz. azure, on a bend argent, three roſe-chaplets proper.

This helps to explain the analogy that appears in the arms of many ancient families. Some probably borrowed their coat-armour from the lords of whom they held their lands in fee; others aſſumed the arms of thoſe families with whom they were connected in blood, or allied by marriage; and many received arms from thoſe to whom they were moſt devoted.

Of the ancient Furneſs families, five give the ſame arms, with diſtinctions; and are connected with the ancient barons of Kendal, who gave argent, two bars gules, a lion paſſant gardant or, in a canton of the firſt.

Broughton, of Broughton, gave the ſame, the canton being charged with a croſs or. Bardſey, of Bardſey, the ſame, charging the canton with a maunch argent. So Preſton, of Preſton Patrick, and afterwards of Furneſs, gave the ſame, and charged the canton with a cinquefoil or. Kirkby, of Kirkby, gives the ſame, charging the canton with a croſs moline or. Lowick, of Lowick, gave argent, two bars gules, in chief, three mullets of the ſecond. Theſe were the ancient and honourable Furneſs families, who by their arms claimed connexion and alliance with the barons of Kendal.

We alſo find many ancient families, of good account, agree in bearing a fret of ſix pieces, with difference of colour only. Le Fleming, of Rydal, gules, a fret argent, Audley, gules, a fret or; Blunſton, argent, a fret gules, Harrington, ſable, a fret argent, Maltravers, ſable, a fret or, Salkeld, of Whitehall, vert, a fret argent; Vernon, argent, a fret ſable. Several other families bear frets of more pieces, or fretty, as Bella, Cansfield, Curwen of Workington, Crawnford, Hamelden, Hodleſton, Thorneborough, Thwaits, Tunſtell, Willoughby, &c. Muſgrave, of Muſgrave, and Lowther, of Lowther, two ancient and honourable Weſtmorland families, give ſix annulets, three, two, and one, and in that agree with the ancient barons of Weſtmorland, as appears from a ſeal appendent to a grant from John de Vetereponte (Vipont), ſecond baron and hereditary ſheriff of Weſtmorland, to the tenants of Kirkby Thore; which ſhews a man on horſeback, bearing a ſhield charged with annulets, and his horſe trapped with the ſame. Vide Sir Dan. Fleming's manuſcript, at Rydal Hall.

## ARMS.

On a ſhield quarterly of four, as followeth: the firſt, gules, a canton argent, the ſecond, azure, on a bend argent, three roſe chaplets proper; the third as the ſecond, the fourth as the firſt; for diſtinction a creſcent, inſigned with a helmet fitting his degree, mantled gules, doubled argent.

## CREST.

Upon a wreath argent and gules, a heart pierced with a dagger proper, hilted and pomelled or, between two wings inverted argent. In an eſcroll underneath, his motto, *Dulce pro patria mori.*

After

After this Deſcriptive View of Low Furneſs and its inhabitants, it remains to give ſome account of High Furneſs, or Furneſs Fells, the Apennines of Lancaſhire: amongſt theſe are ſome fertile valleys, which ſupport an excellent breed of cattle; lakes and rivers, abounding with fiſh and fowl; mountains pregnant with various minerals, to excite the induſtry of man; and fleecy flocks, that browſe on their verdant ſides.

From Ulverſton, by Penny bridge, lies the road to Furneſs fells, or High Furneſs. It is ſeparated from Low Furneſs by the river Crake, Thurſton water, and the manor of Coniſton: on the north it is ſeparated from Weſtmorland by Langdale tarn and Elterwater: it has Winandermere on the eaſt, and the river Leven on the ſouth. Furneſs fells in Domeſday are included under the general name of Hougun. After the Conqueſt the barons of Kendal claimed part of them, with all the fiſheries, and free chace, through all High Furneſs, as will appear in its proper place. The paſs, or entrance, into High Furneſs, on the ſouth, is at Penny bridge; on the north, at Fill foot, Shalewith brig, and Brathey brig; on the eaſt, at Newly bridge, and the paſſage-boat at Bowneſs; on the weſt, at Coniſton, at Spark bridge, Lowick bridge, or Under Nibthwaite, when Thurſton, or Coniſton water, changes its name, and forms the river Crake. The country here aſſumes an unfertile aſpect. The woodlands of Kirby, ſtripped of their native trees, look bleak and barren. The road lies along the banks of Coniſton lake, five miles in length, through woods that frequently conceal it from the eye, then, opening at once, ſhew its indented ſhores, tufted with wood to the water edge. A peninſula far advanced into the lake raiſes its head, crowned with trees. The weſt ſhore is ſteep rocks for ſome way; then changes to ſofter features of rich and fertile fields, intermixed with woods.

Coniſton

Coniſton hall appears upon the bank of the lake; it was for many ages the ſeat of the Flemings, and though now abandoned, yet in its ruins has the air of grandeur and magnificence. The village of Coniſton conſiſts of ſcattered houſes; many of them have a moſt romantic appearance, owing to the ground they ſtand on being extremely ſteep. The chapel is parochial, within the pariſh of Ulverſton. As you aſcend along the ſide of the lake, it becomes more ſpacious; and the mountains, as you approach them, ſeem to advance upon you their ſhaggy ſides, and raiſe higher and higher their lofty heads. The land between the foot of the mountains and the head of the lake is narrow: the fences are tall ſlates reared up on end, and indented into each other, ſo as to make a ſecure fence. At the head of the lake a particular ridge of naked rocks, of a deep duſky hue, throw a gloom on the fertile fields which ſkirt them. The river of Torver, and Leven water, and Udal, or Yellow beck, which form Thurſton or Coniſton water, abound with excellent trout: the water of Coniſton contains char, trout, pike, &c.

The fells of Coniſton have produced great quantities of copper ore. During the rage of the civil wars the copper mines in Coniſton fells were ſhut up. After the Reſtoration, Sir Daniel Fleming had an inqueſt of all the old workmen then living, concerning them, with their opinion of the charges neceſſary for recovering the ſaid mines The following abſtract is given here, as it may be of ſome ſervice to future adventurers. The original is at Rydal hall.

" The firſt work, when they were left off, had been worked " from the day to the evening end of the ſaid work, 40 fathoms, " or thereabouts, and to the morning end, ſeven ſcore fathoms. " The work when left off was about ½ of a yard thick.

" The ſecond work was called White Work, or New Work,

" about 40 fathoms from the firſt; about 10 fathoms deep. " The vein did go from the evening end to the morning end, " and was eſteemed 200 fathoms betwixt, wrought as the vein " went; and when left off, was of breadth. Amongſt the ore of " this vein was a mixture of ſome ſilver, or lead; when left off, " was about 22 inches thick of good ore.

" The third work was called Tonguebrow, a little diſtant " from the laſt, and wrought at 30 fathoms; the ſeam about " two feet thick of like ore.

" The fourth work was called Thurlhead, and was wrought at " 20 fathoms, diſtant from the laſt about a mile. The thick- " neſs of the ſeam, when left off, about a yard. This ore was " much valued for containing a quantity of gold.

" The fifth work was called the Hen-Cragg, within a mile " of the laſt, wrought at about 2 fathoms; a ſmall ſeam, but " excellent ore, and hopeful to prove a large ſeam.

" The ſixth work was Semy-Work, being ſeven ſeveral " works lying all together, about a mile from the laſt work, " and wrought about 10 or 12 fathoms each; the ſeam of ore " about 16 inches thick, the ſtone very ſoft, and the ore rich; " part of it green, and much valued. The ſeams of theſe works " are all of the ſame thickneſs.

" The ſeventh work was in Brumſell, about 2 fathoms; the " ſeam 24 inches: the ore eſteemed the beſt after Thurlhead.

" The eighth work, called Gray-Cragg; ſeam 18 inches " thick, ore good.

" The ninth was called Wyde Work, wrought about 65 " fathoms; the ſeam 26 inches thick when given over. About " two miles diſtant from the laſt work is that called the Three " Kings, in Tilburthwaite, being three works, about 40 fa- " thoms each; the ſeams 14 inches of good ore, but incom-

" moded

" moded with water: theſe three ſeams have ſmall thrids of a " grey ore that runs near the copper.

" About 140 workmen were employed in theſe works, and " the ore was carried on horſes backs to the ſmelting-houſe at " Keſwick. About 20 miles diſtant from ſome of the works " the ore was raiſed at different prices, according to its goodneſs, " from 2s. 6d. to 8s. per kible, every kible being near a horſe- " load. The ore was firſt beaten ſmall, and waſhed and ſifted, " then weighed or meaſured.

" Before the works were left off, a propoſal was made for " erecting a ſmelting-houſe at Coniſton, as more convenient " for building houſes, and better ſupplied with wood and peat; " with the convenience of an iron forge, then at Coniſton, " being only diſtant ſeven miles from the ſea-port at Penny " bridge, five of which were by water down the lake, and two " miles of land carriage on a good road."

The moſt conſiderable ſlate-quarries in the kingdom are alſo in theſe fells: the ſlate is carried down by water and land carriage to Penny bridge, and there ſhipped off, to the amount of ton per annum.

The principal ſlate-quarries are worked by Mr. William Rigge and ſon, of Hawkſhead, who export 1100 tons and upwards per year. The land and water carriage from the quarries to where the ſlate is ſhipped at Greenod, near Penny bridge, is from 6s. 10d. to 7s. 10d. per ton.

From the Waterhead to Hawkſhead, is three miles, a good mountainous road. Hawkſhead is a market-town, being made ſo by a charter which James I granted to Adam Sandys, of Graithwaite, eſq The ſituation of this odd-faſhioned town is as healthful as pleaſant, being ſheltered from the north and north-weſt winds by the Coniſton fells, which hang immediately over it. The

ſoil is dry, the water limpid and light: the church, pleaſantly ſituated on an eminence above the town, commands the vale and water of Eſthwaite, a lake three miles long. The church of Hawkſhead, formerly a chapel under Dalton, was made parochial by Archbiſhop Sandys * at the time of his provincial viſit in theſe parts: he further diſtinguiſhed this place of his nativity by founding a grammar-ſchool for the advancement of learning, which, agreeably to his intentions and wiſe regulations, has proved of general uſe. The eſtabliſhment, conveniencies, and accommodations for youth, are ſo well calculated as to anſwer completely the wiſhes of parents, who equally tender the health, morals, and liberal principles, of their children. This ſchool has always been ſerved by able maſters, and continues to give great ſatisfaction under the direction of the Rev. Mr. Peak.

There is, at a ſmall diſtance from Hawkſhead, the houſe wherein the abbot of Furneſs kept reſidence by one or more monks, who performed divine ſervice in the church, and other parochial duties in that neighbourhood. There ſtill remains a court-room over the gate-way, where the bailiff of Hawkſhead held court, and diſtributed juſtice in the name of the abbots. The tithes were impropriated immediately after the diſſolution of the abbey.

The face of this country agrees well with the idea of the ancient Setantii, Siſtantii, or Siſtuntii, the original coloniſts marked by Ptolemy and Richard, and accurately aſcertained by the learned author of the Hiſtory of MANCUNIUM.*

High Furneſs is a country of water, or lakes, around which the towns, villages, and houſes, were at firſt planted by the Siſtuntian Britons, and ſo remain with change of name impoſed

* See the Antiquities of Worceſter Cathedral, 1723, p. 163.

† Dr. Whitaker's Hiſtory of Manchester, p. 7. 8.

impoſed by the Saxon lord. It is alſo remarkable, that the Saxon families in High Furneſs lived in villages and hamlets of their own name, as late as the reign of king Henry VIII. as appears from the court-rolls of that time. The Braithwaites lived then about Brathay, the Sawreys at Sawrey; yet at Sawrey infra, at the view of frank-pledge, 38 Hen. VIII. George Braithwaite, bailiff, and eighteen tenants of the ſame name. At the ſame time the Hudſons lived at Bowrith, the Rawlinſons at Haverthwaite, at Oxenpark all Turners. The Rigges were of Hawkſhead, the Tomlinſons of Griſdale, at Nibthwait all Redheds, at Fincethwait all Taylors, at Colthous all Saterthwaites, &c.

The land about Hawkſhead is fitter for paſture, ſheep-walks, and wood, than for agriculture. The laſt article is become a great object ſince the beginning of this century, by the reintroduction of furnaces and forges for making and working of iron. It is related, in its proper place, how the blomaries were ſuppreſſed in High Furneſs, at the common requeſt of the tenants of Hawkſhead and Colton, that the tops and croppings of their woods might be preſerved for the nouriſhment of their cattle in winter: ſince that they have found the means of improving part of their lands into meadows, and preſerving their woods for the uſe of the furnaces; which has raiſed the value of the land, within theſe fifty years, to many times the value it was of before.

Formerly the abbot of Furneſs had the ſole management and profit of the iron mines, and the excluſive power of making iron for the uſe of his tenants, and for exportation. The purchaſe of the blomaries, from the crown, hath laid it open to individuals, and Myles Sandys, of Graithwaite, erected the furnace of Conſey, ſince which time the furnaces of Backbarrow and

Low

Low-wood have been erected. John, ſon of William Machel, a branch of the Crakenthrop family, came into Furneſs, and was particularly inſtrumental in advancing theſe works. The ſaid William and John Machel, in 1710, purchaſed of Walter Strickland, of Sizergh, eſq. 943 timber-trees for 1700l. for the uſe of the ſaid works. They continue to flouriſh, and two more have ſince been erected. The demands for coal, wood, and timber for the mines, are ſuch, that land is daily ſetting off and incloſing for the purpoſe. This however, in the end, will be felt by the public; the flocks of ſheep being thereby greatly diminiſhed. Hawkſhead is the fourth market-town in Furneſs; and there, as at Broughton, woollen yarn is the principal commodity. There is a charity-houſe for the ſupport of ten poor boys, who are to be educated at the public ſchools.

From Hawkſhead to Bratha bridge, is four miles: this is the extremity of Furneſs to the north. From Hawkſhead to Graithwaite, along the cultivated banks of Eſthwaite water, is pleaſant. A little ſhort of Graithwaite, to the left, from Cat's Cragg, the look-down is upon the wonderful lake of Winendermere; the beauties of which have already been celebrated by ſo many able writers, that nothing remains above water to be deſcribed, and the rare inhabitants of this lake are alſo well known at the tables of the great.

On the third and fourth of June, 1772, a trial was made to aſcertain, by ſoundings, the depth and form of this lake, the largeſt in England, ſuppoſed to be unfathomable. Windermere, or Winendermere, is ten computed miles, that is, about fifteen ſtatute miles, in length; in many places a mile over, in ſome places more; and at the boat-houſe, oppoſite to Bowneſs, its breadth is only 510 yards. A little above Newby bridge there is a ford. From thence the deſcent is moderate to Black-hole.

The

The depth of middle ſtream is 90 feet, the bottom is level rock. On the eaſt ſide, twenty yards off the ſhore, depth 51 feet. Twenty yards off the weſt ſhore, 78 feet. The declivity of the eaſt ſide, where the bottom is level, is at equal diſtances, as the numbers 17, 24½, 35½, 37½, 38½, 39 yards, and continues level within 50 yards of the weſt ſhore, mud and ouze near the ſhore.

Oppoſite to Graithwaite, the declivity of the eaſt ſhore, at equal diſtances, 34, 37, 41, 44 yards, greateſt depth 132 feet; bottom, rock from ſhore to ſhore. Depth of the middle channel, from Rawlinſon's Intack to Low Cunſey, 111, 141, 129, 128.

Oppoſite to Rawlinſon's Snab, middle channel 132 feet, declivity of the weſt ſhore, 19, 34, 37, 41, 44 yards; and holds the ſame depth, with a ſmooth bottom of horizontal rocks of the ſlate kind, near the ſhore, mud and gravel.

*Soundings from the Ferry-boat upwards.*

At the ferry, greateſt depth 42½ feet, Medap holm, 42 feet; Cochſhot point, 12 feet, Curlew crag, 12½ feet, foul bottom, betwixt Henholm and Hawſholm, 45 feet, Green Eyas, 90 feet, betwixt Steepſcar and Ruffholm, 123 feet, Miller ground, 141 feet; Cowgarth, 160 feet, Cranes, 147 feet, Eccleſrig crag, 201 feet.

Oppoſite to Wiagh, 122 feet; 100 yards from ſhore, 162 feet, Calf park, 147 feet, Holmcrag, 165 feet, Townend, 132 feet. within 100 yards of the conflux of the Bratha and Rotha, the depth is 66 feet. Theſe two rivers join at the weſt corner of the lake called the Three-foot Brandreth, and form this vaſt reſervoir.

About four miles lower down, on the eaſt ſide, Troutbeck deſcends from the fells, and joins the Mere on the weſt

weſt ſide. Eſthwaite water alſo diſcharges itſelf into Winendermere, at Cunſey-beck. It is remarked, that in the breeding ſeaſon, trouts aſcend the river Rotha, and the char aſcend the river Bratha only. In ſummer months the char retire into the deep waters, but in the winter, when they are in ſeaſon, they come into the ſhallows, where they are fiſhed for in the night time, being then more eaſily driven before the nets. The Winendermere terminates in the river Leven, at Newby bridge: from thence it falls with great rapidity for the ſpace of two miles,* daſhing its waters againſt the rugged rocks, which oppoſe its courſe through Backbarrow, forming ſeveral caſcades, until it reaches the plain of Roudſey; where, after mixing its waters with Crake, they form the Ea, or river, on Leven ſands, and are received by the tide from St. George's channel, or the Iriſh ſea.

It is affirmed by thoſe who fiſh in Winendermere, that before high winds and bad weather, there is a current in the oppoſite direction to that point from whence the ſtorm will come: this is known from the nets being carried, and frequently rolled up by the current, at ſome depth, before any motion is perceived on the ſurface of the water. The water, at the time of ſounding, was ſix feet below the greateſt height known, and three feet above the loweſt ebb. The bottom, in the middle ſtream, is a ſmooth rock, and in many places has perpendicular ſides, eſpecially below the holm, or iſland, it riſes perpendicular, and continues in ſome places a mile without a breach. The holm, or large iſland, contains thirty acres of land or more, has a good houſe on it, and, though by much neareſt to the Lancaſhire coaſt, is ſubject to Weſtmorland; as indeed the whole lake is annexed to the Richmond fee, and belonged formerly

* The fall from Newby bridge, where the Winendermere forms the river Leven, to Lowood bridge, the high-water mark, diſtant two miles, is 105 feet.

formerly to the barons of Kendal. How they obtained this lake doth not now appear, more than that the free chace within Furneſs was reſerved by Gilbert, ſon of Roger Fitz-Reinfred, the ſeventh baron of Kendal, in his grant* of the manor of Coniſton, in Furneſs, to Gilbert, ſon of Bernulph; in which he retains to himſelf, and his heirs, buck, doe, wild boar, falcons, &c. Sir Chriſtopher Philipſon lived in the Holm, A. D. 1705.

Of what eſteem the Winendermere was with the Romans, is ſufficiently evident from the fort they erected at the head of it. That fort commands a full view of the lake as low as the Holm: its ſite is on a level with the lake, which muſt have filled the great ditch that ſurrounded the caſtrum. The form of the camp is a long ſquare, or exact parallelogram of 396 feet by 240: the ſhort ſide is next the water.

What name the Romans gave to this fort, has long remained in oblivion; yet, after many conjectures, it may at laſt perhaps be diſcovered in its ruins, out of which has been collected a variety of things that prove it to be of Roman origin: no inſcription has however as yet been diſcovered, that can ſerve to enucleate its original name.

The Amboglana† of the Notitia is no ways applicable to it, for that is deſcribed to be "ad lineam valli," which can only mean either the track of the wall itſelf, or the great military road leading to it; neither of which can be ſaid of the fort in queſtion. No military road has been diſcovered iſſuing from it to any quarter, and it is removed at the diſtance of ſixteen miles from the ſtation at Concangii (ſuppoſing that to be at Water Crook, near Kendal) and therefore would have been deſcribed "ad latus"‡ of

 the

* The original is at Rydal Hall.

† Gall. Anton. iter p. 38.

‡ See Cam. Brit. p. 985, 986.

the line of communication betwixt Concangii, Boreda,§ and Luguvallio.‖—See Tabula Antonini Itinerario adaptata.¶

Horsley gives his opinion, that the garrison at Ambleside can be none other than the Dictis: his reason is founded on the vicinity of Ambleside to Virosidium or Elenborough, where the cohors sexta Nerviorum was in garrison; but as the Nervii Dictenses, according to the Notitia, garrisoned Dictum, so they must be placed in a station at no great distance, as these Nervii* might probably be a part of the sixth cohort, and Ambleside is the most convenient place for them to be posted at. The judicious antiquary† having placed Arbeia at Moresby, which is nine computed miles from Elenborough, and the last of the stations contained under the title "per lineam valli," where the numerus Barcariorum Tigritensium were in garrison, he then affirms Ambleside to be the ancient Dictis, because in the Notitia it is set next Arbeia, and Ambleside is the next station to Arbeia. Mr. Rauthmell has embraced this opinion,‡ but the venerable proto-parent of antiquaries has found the city of Dictum in Caernarvonshire. "Opposite to Conwy, on this "side the river, we have," says he, "a vast promontory with "a crooked elbow, called Gogarth, where stood the ancient "city of Diganwy, on the sea of Conwy. This I suppose to "have been the city Dictum, where, under the later emperours, "the commander of the Nervii Dictenses kept guard."** On the whole, nothing more is evident, than that a Roman castrum was pleasantly situated at the head of Winendermere, guarded on the west side by the conflux of the rivers Rothey and Brathey; and on the south, by the Winendermere: a high rock at a small distance

§ Penrith.
‖ Carlisle.
¶ II. Brit. p. 113.
* II Brit p. 338.
† Ibid. p 363.
‡ Overborough, p 82.
** C. Brit p. 803.

distance intercepted the north wind, and being fortified with a ditch and rampart, it was only accessible from the south-east. This castrum probably communicated with Arbeia * on the north, and Concangium † on the south-east, but what its ancient name was, is still uncertain.

Such are the present state and face of Furness; in many respects different from what they were under the abbots, and in more from what they were under the Saxons, and the remoter periods of antiquity.

What the features of the country were at that time, may be readily collected from its permanent appearance.

The aboriginal colonists found it covered with woods, and skirted with ample meadow-grounds, watered plentifully with pleasant rivulets, and well secured, or easy to be defended from intruders, by the æstuaries of Dudden and Leven.

When the country was cantoned out amongst the chiefs, and farther divided amongst their followers, proper places were made choice of for the residence of the chief, and the Ambacti planted themselves around him.

These formed so many casts, or townships, and remain to this day, with change of name.

The lower and southernmost parts of Furness would be first taken up, and Rhos was probably one of the first villages in Furness, situated on the marshy grounds, (as its name imports) which furnished rich pasture for their domestic cattle in summer, and supplied them with hay in winter. Crimelton, another primæval village, stood on the banks ‡ of the Leven, and received a name expressive of its situation, and descriptive of its own. Aldingham, Bardsey, Dalton, and other villages, were



* Moresby, in Cumberland.

† About the lower end of Cartmel Ware.

‡ At Kendal.

laid out as neceſſity or convenience required. The little hills and riſing grounds in Low Furneſs were firſt ſtripped of their wood, and then ſpacious lawns appeared covered with a matchleſs verdure and rich herbage.

The improvement of Low Furneſs muſt ſoon have made way for the important diſcovery of iron ore. The ſoil in many places is tinged with the metal, and the rocks ſhew it by their purpled appearance.

It is ſufficiently evident, that anciently iron has been made in Furneſs, from the remains of blomaries which are frequently met with. The ore has been carried to where the woods were charred, and large cakes of the metal remain at ſome of the blomaries.

A forge-hammer of malleable iron, 350 lb. weight, was lately found in High Furneſs, and made uſe of in a plating forge in Ulverſton.

Whilſt Low Furneſs was improved into arable land, High Furneſs remained covered with its native woods.

At preſent fir is ſeen no where in Furneſs, except where it has been planted; yet in all the moſſes in Furneſs, trunks of the fir-tree are frequently found; and that it was a native of Furneſs, is demonſtrated from the roots that are diſcovered ſpread in the moſs. On the iſland of Walney, when ſinking pits for water, they frequently met with moſs, and in it the carcaſes of fir and other trees; the haſel twigs with nuts hanging at them. It is obſerved, that in all the Furneſs moſſes, the trees in general were laid with their tops to the eaſt, the high winds and violent ſtorms being always from the weſt. About ſeven years ago, in ſinking a ſhaft for iron ore in the neighbourhood of Dalton, the body of an oak-tree was found thirty feet below ground, lying in a bed of white ſand: the wood was as black as ebony. High

Furneſs

Furneſs remained in its wild woodland ſtate for many ages after the improvement of Low Furneſs; neither was the latter entirely ſtripped of all the wood. In Stephen's grant it is called the Foreſt of Furneſs and Walney; and at this time the wood of Ronhead, Soutby, and Sea wood, are the venerable remains of the ancient foreſt of Furneſs.

Whilſt the villains of Low Furneſs were employed in all the uſeful arts of agriculture, the woodlanders of High Furneſs were charged with the care of the flocks and herds, which paſtured the verdant ſides of the fells, to guard them from the wolves which lurked in the thickets below; and, in winter, to browſe them with the tender ſprouts and ſprigs of the hollies and aſh. This cuſtom has never been diſcontinued in High Furneſs; and the holly-trees are carefully preſerved for that purpoſe, where all other wood is cleared off, and large tracts of common paſture are ſo covered with theſe trees, as to have the appearance of a foreſt of hollies. At the ſhepherd's call the flock ſurround the holly-buſh, and receive the croppings at his hand, which they greedily nibble up, and bleat for more.

A ſtranger unacquainted with this practice would imagine the holly-buſh to have been ſacred amongſt the fellanders of Furneſs. The mutton ſo fed has a remarkable fine flavour.

Furneſs fells remained the common paſture to Low Furneſs, for ſummering their ſheep and young cattle, till long after the Conqueſt. The abbots of Furneſs permitted the inhabitants to incloſe quillets to their houſes, for which they paid encroachment rent. Theſe incloſures were called the grounds of the perſons that firſt incloſed them, and ſome retain the ſame name at preſent, as Walker ground, &c. Some tenants in Low Furneſs claim the privilege of ſummering a ſtated number of ſheep on the commons; others claim and enjoy it.

The

The foreſt of Furneſs abounded with all the "feriæ naturæ," which were common in thoſe parts. the buck, doe, wild boar, and legh, roamed in Furneſs at large when the Britons firſt took poſſeſſion of it, and the three firſt remained till the thirteenth century.

That the legh was a native of Furneſs, is evident from the heads of thoſe animals frequently found in Furneſs. In the year 1766 three heads of horns were taken up on Dudden ſands, of a ſize much ſuperior to thoſe of any deer now known, and ſuppoſed to be the horns of the Scofe* ſtag, as they ſeem to agree with the deſcription given of that animal.† The largeſt of thoſe three heads had the horns fixed to the ſkull, which was entire The length of the horn was three feet nine inches, the width between the extremity of the tips three feet ſeven inches and a half, the round of the beam ſeven inches and a half, and the breadth of the palm four inches. Wild boar, wild deer, and falcons, are reſerved by Richard De Lucy, lord of Egremont, lord chief juſtice of England, in the reign of Henry II. in his grant to Reginald Fitz-Adam: "Salvis mihi et "heredibus meis cervo et cerva, apro et leia, et aucipitie, "quando ibi fuerint."

This was for lands in the neighbourhood of Furneſs. Earl Stephen gave all the foreſt of Furneſs and Walney, with the chace therein, to the abbey of Furneſs, yet it was not till after the agreement with Gilbert ſon of Roger Fitz-Reinfred, in the time of king John, that the abbot had free chace through all Furneſs. The ſame Roger Fitz-Reinfred, baron of Kendal, was the firſt after the Conqueſt that granted a perpetuity in High Furneſs,

* A place in High Furneſs, noted for a breed of large deer or leghs.

† Cam. Brit. p. 1372.

Furneſs, which was the manor of Coningſton, to Gilbert ſon of Bernulph; and in the grant reſerved to himſelf and his heirs buck and doe, wild boar, &c. as is before obſerved. The feathered game alſo abounded in Furneſs, with a breed of hawks, and are reſerved in the above-mentioned grants. The grouſe or red game are ſtill found in Furneſs.

Such was the ancient face of Furneſs; ſuch was the condition in which the firſt ſettlers found it. The foreſt-trees, the fir, the oak, and birch, had ſkirted the fells, tufted the hills, and ſhaded the valleys, through many centuries of ſilent ſolitude: the beaſts and birds of prey reigned over the meeker ſpecies, and the "bellum inter omnes" maintained the balance of nature in the empire of beaſts.

Hunting was the neceſſary exerciſe of the firſt inhabitants of Furneſs to deſtroy the wild beaſts for their own ſecurity and ſupport, and to make room for the domeſtic ſpecies, was the employment of the firſt planters, by which they improved their ſtrength of body and fierceneſs of temper. The Roman arms were accompanied with the Roman manners and the Roman arts: by thoſe the fierce Britons were ſubdued, by theſe their minds were improved. The protection which manufactories and agriculture met with from the Romans, encouraged the Britons to the improvement of their lands, and Furneſs had her ſhare in the annual * export of grain.

That iron has been made in Furneſs in great abundance, in the remote periods of time, has been already ſhewn, and, doubtleſs, the veins of copper in Furneſs fells, as well as the many courſes of iron ore which traverſe Low Furneſs, were ſoon diſcovered by the Romans, and worked by the Britons, and as no beds of calamine

* Eight hundred veſſels were every year freighted with grain to the Continent — Cam Brit. p 4.

calamine were found within Furneſs, the ore would be carried to ſome convenient place, there to be refined from its ſcories, and ſo tranſported to the braſs foundery. The moſt central place for this muſt have been Ambleſide, as equally convenient to receive the ore from the Weſtmorland, Cumberland, and Furneſs fells, having all theſe roads iſſuing from it, viz. to Kendal, to Penrith, to Cockermouth, to Revenglaſs, to Whitehaven, to Furneſs; and, probably, for this reaſon only, the caſtrum at the head of Winendermere was erected for the protection of theſe works, and eſcorting the metals to the great emporium at York. This conjecture will appear ſtill more probable, when it is known that the prejudice for ſmelting copper ore at Ambleſide, though with a great expence of carriage, remained till the beginning of the laſt century.

The Saxons on their coming into Furneſs, and after them the Danes, carried on the ſame works, which are well known to the miners at preſent.

Furneſs, through all thoſe periods, was favourable to the chace; nor was it till the latter part of the thirteenth century that the woods in High Furneſs were much deſtroyed, and the commons contracted: at that time the abbot of Furneſs, to increaſe the number of cuſtomary tenants, obtained licence of the king, Edward I. to incloſe large tracts in Furneſs fells, which are ſtill known by the name of parks, as Abbot park, Stot park, Oxen park, &c.

The covert being by theſe means daily contracted, the nurſery for the larger game was deſtroyed, and the ſpecies exterminated. The ſpirit of hunting ſtill was maintained, and proved of ſingular ſervice on the frontiers of the kingdom, by habituating the body to violent exerciſe, and fitting it for the fatigues of war.

The

The incorporating union of the two kingdoms, and the union of intereſt, have ſpread peace on all the borders; yet the thirſt for hunting has deſcended with the inheritance to the people of Furneſs: amongſt them the pleaſure of the chace is the favourite diverſion. At the cry of hounds the threſher throws down his flail, the ditcher his ſpade, and the matron her diſtaff, to enjoy the muſic of the well-ſcented hounds. This univerſal paſſion for hunting proves the beſt ſecurity for the game, which every one intereſts himſelf to preſerve for his pleaſure.

In the laſt century Lord Molineux purchaſed Bardſey for a hunting-ſeat, and the late Lord Strange fixed an annual hunt in Low Furneſs, which the amiable Lord Stanley is pleaſed to continue.

It will appear, in the courſe of this work, that the free homagers in Furneſs were the ambacti of the abbot: the nature of their tenures engaged them to this; for though, from the time of the Conqueſt, or ſoon after, the leſſer feuds, as well as the greater, became hereditary, and the greateſt baron could not eject or diſinherit his vaſſal at his pleaſure, yet the ſervices annexed to the knight's fees bound the vaſſal to his immediate lord againſt all men but the king. If the knight at any time proved refractory, or diſunited himſelf from his lord paramount, wardſhip and marriage * ſoon put it in his lord's power either to reclaim or chaſtiſe the errant knight.

The free homagers of Furneſs were always attached to the abbot in their political œconomy, and thereby eſcaped thoſe misfortunes which involved and ruined many of the more independent families in other parts of this county.



* He could not marry his heir apparent to any one without licence from the abbot.

In the civil wars between the houſes of York and Lancaſter, it was the intereſt of the abbot of Furneſs to ſupport the claim of Henry duke of Lancaſter, who afterwards, when king, confirmed all the privileges granted formerly to the abbey, and added others. Henry VI. in his adverſity found an aſylum for ſome time with one of our Furneſs families at Muncaſter, that of Sir John Pennington, who had diſtinguiſhed himſelf in the king's ſervice; and at parting, his majeſty, in teſtimony of his good will to the family, left them a favourite glaſs cup, which, from the general opinion of the king's ſanctity, and that with it he entailed a bleſſing on the family, was called the Luck of Muncaſter.

When the houſe of York obtained the crown, no one family in Furneſs ſuffered for having adhered to the Lancaſter line, except that of Sir Thomas Broughton, who, having detached himſelf from the abbot and intereſt of Furneſs, joined Lord Lovell to diſturb the regular government of Henry VII. the conſequence was, he ruined himſelf and family for ever.

After the diſſolution of the monaſtery, the policy of Furneſs underwent a change: from that time perſonal interviews, perſonal connexions, and attachments to the lord, ceaſed; and the gentlemen of property became by degrees more independent, and at liberty to judge of their own weight and importance in the public ſcale.

Henry VIII. inſiſted, with the utmoſt rigour, on all the feudal ſervices being performed at Dalton, as in the time of the abbots; but the homagers made their appearance by proxy only. The ſale of the abbey-lands brought more families into Furneſs, and numbers gave birth to party. This ſhewed itſelf at the breaking out of the civil war in the year 1642, when the people

of

of Furneſs, according to the opinion they had conceived of the cauſe, arranged themſelves under their reſpective leaders. The families of Rawlinſon, (except the branch at Cart hall, in Cartmell) Sawreys, Fell of Swartmoor, and one of the Rigbys, took up arms for the parliament. The Flemings of Coniſton and Rydal, Kirkby of Kirkby Ireleth, Pennington of Pennington, Dodding of Coniſhead priory, Preſton of the Abbey, Richardſon of Ronhead, and Latus of Lowick, adhered to the royal ſtandard. Theſe had all the advantages that family, fortune, and connexion, could give, thoſe depended on the weight of popular opinion and party attachments, cemented by a deſperate and inflamed cauſe.

What paſſed in Furneſs during that period of public calamity was too inconſiderable an object for the general hiſtorians to attend to, yet may be introduced here, as it ſerves to ſhew how penetrating the ſpirit of civil diſcord is, and how dreadful in all its effects; and that civil convulſion, begun at the throne, muſt be felt in the remoteſt parts of its dependence.

What follows is taken from the manuſcripts of Thomas Park, of Millwood, high conſtable of Furneſs.*

" Thomas Park, of Millwood, high conſtable of Furneſs, " his account of the troubles in Furneſs during the civil war

" April 19, 1642, I received the oath of high conſtable, " and was diſcharged of my office at the quarter ſeſſions held " at Lancaſter, April 27, 1647, and William Papp did ſuc- " ceed me.

" The time I was high conſtable was five years and eight " days: in the firſt year began the civil war between king and " parliament, and before the end of the fifth year the parlia-



* In the poſſeſſion of Mr. T. Atkinſon, of Dalton.

" ment conquered and cleared the whole kingdom of England " and Wales; and there was never heard of such troublesome " and distracted times as these five years have been, but espe- " cially for constables.

" May 21, 1643. Being Holy Thursday, there came an army " into Furness this day of 1000 horse and 500 foot, Lord " Molineux and Sir George * Middleton, Sir John Girlington, " Colonel ¶ Fildisley, Mr. Dalton, with divers others of the " country, being chief commanders. Our countrymen thought " to have kept them out; but their captains giving them over, " and they seeing such a huge army on Conishead sands, were " wished by the heads of Furness to shift for themselves: they " had three nights billet, most part of our arms, and 500l. and " plundered this place very sore, and then retreated. This army " was for the king.

" September 28, 1643. Colonel Rigby continuing his siege " at Thurland castle (which continued six weeks before agree- " ment was made) was let know, that Mr. Kirkby,† Mr. " Rigby, and Colonel Huddleston,‡ were in commotion in " Furness, and that they had gotten together 1500 horse and " foot, many of them out of Cumberland, young Mr. Penning- " ton § being there with a company, and the rest of Furness: " they were about 200 firemen, and the rest clubmen;‖ and " they kept their rendezvous at Dalton.

" Whereupon Colonel Rigby, at the earnest desire of divers " of Furness who fled thither, marched with seven or eight " companies of foot, and three troops of horse, all firemen,

" except

* Of Leighton.

¶ Sir Thomas Fildisley, who was slain in Wigan lane.

† Richard Kirkby, of Kirkby Ireleth.

‡ Sir Wm. Hudleston, of Millam castle.

§ William Pennington, Esq.

‖ See Clarendon's Hist. of Reb. v. 4. p. 665.

" except about 20, who had pikes: they were all complete, and " very ſtout fellows. I being priſoner at Hornby caſtle at that " time, and three weeks before, was appointed to go with the " colonel: and the laſt of September they came to Ulverſton, " and reſted there that night, and early the 1ſt of October, " 1643, being Sunday, they ſet forward and had prayers on " Swartmoor; which being ended, they marched forward till " they came to Lyndal; and there the foot halted; but the horſe " went on to Lyndal cotte, and drew up in a valley facing, " and ſhouting at Mr. Hudleſton's horſe, who were drawn up " on the top of Lyndal cloſe,* who did ſhout alſo in return; " which laſted about an hour, while the foot were receiving " powder, ſhot, and match; which being ended, the foot " marched up to the horſe: then the king's horſe fled; where- " upon they raiſed a great ſhout, and did purſue them very " hotly, and took Colonel Hudleſton priſoner, Mr. Stanley and " Mr. Latus, Mr. Earton with 300 common ſoldiers, or there- " abouts: they took moſt part of their arms, ſix colours, two " drums, and all the money and apparel the common ſoldiers " had on, with a coup laden with magazeen, drawn by ſix " oxen. The common ſoldiers plundered Dalton and the " pariſh, and returned that night to Cartmel. There were " three or four of the king's men killed, and ſome hurt, but " none of . . . . . ."†

Before the diſſolution of the abbey, the military eſtabliſhment of Furneſs depended upon the abbot. Every meſne lord and free homager, as well as the cuſtomary tenants, took an oath of fealty to the abbot, to be true to him againſt all men, excepting the

* A large champain field.

† A few years ago, in making the new road from Ulverſton to Lichth, on Swartmoor, the labourers met with quantities of horſe-ſhoes, all of a remarkable ſmall ſize.

the king. Every meſne lord obeyed the ſummons of the abbot, or his ſteward, in raiſing his quota of armed men; and every tenant of a whole tenement furniſhed a man and horſe of war for guarding the coaſts, for the border ſervice, or any expedition againſt the common enemy of the king and kingdom.

The habiliments of war were a ſteel coat, or coat of mail, a falce, or falchion, a jack, the bow, the bill, the croſs-bow, and ſpear.

The Furneſs legion conſiſted of four diviſions.*

1. Bowmen horſed and harneſſed.
2. Bylmen horſed and harneſſed.
3. Bowmen without horſe and harneſs.
4. Bylmen without horſe and harneſs.

* Muſter-roll in the reign of K. Hen. VIII.

# THE ANTIQUITIES OF FURNESS.

The East E

PROSPECT of the Ruins of Furness Abbey in LANC

Hen Lapidum Veneranda Strues!

ISHIRE

Bark sculp. London

# THE ANTIQUITIES OF FURNESS.

*An Account of the* ROYAL ABBEY *of* ST. MARY'S *of* FURNESS, *in the Vale of* NIGHTSHADE, *near Dalton, in the County Palatine of* LANCASTER, *belonging to the Right Honorable Lord* GEORGE CAVENDISH, *of Holker, in the ſame County.*

THE Abbey of St. Mary of Furneſs was founded on the nones of July, A. D. 1127, being the 26th year of the reign of King Henry I. and the ſecond of the pontificate of Pope Honorius II. by Stephen Earl of Morton and Bulloign, afterwards King of England, in a place called Bekangs-Gill; a name given to it from BEKANG*, ſignifying the *Solanum Lethale*, or Deadly Nightſhade; a plant growing plentifully in that neighbourhood. The monks placed in this monaſtery were a filiation from the monaſtery of Savigny in Normandy, which had been founded about fifteen years before that of Furneſs, and fourteen years after the eſtabliſhment of

 the

* Mon. Angl. vol. II.

the Ciſtercian order. They came into England under the direction of Evanus, or Ewanus, and ſeating themſelves at Tulket, near Preſton in Amunderneſs, choſe him to be their firſt abbot.

On a riſing ground, at a ſmall diſtance to the ſouth weſt of Tulket Hall, now the ſeat of Roger Heſketh, Eſq. ſome ruins, and part of the foſſe which ſurrounded the principal buildings of that monaſtery, are ſtill viſible. There are however good reaſons to believe, that this foſſe, or moat, is of a higher antiquity than either the arrival of Evanus or his monks, or the Norman conqueſt.

Tulket being ſituate at but a ſmall diſtance from the Roman military way, which leads from the mouth of the river Ribble over Fullwood Moor to Rib-Cheſter, commands a view of the Ribble as far as it is navigable, as alſo of great part of the files or fields of Amunderneſs, and the cultivated part of that ſide of the county. It is probable that the Romans had there erected ſome granaries, or other conveniences for the immediate reception of corn, until it could be conveniently tranſported to their ſeveral ſtations in thoſe parts, and, for the better preſervation of it from the attempts of the Britons, had defended it with a foſſe and vallum.* Theſe granaries, together with the ſtrength and the pleaſant aſpect of this place, in all likelihood engaged ſome man of taſte to ſettle here after the departure of the Romans, and induced him to confer his name upon it, agreeably to the prevailing cuſtom of thoſe times. We have not any account of the condition in which the monks found Tulket at the time of their arrival; and ſome may perhaps imagine, from what Leland tells

* On Talwood Moor, the remains of a Roman road, pointing in a right line from Rib-Cheſter to the weſt, through Freckleton, are ſtill viſible.

tells us, † that they actually erected a monaſtery there; but we may with greater probability judge, from the preſent ruins, that during their ſtay there they contented themſelves with making uſe of ſuch buildings only as were erected before their coming thither. From their firſt ſettling at Tulket, which was on the fourth of the nones of July, 1124, ‡ to their removal to Bekangs-Gill, ‖ was no more than three years and three days; during which ſpace, and until the time of their fifth abbot, Richard de Baiocis, they were of the order of Savigny, under the rule of St. Benedict: their habit, or dreſs, was grey cloth; from which they were called Grey Monks.

As many perſons have not an opportunity of conſulting Dugdale, Tanner, and other monaſtic and eccleſiaſtical writers, I preſume that it will not be unacceptable to the reader, if in this place I lay before him ſome account of the Ciſtercian and Savigny order of monks, after having firſt premiſed, and taken a general view of the origin and progreſs of monaſtic life; by which

† Stephanus Comes Bononienſis, poſtea Rex Angliæ, dedit Abbati Gaufrido Savanienſi villam, ſcilicet, Tulket, in provincia quæ vocatur Acmundernes, ſuper ripam fluvii Ribble, ad abbatiam conſtruendam ordinis ſui, & ibi ferè per tres annos permanſerunt —*Lelandi Collect* tom II. p 357

‡ The 4th of the nones corresponds to the 13th of July.

‖ Their ſituation at Tulket is a contraſt to that which they choſe at Bekangs-Gill. Tulket is agreeably ſituated on the northern bank, and not far diſtant from the river Ribble, which it diſcovers at different diſtances meandering through the fertile fields of Amunderneſs, until it mixes its waters with thoſe of St. George's Channel The great variety of picturesque views, and the diverſity of pleaſing landſcapes and objects which it exhibits, leave nothing for the imagination to ſuggeſt, and Fancy reſts in ſilent admiration of Nature's great profuſion, and the preſent Owner's elegant taſte, joined with ſuperior judgment, in aſſimilating Art to Nature's choiceſt charms.

which we ſhall find the common ſtock from whence ſo many different caſts of religious men have ſprung; and by deſcending in the ſcale of monaſtic affinity, after a ſummary account of the Ciſtercian and Savigny orders, we ſhall again meet with our monks of Furneſs in their proper place.

Soon after the Chriſtian religion had made ſome conſiderable progreſs in the Eaſt, the policy of the Roman empire expoſed the profeſſors of it to many and great inconveniencies, and a ſucceſſion of bloody perſecutions: the two laſt, under Decius and Diocleſian, more eſpecially obliged many to betake themſelves to mountains, deſerts, and ſolitary places, to ſecure themſelves from the unrelenting fury of theſe bloody tyrants: there they found a ſafe retreat, with time and liberty to give themſelves up to the exerciſe of piety and divine contemplation, in a courſe of moſt rigorous mortifications and preternatural auſterities. This kind of life, which neceſſity gave riſe to, was afterwards, in the time of the Chriſtian emperors, embraced through choice; and Pacomius, about the middle of the fourth century, committed to writing rules for regular ſocieties, and founded ſome monaſteries in the environs of Thebes in Egypt: this example was ſoon after followed in all parts of the Chriſtian world; and, excluſive of the diſputed antiquity of Glaſtenbury Abbey, it is evident from Gildas (the moſt ancient Britiſh author now extant) that monaſteries had been eſtabliſhed in Britain long before St. Auſtin and his companions came thither: however, it doth not appear that there was any general rule for ſuch communities, but that each abbey and monaſtery had their peculiar regulations. The Saxons, on their firſt coming into Britain, deſtroyed many of theſe religious communities; and at BANGOR ys Coed, i. e. BANGOR under the Wood, in Flintſhire, upwards of eleven hundred monks were inhumanly butchered

butchered by the Saxons themſelves, after they had in ſome meaſure embraced Chriſtianity: and all their precious books and records were deſtroyed; a loſs the more conſiderable, as it had been the ſeat of learning, and the repoſitory of every thing valuable, for ages paſt.

The Saxons, on their converſion to Chriſtianity, founded many monaſteries; and Auſtin the monk laid down rules for their conduct. However, ſeveral incurſions of the Danes were fatal to the Saxon monks: thoſe invaders robbed, plundered, and burnt, the monaſteries; and ſtripped, and frequently murdered, the defenceleſs monks: but after the re-eſtabliſhment of the Saxon government, St. Dunſtan, abbot of Glaſtenbury, was the great reſtorer of monaſtic diſcipline in England: he firſt ſettled the Benedictin rule in all its purity within his own abbey of Glaſtenbury, and afterwards propagated the ſame throughout all the religious houſes on the ſouth ſide the Trent.

The ſtrictneſs of the Benedictin rule, the excellency of the diſcipline it enjoined, the piety of the monks, and the regularity of their lives, compared with the conduct of the ſecular canons, eaſily brought over the nation to approve the reform; and King Edgar himſelf ſeconded it with his royal authority. This reform was effected about the middle of the tenth century, and was confined to the ſouth ſide of the Trent; for it was not till ſome time after the Conqueſt, that the Benedictin rule made any progreſs on the north ſide the Trent. From the death of Edgar and St. Dunſtan, the reformation of religious houſes was at a ſtand till after the Conqueſt, when Archbiſhop Lanfranc obliged all the monks of the old way, who had not ſubmitted to the abbot of Glaſtenbury's reform, to accept of the Benedictin rule: this was agreed on in a council held at London, A. D. 1075, whereby

whereby a greater uniformity of diſcipline was obſerved in all the monaſteries through England, than had ever before taken place.

After this ſhort view of the riſe and progreſs of religious houſes, it will be proper to give ſome account of St. Benedict, who hath ever been eſteemed the common parent of the numerous offspring of monks in the Weſtern world.

St. Benedict, or Bennet, whoſe rule has been the moſt univerſally followed, was a native of Italy, born of noble parents in Nurſia, in the dukedom of Spoleto, about A. D. 480. Having received a liberal education, he gave himſelf intirely up to a contemplative life; and withdrawing for the ſpace of three years from ſociety, concealed himſelf in a deep cave, where, known only to one Romanus, a monk, who ſupplied him with the firſt neceſſaries of life, he ſpent his time in divine contemplation and prayer. After three years retreat, he returned to ſociety, where the fame of his ſanctity in a ſhort time brought to him, from all quarters, many monks, who deſired to be directed by his council, and governed by his rules. When he had got together a ſufficient number, he divided them into twelve companies, and placed them in ſo many monaſteries which he had founded, and delivered to them his code of monaſtic laws and inſtitutions, which have ſince undergone many alterations, upon various conſiderations, from men of different ſpirits, who all pretend to follow the rule of St. Benedict. Thus Odo, abbot of Cluni, thought proper to reform ſome things that did not pleaſe him, becauſe they appeared to him too remiſs; and ſo gave birth to a new order, called the Cluniac. They followed the rule, and wore the habit, of Benedictin monks, but differing from them in ſome points of diſcipline, were called by another name. This order, which

which was the firſt and moſt conſiderable offset from the Benedictins, had its riſe about the year 912,* and was by William Earl of Warren, ſon-in-law to the Conqueror, introduced into England ſoon after the Norman invaſion. About the ſame time ſeveral branches of the ſame order were likewiſe brought thither. The next great branch of the Benedictins, and which, by the rapidity of its progreſs, for ſome time threatened the diſſolution of all the others, was the Ciſtercian order, ſo named from Ciſtertium, or Ciſteaux, in the biſhoprick of Châlon, in Burgundy, where the order had its riſe, A. D 1078, by the means of Robert, then abbot of Moleſeme, in that province; but it made no conſiderable figure until the time of St. Stephen, third abbot of Ciſteaux. The place of its birth gave name to the order till the time of St. Bernard, abbot of Clarveaux, or Clareval, who by his ſanctity and learning conſiderably promoted and dignified the order, which in return did him the honor of conferring his name upon the whole, which ever ſince has been called promiſcuouſly the Ciſtercian or Bernardin order, and the monks Ciſtercians or Bernardins.

This St. Bernard, now the titular ſaint of the order, was ſon of Teſcelin and Alice, both perſons of the firſt rank in Burgundy: he was born at Fountains, a caſtle near Dijon, belonging to his father, and having finiſhed his ſtudies at Châlon, went to Cîteaux, accompanied by his uncle Gauter, Lord of Telvillon, and three of his brothers, with twenty ſeven noblemen, all of whom embraced the ſevere Ciſtercian rule: this was in the year of our Lord 1113, fifteen years after the founding of Cîteaux, and during the time that St. Stephen was abbot. Bernard ſoon diſcovered thoſe talents which.

* Monaſticon Anglican. vol. i. p. 615.

which afterwards rendered him ſo conſpicuous both in church and ſtate; and made ſuch a progreſs in a ſpiritual life, that Abbot * Stephen, obſerving his extraordinary abilities and talents for governing others, beſtowed on him a croſier, appointing him abbot, and ordering him, with twelve monks, amongſt whom were his three brothers, to found a new monaſtery in the dioceſe of Langres, in Champagne.† This filiation, or tranſmigration, was made with much ſolemnity: the monks, with their new abbot at their head, quitted the mother monaſtery in ſolemn proceſſion, ſinging pſalms and hymns during their progreſs, until they came to a deſert, called the Valley of Wormwood, which was encompaſſed by a foreſt frequented only by wild beaſts and bands of robbers. Here the thirteen monks prepared for themſelves a ſite, by clearing a ſpot of ground ſufficient for their building cells for their accommodation, being aſſiſted in this work by the biſhop of Châlon, and the well-affected people of the country. Here they led a monaſtic life; and although their poverty was equal to their auſterity, yet the example of the abbot animated the fervor of his monks; and the ſpirit of emulation was equal to every difficulty: their bread ſometimes conſiſted of a coarſe barley, but more frequently of vetches and cockle; and inſtead of culinary herbs, the boiled leaves of trees were often ſerved up. This houſe ſoon became ſo renowned from the ſanctity of its abbot, and the piety of the monks, that in a ſhort time their number was increaſed to one hundred and thirty; and the country, in compliment to that fraternity, gave the valley the name of Clara-Vallis, or Clareval; now Clarveaux, or Clerveaux.

* He was an Engliſhman, named Harding.

† See Butler's Lives of Saints, and Helyot's Hiſtoire des Ordres Religieux.

Clerveaux. It is ſituated eleven leagues from Langres, in Champagne, and was founded, as has been related, anno Domini 1115.

In 1148, pope Eugenius the Third viſited St. Bernard at his monaſtery of Clerveaux. Eugenius had been a monk there under St. Bernard, to whom, as likewiſe to the whole order, he ever remained a faſt friend: after this viſit he aſſiſted at a general council or chapter of the order, now become very numerous, held at Citeaux, in which the whole order of Savigny, conſiſting of thirty monaſteries, were matriculated into that of Citeaux, out of regard to St. Bernard. The following account of Savigny, now incorporated with that of Citeaux, is taken from Helyot's General Hiſtory of Religious Orders, vol. vi. p. 109.

The order of Savigny was founded by Vitalis de Mortain, about the year 1112, on the following occaſion.—Vitalis's parents were people of ſome fortune in the village of Fierciville, three leagues from Bayeux: his father's name was Reinfred; his mother's, Roharde. Being virtuous themſelves, they carefully inſtructed their ſon in piety and all goodly learning. Having, with great rapidity, acquired a perfect knowledge in literature, and made an uncommon advance in the ſciences, he was ordained prieſt, and became chaplain to Robert earl of Mortain, brother, by the mother's ſide, to king William the Conqueror, who conferred upon him a prebendary in the collegiate church, which he had founded in his own town, anno 1082. About ten years after this, Vitalis being deſirous more perfectly to obey Jeſus Chriſt, who in his goſpel hath placed perfection in the renunciation of all things, quitted his benefices, diſpoſed of all that he had to the poor, and being convinced of the vanity of this world, retired amongſt the rocks of Mortain: there he ſtaid not long; for in the year 1093 he repaired to St. Robert d'Abriſ-

ſel, in the foreſt of Craon, in Anjou; whoſe diſciples becoming very numerous, he divided them into three colonies: with one he himſelf founded the order of Fontevraud, and the ſecond he committed to Raoul de la Futaye, who retired with his diviſion into the foreſt of Ned-de Merle. The third colony, under the conduct of Vitalis, betook themſelves to the foreſt of Fougeres, on the confines of Brittany, where, diſperſing themſelves, they lived apart in cottages, which they erected for a defence againſt the inclemency of the ſeaſons. Raoul, the lord of the place, permitted them to continue there for ſome years undiſturbed; but being much given to hunting, and fearing leſt the hermits might damage the foreſt, he choſe rather to grant them that of Savigny, near Avranches. Vitalis and his company, accepting this offer, quitted the foreſt of Fougeres, and ſettled in that of Savigny: their company now increaſed by thoſe that were there before them, they all agreed to live in community, and prevailed with their leader Vitalis to beg of Raoul de Fougeres, the remains of an old caſtle near Savigny. This that nobleman not only gave, but out of a pious generoſity granted to them the whole foreſt, in order to their building therein a monaſtery to the honour of the Holy Trinity. The charter was dated in January 1112, and on the 2d of March following, confirmed by Henry king of England, who was then at Avranche, which at that time belonged to him. Vitalis preſcribed no other rule to his community, than that of St. Benedict, with ſome peculiar conſtitutions; and they choſe for their dreſs a grey habit. Their numbers increaſed ſo faſt, that the order of Savigny, at the time of its matriculation with Citeaux, was one of the moſt celebrated in France. After the union with Clairvaux, it was ordered, that the abbot of Savigny ſhould always be eſteemed as the immediate father of all ſuch monaſteries as joined in union with the

the Ciſtercians. Some ſay they were thirty in number; but others inſiſt that they amounted in the whole to thirty-three.

Here we return to our monks in Furneſs, who, being well ſatisfied with the Benedictin rule, declined the matriculation; and Peter de Eboraco their abbot, according to a reſolution taken in full chapter, was diſpatched to Rome to plead an exemption, and apply for the pope's permiſſion, that they might live according to the rule which they had at firſt embraced, notwithſtanding the tranſmigration of the Savigny monks. The brethren of Savigny conſidering Peter as a refractory monk in not following the example of the mother monaſtery, they, notwithſtanding his abbatical dignity, and that he, as an Engliſhman, could judge what ſuited the ſite and climate of Furneſs much better than either Frenchman, Norman, or Italian, intercepted him on his return from Rome, conducted him to Savigny, ſtripped him of his abbacy, and compelled him to learn the Ciſtercian rule. On this occaſion Richard de Baioces obtained his croſier, and Peter was afterwards choſen abbot of Quamonie. Richard had lived a monk at Savigny, but was at this time a monk of St. Mary's, in Furneſs, where he had acquired ſuch a reputation for ſanctity and learning, that thereby, and by his addreſs, he gained the affection of his brethren to ſo great a degree, that on the expulſion of Peter de Eboraco, he was choſen abbot without any oppoſition.

Richard de Baioces, being himſelf a Norman, entered readily into the views of the Savigny monks; and having once declared his intention of a filiation with Claraval, the monks joined him in compliment to St. Bernard: they accepted of the reform, changed their dreſs from grey to white, and ſo became Ciſtercians, the rules of which order they religiouſly obſerved until the general diſſolution of monaſteries. This order in its origin

was devoted to the practice of penance, aſſiduous contemplation, and the angelical functions of ſinging the divine praiſes; wherefore it did not admit of the ordinary diſſipation which attends ſcholaſtic enquiries. St. Bernard, who was himſelf a man of learning, well knowing how far reading was neceſſary to improve the mind even of a recluſe, took great care to furniſh all his monks with good libraries. Such of them as were beſt qualified were employed in taking copies of books in every branch of literature, many of which, beautifully written on vellum, and elegantly illuminated, are at this time to be ſeen in their libraries.* The great reputation of St. Bernard and his monks drew many other monaſteries to embrace his order; ſo that before his death, that is, within the ſpace of the thirty-eight years that he was abbot, he founded a hundred and ſixty monaſteries: and ſo rapid was the progreſs of this order, that in the ſpace of fifty years from its firſt eſtabliſhment, it had acquired five hundred abbeys; and at one time the number was ſo great, that no fewer than eight hundred abbeys were dependent on Claraval.

Cardinal Vitri, who wrote in the thirteenth century, ſpeaks thus of this order of monks: "They uſed neither furs nor linen, "and never eat any fleſh, except in time of dangerous ſickneſs: "they abſtained even from eggs, butter, milk, and cheeſe, "unleſs upon extraordinary occaſions, and when given to them "in alms. They had belonging to them certain religious lay "brethren, whoſe office was to cultivate their lands, and attend "to their ſecular affairs: theſe lived at their granges and farms, "and

* Two books belonging to the monks of Coniſhead are ſtill preſerved at the priory. one is a volume in folio, written on a ſuperfine vellum, and contains the epiſtles of St. Auſtin, with ſome ſermons: the ſecond is a large quarto, leſs elegantly written, the ſubject more curious, being a ſyſtem or plan of education for kings and princes.

and were treated in like manner with the monks, but were never indulged with the uſe of wine. The monks who attended the choir ſlept in their habits upon ſtraw; they roſe at midnight, and ſpent the reſt of the night in ſinging the divine office. After prime and the firſt maſs, having accuſed themſelves of their faults in public chapter, the reſt of the day was ſpent in a variety of ſpiritual exerciſes with uninterrupted ſilence. From the feaſt of the Exaltation of the Holy Croſs (the 14th of September) until Eaſter, they obſerved a ſtrict faſt. Their hoſpitality to ſtrangers, and their charity to the poor, was extenſive. Fleſh was baniſhed from their infirmaries from Septuageſima until Eaſter." However, ſuch of theſe rigorous obſervances was mitigated by a bull of pope Sixtus IV. and in the year 1485 it was decreed in a chapter, to remove all difficulties through the whole order, and to preſerve uniformity in table and dreſs. From this time they were allowed to eat fleſh three times in every week, viz. on Mondays, Tueſdays, and Thurſdays; for which purpoſe a particular dining-room, ſeparate and diſtinct from the uſual refectory, was fitted up in every monaſtery. This order being introduced into England and Wales about the year 1128, the monks were honourably received by king Henry I. and all the great men of the kingdom. Sir Walter L'Eſpee, who had been educated under Stephen Harding (the St. Stephen mentioned above, third abbot of Citeaux) about the year 1131, gave to ſome of theſe monks a ſolitary place in Blakemore, near Ravenſeſley, whereon to build a monaſtery, and afterwards liberally endowed the ſame. The monaſtery here built was conſidered as the firſt of the Ciſtercian houſes, whoſe monks came immediately from Claraval. Their rule and manner

ner

ner of living proved ſo agreeable both to the prelates and the people in general, that in a few years there were in England and Wales no leſs than eighty-five houſes of this order, either new-founded or reformed; and yet it is remarkable, that there never were more than two in the county of Lancaſter, namely, Furneſs and Whalley. All the houſes belonging to this order were dedicated to the Virgin Mary.

The Ciſtercians generally made choice of ſolitary and uncultivated places for the ſites of their houſes; on which account all their lands, whether cultivated by themſelves, or by others at their expence, were exempted from the payment of tithes: and it appears to have been the favourite practice of the monks to apply themſelves aſſiduouſly to the improvement of their lands, more eſpecially during the firſt fervour of their inſtitute. That they had followed this mode in Furneſs, is ſufficiently evident from the numerous marl-pits that are to be ſeen on all their eſtates which lie near the abbey and granges; and yet the uſe and memory of this method of improvement of lands are now loſt in thoſe parts; nor do the inhabitants ſo much as imagine that wheat was ever raiſed in Furneſs till of late years, notwithſtanding, as will be ſhewn in the ſequel, it is a certainty that the monks had not only ſown wheat, and inſtructed their tenants in that branch of agriculture, but actually uſed to receive rent in that kind of grain.

Many and great were the privileges, franchiſes, and immunities, granted to this order in general by ſundry princes and pontiffs, and in ſome particular monaſteries very ſpecial favours were conferred. The monks were exempted from appearing in any court that was diſtant above two days journey from the monaſtery, upon the trial of any cauſe whatever: they were

ex-

exempted from tithes for agiſtment of cattle, as alſo from paying tithes for orchards, woods, under-woods, coppices, meadows, paſtures, ſalt-works, mills, fiſheries, the increaſe of cattle, &c. The ordinary could not call upon or puniſh them for any crime whatſoever; neither could their houſes be viſited by any one, except their own abbot. Their benefactors, and thoſe who frequented their mills, together with their friends and ſervants, were exempted from all excommunications; and this, perhaps, may have been the reaſon why William de Lancaſter, baron of Kendal, was ſo particular in reſerving to himſelf the puniſhment of the monks boatman on Winendermere and Thurſtain water. Pope Boniface XI. attempted to exempt them from paying tithes for their lands, though let out to others; but this was rejected by king Henry IV. who never would permit the bull granted for that purpoſe to be executed. Our monks in Furneſs enjoyed all theſe privileges and immunities in common with their brethren, together with other particular privileges and favours from the ſee of Rome. Pope Eugenius III. received the abbey of Furneſs into his ſpecial protection, and granted thereto a bull, which ſhall have a place in this work after the extracts from the ſundry charters granted to this monaſtery.

Having ſaid ſo much of the riſe and progreſs of monaſtic life as is ſufficient to give the reader a juſt idea of it, and as the connexion of matter required, I ſhall now point out the time and occaſion of monks being introduced into England, and ſtate the reaſons aſſigned by modern writers for the rapid progreſs which the different religious orders made in this kingdom, and the wealth they acquired, leaving it to the candid to judge upon what ſide truth ſtands.

The

The introduction of monks into England is ſpoken of as a maſter-piece of policy in the court of Rome, as endeavouring thereby to ſecure her authority by an increaſe of property, which would ariſe to her from the pious donations and offerings of the faithful, and the founding of many religious houſes to be occupied by ſuch as were from the nature of their inſtitute attached to the holy ſee, and might occaſionally ſerve every purpoſe of ſpiritual tyranny; and it is alledged, that the monks, by the auſterity of their religion and morals, faſcinated the minds of the people, and by their pretenſion to extraordinary ſanctity ſecured a ſubmiſſion to all their deciſions, and an implicit obedience to their doctrines. This is a heavy charge, and, if well grounded, ſhould have prevented the monaſtic rule from ever taking effect in any kingdom, or occaſioned its ruin as ſoon as the diſcovery was made, or the charge found: but notwithſtanding what has been ſo often and repeatedly offered, we find monaſteries were eſtabliſhed in this iſland long before the æra of Auſtin the monk, the time when her cloſe connexion with Rome is ſaid to have taken place. We are informed by Gildas, who was himſelf a monk of the famous monaſtery of Bangor, in Flintſhire, that monaſteries in Britain were of a higher antiquity than the connexion with the holy ſee, ſuppoſing, with Rowland* and others, theſe to have taken place at the coming of St. Auſtin into England. Venerable Bede, who flouriſhed about a hundred and thirty years after the deſtruction of the monaſtery of Bangor, ſays, that the monks of that houſe were divided into ſeven claſſes, each claſs having its reſpective employment; and the learned primate Uſher ſpeaks of it as a ſchool of Chriſtian learning for the improvement of Chriſtian knowledge, and ſupplying the faithful

* Mona Antiqua, firſt edit. p. 137 and 151.

faithful with fit paſtors; and adds, that it afterwards became the famous monaſtery of Bangor ys Coed. In all this, we hear nothing of foreign connexions, of ſiniſter inventions, of hypocriſy, &c. When the Saxons took occaſion to butcher twelve hundred of the monks, and utterly eraſe the monaſtery, they were not found in arms, but in prayer, for the defence of themſelves and their country againſt thoſe invaders. the monaſtic inſtitute, in the early periods, ſeems to have been favourable to the cauſe of Chriſtianity. After the converſion of the Saxons, we do not find many or grievous complaints made againſt the monks as to foreign connexions: what the motives were which induced the Conqueror to form a ſtricter alliance with the ſee of Rome, than any of his Britiſh or Saxon predeceſſors had ever done, are well known. The diſplacing the Saxon biſhops, and intruding Normans and other foreigners in their room, was part of the policy of that ſagacious prince, who knew how to turn the balance of every power to the ſupport of a precarious title to that crown, of which violence had given him the poſſeſſion. On the other hand, the Roman pontiff knew how to draw, from the circumſtances of William's affairs, advantages which the Conqueror never intended, and which his immediate ſucceſſors could not prevent, as they were equally, or more obliged to the church for her ſupport, than he himſelf had been. The foreign eccleſiaſtics, which the Norman king introduced, readily gave up the liberty of a country, to which they were ſtrangers, and a happineſs, the ſweets whereof they had never known: but from that conſequence, of which the Conqueror and his ſons had made them, they ſoon became ſenſible of their own importance; the foreign monks, from the great property conferred upon them, ſoon found of what weight they were in the

ſcale of government, and readily turned it to their own advantage, as occaſion offered. The doctrines of hereditary right in the deſcent of the crown, of repreſentation, and of the right of primogeniture, were not ſo clearly aſcertained, nor ſo ſtrictly adhered to, for ſome centuries after the Conqueſt, as they have ſince been: and the intruder always took care to reconcile and ſecure to his intereſt the body eccleſiaſtic, by large promiſes of privileges, immunities, and the like. By ſuch artifices it was, that the two younger ſons of the Conqueror ſucceſſively mounted the throne, to the prejudice of Robert, the eldeſt ſon of William. By the ſame arts, the earl of Moreton ſecured his election to the crown, to the prejudice of the empreſs Matilda, in whom the direct right was, ſhe being the only ſurviving child of king Henry I. and king John ſupported a defective title by the ſame intereſt, to the diſheriſon of Arthur, the ſon of his elder brother, Geoffrey, in whom the right of the crown was then veſted. When king John pretended to excuſe himſelf from the obligations he had laid himſelf under to the church for his crown, he was ſoon made ſenſible of his own weakneſs. Yet in all this, the abbots and priors had but their proportioned ſhare with the biſhops. The introduction therefore of ſo many new orders of monks into England by the Norman kings, was according to their own policy, and not that of the court of Rome, to ſerve the purpoſes of ſtate to William, in giving a colouring of moral rectitude to his proceedings, and to ſilence the artillery of Rome, which otherwiſe might have been of prejudice at leaſt to his family's ſucceeding him, by giving them trouble either from the continent, where Edmund Ironſide, the true Saxon heir to the crown, reſided; or from the north, where a ſlip royal of the Saxon ſtem had been ingrafted by the marriage of Malcolm, king of Scots, with Margaret, eldeſt daughter of Edward, ſon of Edmond Ironſide.

The

The court of Rome could have no direct hand in all this; and the monaſtic inſtitute, of its own nature, can have no part in either a civil or ſpiritual tyranny, unleſs where perverted, as the beſt of inſtitutes may and have been by the malice of men.

But excluſive of any civil motives, that are or may be aſſigned for the introduction of ſo many different ſorts of religious orders into England, as were brought in during the reign of king Henry I there were motives of a higher nature aſſigned by that prince in his grants, and which furniſh a more ſatisfactory knowledge of the ſpirit of thoſe times, than any uncertain conjecture at this diſtance can poſſibly do. In order to evince this, I ſhall only offer the reader a tranſlation of one of thoſe grants, and ſo take leave of this ſubject, and return to our Furneſs monks.

The charter I ſpeak of is that of king Henry I. confirming a grant made to the priory of Gyſburgh, in the eaſt riding of Yorkſhire. It begins in the uſual form.

" IN the name of the Holy and undivided Trinity. By the " munificent gifts of kings and princes, the church is enlarged, " and now ſpreads herſelf over the world. We alſo rejoice that " in our kingdom the number is increaſed, by which religion is " augmented, and the numbers of religious multiplied, by whoſe " prayers the ſtrength of our kingdom is eſtabliſhed, and a paſſage " to that of heaven is mercifully opened to ſuch as truly ſeek for " it. Wherefore I Henry, by the diſpoſition of God, king of the " Engliſh, ſon of William the Great, for the good of my ſoul, " the ſoul of my wife, and the ſouls of my predeceſſors, do by " royal authority grant and confirm whatever Robert de Brus hath " given to the church of Giſburgh, and the brethren there " regularly ſerving God, as well the church itſelf, as the lands, " poſſeſſions, and other rents, to the honour of God and holy " church," &c.

The grant is authentic; part of the broad ſeal ſtill remains; and it is alſo executed in the Saxon form. To the name of each witneſs, beginning with the king, there is ſet a croſs, according to the Saxon cuſtom.

It might here be obſerved, that the ſame ſpirit appeared in the two ſucceeding reigns as there did in this, in which period, of leſs than ninety years, three hundred religious houſes were founded, being juſt ſo many ſpiritual corporations inſtituted for the ſupport of religion, the perpetuating the rights of the church, the maintaining of eccleſiaſtical diſcipline, the encouragement of piety, and the advancement of goodly learning; by all which the kingdom muſt have received ſome advantages, the direct and principal object of theſe pious inſtitutions. Whatever inconvenience afterward accrued to the government and people under the reigns of impotent princes, yet were they not the neceſſary conſequence of ſuch inſtitutions, but of the intriguing ambition of artful and deſigning men, ſuch as have often diſturbed, and ſometimes ſubverted, the beſt eſtabliſhments to anſwer the vileſt purpoſes; and for inhancing power to themſelves, and enſlaving their fellow ſubjects. What improvements have been made in the polity of ſtate and religion ſince, I leave to the reader's judgment; but let every illiberal reflection ceaſe, which would ſtain with ignominy, or contempt, the leading principle of theſe good men, who to the beſt of their underſtanding laid the foundation of our preſent happy eſtabliſhment here, after many ſtruggles even unto blood. Let us allow them the honour of having planned many good things, and invented many uſeful conſtitutions both in church and ſtate, let us thank them for what they have done well, and improve upon what remains, that poſterity may not with more juſtice blame the refinement of the preſent age, than the managers now with charity do ridicule the rude polity, and flaming piety, of a noble and illuſtrious race of men.

# CHAPTER II.

## *Tranſlation of the* FOUNDATION CHARTER *of* STEPHEN *Earl of* BOLOGNE.

" IN the name of the Bleſſed Trinity, and in honour of St. " Mary of Furneſs, I Stephen, earl of Bologne and " Moreton, conſulting God, and providing for the ſafety of my " own ſoul, the ſoul of my wife the counteſs Matilda, the ſoul " of my lord and uncle Henry king of England and duke " of Normandy, and for the ſouls of all the faithful, living as " well as dead, in the year of our Lord 1126, of the Roman " indiction the 5th, and 18th of the epact :

" Conſidering every day the uncertainty of life, that the roſes " and flowers of kings, emperors and dukes, and the crowns " and palms of all the great, wither and decay; and that all " things, with an uninterrupted courſe, tend to diſſolution and " death :

" I therefore return, give and grant, to God and St. Mary " of Furneſs, all Furneſs and Walney, (Wagnea) with the " privilege of hunting, with Dalton, and all my lordſhip in " Furneſs (infra Frudeineſiam) with the men and every thing " thereto belonging, that is, in woods and in open grounds, in " land and in water; and Ulverſton, (Olveſtonam) and Roger " Braithwait, with all that belongs to him; my fiſh-ponds at " Lancaſter, and Little Guoring, (Guorenum Parvum) with

" all

" all the land thereof; with ſac * and ſoc, † tol ‡ and " team, § infangenetheof, ‖ and every thing within Furneſs, " except the lands of Michael Le Fleming; with this view, and " upon this condition, That in Furneſs an order of regular " monks be by divine permiſſion eſtabliſhed: which gift " and offering I by ſupreme authority appoint to be for ever " obſerved; and that it may remain firm and inviolate for " ever, I ſubſcribe this charter with my hand, and confirm " it with the ſign of the Holy Croſs.

" Signed by

" HENRY, King of England and Duke of Normandy.
" THURSTAN, Archbiſhop of York.
" AUDIN, } Biſhops.
" BOCES, }
" ROBERT, Keeper of the Seal.
" ROBERT, Earle of Gloſter."

The

* *Saccum*, The power of impoſing fines upon tenants and vaſſals within the lordſhip.

† *Soccum*, The power and authority of adminiſtering juſtice.

‡ *Tollum*, A duty paid for buying or ſelling, &c.

§ *Team*, *Theam*, A royalty granted for trying bondmen and villains, with a ſovereign power over their villain tenants, their wives, children and goods, to diſpoſe of them at pleaſure. This badge of feodal ſlavery was intirely put an end to, by the memorable ſtat. 12. Car. II. c. 24. which at one blow deſtroyed the ſyſtem of ſlavery on this ſide the Tweed; but it remained longer in the neighbouring kingdom.

‖ *Infangthefe*, The power of judging of theft committed within the liberty of Furneſs.

The next benefactor to Furneſs Abbey, in point of time, was Sir Michael Le Fleming. In the Furneſs regiſter he is placed after William de Lancaſter, probably becauſe his donations were leſs conſiderable; but for order ſake, and to preſerve the ſenſe of the reading intire, I have given tranſlations of the charters of this Sir Michael Le Fleming their proper place in point of time; the firſt of theſe being granted fourſcore years or more before the firſt William of Lancaſter. By this method the tranſactions between the barons of Kendal and the abbey of Furneſs will be the better underſtood.

*The Firſt Charter of Sir* MICHAEL LE FLEMING.

" IN the name of the Father, &c. Be it known to all the " faithful of holy church, That I Michael Le Fleming do " give and grant to God and St. Mary of Furneſs, and to the " monks there ſerving God, Ros, with the fiſh-ponds, and all its " members, in exchange for Berdeſey, with its fiſh-ponds, and " all its members; Urſwic, with all its appurtenances, except " the church which John the abbot gave to Daniel my ſon the " clerk, in alms, with a carucate * and half of land for the term " of ſix years, for which carucate and half of land the monks " ſhall pay me the annual rent of fifteen ſhillings. With the " conſent of my ſon and heir, and of all the reſt of my " children. " Witneſs

" RANDULF the Prieſt."

*The Second Charter of Sir* MICHAEL LE FLEMING.

" IN the name of the Father, &c. Be it known to all men " preſent and to come, That I Michael Le Fleming, conſulting " with

* A carucate of land is as much as may be laboured with one plough, ſo named from *caruca*, " a plough."

" with God, and providing for the ſafety of my ſoul, and the " ſouls of my father and mother, wife and children, in the year " of our Lord 1153, give and grant to St. Mary of Furneſs, " to the abbot of that place, and to all the convent there ſer- " ving God, Fordeboc, with all its appurtenances, in perpetual " alms; which alms I give free from all claim of any one, with " quiet and free poſſeſſion, as an oblation offered to God, an " evening one at leaſt.

" Signed by me, with conſent of William my ſon and heir, " and with the conſent of all my children.

" Signed by { WILLIAM my ſon, GREGORY my Grandſon, and HUGH."

This probably is the Michael Le Fleming whom Baldwin his kinſman, knowing to be a valiant man, ſent with ſome forces to aſſiſt the Conqueror in his enterpriſe againſt England. After the conqueſt was completed, and William ſeated on the throne of England, this valiant knight, with other Norman chiefs, were diſpatched into the north to oppoſe the Scots, and awe the partiſans of Edwin and Morcar, two powerful Saxons, who oppoſed themſelves to the Conqueror for ſome time after the nation had ſubmitted itſelf to the Norman yoke, and whoſe power William dreaded the moſt. Michael, for his fidelity in ſeveral good ſervices, received from his maſter many noble eſtates in Furneſs, Gleaſton and the manor of Aldingham *, with other lands in Furneſs. That Michael lived to a very advanced age is evident from the charter ſigned eighty-ſeven years after the Conqueſt, ſuppoſing him to be the ſame Michael Le Fleming who came over

* Doomſday-book. In Aldingham, Ernulph, 6 car. ad geld.

over with the Conqueror; a ſuppoſition more than probable from the words of the charter itſelf, *ſaltim veſpertinum*, "at "leaſt an evening one;" thoſe words alluding to his great age: add to this his regard for the memory of his renowned maſter, expreſſed in the name of his ſon and heir William. Few gifts of this kind ſhew greater domeſtic harmony. Sir Michael was interred in the abbey, as were many of the nobility and gentry in thoſe days.

We have ſeen that the lands in Furneſs, belonging to Sir Michael, are excepted in earl Stephen's charter: this exception, and his living in Furneſs, occaſioned his lands to be called Michael's lands, to diſtinguiſh them from the Abbey lands; and now they are called Muchlands, from a corruption of the word Michael. In like manner Urſwick above mentioned is called Much-Urſwick for Michael's Urſwick, and by the ſame rule, what was originally called the manor of Aldingham is now called the manor of Muchland. In the year 1199, king John granted to William Le Fleming and his heirs a court leet and court baron, with all other liberties and privileges commonly granted therewith, except wreck of ſea, reſerving a rent of ten pounds per annum for his manor of Aldingham; which rent, with the homage and ſervice due for the ſame, was afterwards granted by king Henry III. in the 34th year of his reign, to the abbot of Furneſs and his ſucceſſors, as may be ſeen in the inſpeximus of king Henry V. and is paid now to his grace the duke of Montague, as lord of the honour of Furneſs.

This manor did not long remain in the name of Fleming; for in the year 1269 Michael Le Fleming dying without iſſue, (and his brother William being drowned in Leven water) it deſcended to his only ſiſter, Alice, wife of Richard de Caunesfield, or Cansfield; in which name it continued till the year 1293,

when William de Caunesfield, or Cansfield, dying without iſſue, it deſcended to John de Harrington, ſon of his ſiſter Agnes, who had married Robert de Harrington; and in that name it continued until the year 1457, when Sir William Harrington dying without iſſue male, this manor deſcended to his grandſon William Bonvile, the ſon of his daughter Elizabeth, who had married William lord Bonvile, and died in her father's life time. This William was called William lord Harrington, and was ſlain at the battle of Wakefield in the year 1460, leaving an only daughter, named Cecilia, married to Thomas Grey marquis of Dorſet, ſon of king Edward the IVth's queen. By him ſhe had iſſue Thomas, who in 1494, upon the death of his father, became marquis of Dorſet, and died 1530. He was ſucceeded by his ſon Henry, who was created duke of Suffolk by king Edward VI. and was beheaded for high treaſon againſt queen Mary in 1554. By his attainder the manor of Muchland was forfeited to the crown. During the time this manor reſted in the crown, ſeveral parts of it were diſmembered by the kings James and Charles I. In the year 1629, it was conveyed to the earl of Holland and others for ninety-nine years, in truſt for queen Henrietta during the term of her life, and after her deceaſe to the uſe of the king, his heirs and ſucceſſors. King Charles II. in 1672, reciting the before-mentioned grant made by his father, conveyed this manor to the earl of St. Alban's, and others, for the reſidue of the ſaid term, in truſt for his queen Catharine during her life; and the ſame king in 1679 granted the ſaid manor to Bertie and others, in fee, in truſt for Charles earl of Plymouth, (his natural ſon by Mrs. Catharine Peg) and the heirs of his body: but he dying the next year without iſſue, this manor again reverted to the crown, and remained therein

until

until 1693, when king William and queen Mary, reciting the former grant, granted the ſaid manor to George Sayer and John Sayer for ninety-nine years from the death of queen Catharine (who died in 1705) paying ten ſhillings a year rent due to the lordſhip of Furneſs. The remainder of this leaſe is now by aſſignment in his grace the duke of Montague.

The monks had not been long in poſſeſſion of Furneſs when a diſpute aroſe between them, and William de Lancaſter baron of Kendal, concerning the limits of Furneſs fells on that ſide which bounds the barony of Kendal. This diſpute was at laſt ſettled by a reference to thirty ſworn men; and the agreement was afterwards confirmed by the king, as appears by the following Charter of Ratification.

" HENRY King of England, Duke of Normandy and
" Aquitaine, Earl of Anjou, to the ARCHBISHOPS,
" &c. Greeting.

" BE it known to you, That I have granted, and do by theſe
" preſents confirm, an agreement made before me, betwixt the
" monks of Furneſs and William the ſon of Gilbert, con-
" cerning the * fells which divide Furneſs from Kendal by the
" boundaries which have been ſworn to, agreeable to my com-
" mand, by thirty ſworn men; that is, by the water-fall from
" Wrangchills (or Wrynos-hill) in Little Langdale, and from
" thence into Eller or Helter water, from thence to Braza or
" Brathey, and where the ſaid water runs into Windermeer or
" Winendermeer, and ſo down the ſaid meer to Leven-ſands,
" and by Leven-ſands to the ſea. Theſe lands the abbot of
" Furneſs divided by the following boundaries: From Eller-



" water

* Fells, from *Felz*, (Teutonic) " a rock, high rocky mountain."

" water to Tilbrook, from thence by Coningſton to the head " of Thurſtan water, or Coningſton water, and along its banks " to Crack, from thence to Leven. William made choice of " that part which has the above boundaries on the weſt, to " be held of the abbot of Furneſs wholly and intirely, in " woods and paſtures, in water and in fiſh-ponds, and in every " thing, paying to the abbot of Furneſs an annual rent of " twenty ſhillings; and the ſon of the ſaid William did homage " to the abbot of Furneſs for the ſaid lands: but the lands " which have the aforeſaid boundaries on the eaſt, belong to the " abbey of Furneſs, and in thoſe William hath alſo the pri- " vilege of hunting and hawking. Wherefore I will, and " poſitively command, that the agreement remain firm and " ſure, and that the ſaid abbey ſhall have its diviſion, and " hold the ſame wholly and in peace, in woods and open " grounds, in waters and fiſh-ponds, and in all other things. " In preſence of theſe witneſſes.

| | |
|---|---|
| " R. LINCON, } Biſhops. | AUBERT de EVELLEY. |
| " H. DUNHELM, } | JOHN CONSTABLE. |
| " ROBERT,* Earl of Leyreceſter. | RICHARD BUTLER. |
| " RICHARD de † LUCY. | HENRY, ſon of JUAN. |
| " WILLIAM de VESEY. | GOSPATRICK, ſon of ORMY. |
| " GODFRID de VALENCE. | RICHARD, ſon of JOVIN. |
| " WILLIAM de AGREMONT. | |

" By STEPHEN, the Chaplain.

" At Woodſtoc."

The father of this William de Lancaſter, the firſt of that name, baron of Kendal, was Gilbert the ſon of Ketel, the ſon of Eldred, ſon of Ivo de Taillebois, a Norman who came over with

* He was Lord Chief Juſtice 8 Hen. II. † Lord Chief Juſtice 8 Hen. II.

with the Conqueror. William, by permiſſion of king Henry II. took the name of Lancaſter, and had the ſame confirmed to him and his heirs in parliament, and was ſummoned thereto by that name. He married Gundred counteſs of Warwick. by her he had the ſecond William de Lancaſter, baron of Kendal. He married Helwiſe de Studevill, and by her had iſſue Helwiſe his daughter and heir. Helwiſe married Gilbert the ſon of Roger Fitz-Reinfred, in whoſe time the boundaries were again exchanged for the vill of Ulverſton and part of the fells, as appears by the following inſtrument, viz.

" THE final concord, made in the court of King's Bench at " Weſtminſter in the 7th year of the reign of king Richard " the Firſt, on the firſt Sunday after the octave of the Puri- " fication of the Bleſſed Virgin Mary, in preſence of the arch- " biſhop of Canterbury, R. biſhop of London, G. biſhop of " Rocheſter, Ranulph de Hereford archdeacon, Symon de " Pateſhall, Richard de Heriet, Oſbert ſon of Ben, and others " the king's juſtices and liege ſubjects then preſent, between " the abbot and convent of Furneſs, pleading by William de " Leides their celleiar * and William de Longſdale, their ſolli- " citors in the court, on the one ſide, and Gilbert ſon of " Roger Fitz-Reinfred and Helwiſe his wife, pleading by " Richard de Mariſco clerk in the ſame court, on the other " ſide, concerning Furneſs fells: That the aforeſaid abbot and " convent granted to the aforeſaid Gilbert and Helwiſe his " wife, and their heirs, that part of Furneſs fells on the weſt, " which their predeceſſors poſſeſſed according to an agreement " made in the court of the lord king Henry, and in his " preſence, as his charter in the poſſeſſion of the ſame monks " ſhews,

* See the ſubordinate officers, No 5. poſtea. " Celleranus eſt ſecundus " pater in monaſterio," inquit Jo. de Brakeland.

" ſhews, by the boundaries; that is, from Ellerwater to " the village of Tildis-Burghthwait, from thence to Wedalbeck " (or Yewdalbeck) and Konningſton, and ſo on to Thuriſan " water, and along its banks unto the place where it extends " itſelf under Rigg as far as Crack, and from thence by Crack " to Leven: item, from Eller-water up the fells, by the water- " courſe which falls from Wringchills (Wrynos-hills) as far as " Wringchills (Wrynos-hills) and ſo deſcending by Wringchills " to Borgera, to Dutten, by Duthen deſcending as far as the " boundaries of Broughton extend themſelves. To hold theſe " of the ſaid abbey of Furneſs, and of the ſaid monks, in " woods and open grounds, in water and fiſh-ponds, paying " unto the abbot and monks a rent of twenty ſhillings in lieu " of all ſervices and cuſtoms. Moreover, the ſaid monks " granted to the ſaid Gilbert and Helwiſe, and their heirs, " Ulveriſton with its appurtenances, for a rent of ten ſhillings " to be paid to the ſaid monks in lieu of all ſervices. Gilbert, " Helwiſe, and their heirs, held theſe lands of the abbey and " monks in fee and inheritance, as free and quiet as the " monks themſelves of the chief lord, with ſalvo of ſervice; " that is, thirty ſhillings, to be paid on the Aſſumption of the " Bleſſed Virgin Mary yearly, in lieu of all ſervice. And the " ſame Gilbert and Helwiſe his wife granted and quit-claimed " to the ſaid monks and monaſtery of Furneſs, buck, doe, and " falcon, and whatever privilege the ſaid Gilbert and Helwiſe " had in that part of the fells which belonged to the monks, " abſolutely and quietly, without reclaim by them or their " heirs, according to theſe boundaries; that is, from Eller- " water to the village of Tildis-Burghthwait, from thence to " Yewdalbec and Koningſton, and ſo on to Thuriſten water, and " along its banks till where it extends itſelf under Rigg, as

" far

" far as Crack to Leven on the eaſt: item, from Eller-water " to Bratha (Brathy) and down Windermeer by Leven ſands, " to the ſea. Moreover, the ſaid Gilbert and Helwiſe gave " and quit-claimed to the ſaid monks, Newly with all its ap- " purtenances, and all right and title which they had therein, " or which belonged to them and their heirs, that the monks " ſhould have and hold the ſame in free and quiet poſſeſſion " againſt Gilbert, Helwiſe, and their heirs and if any one " ſhould trouble or moleſt them in the quiet poſſeſſion of the " ſaid lands, then Gilbert, Helwiſe, or their heirs, ſhould " ſupport their right at their own expence in favour of the " monks, . . . . . twenty ſhillings, which Gilbert, Helwiſe, " and their heirs, ſhall pay to the monks for all ſervice, and " ten ſhillings for Ulverſton, to be paid yearly on the Aſſumption " of the Bleſſed Virgin Mary. Moreover, Gilbert and Helwiſe " his wife, . . . . . *cætera deſunt.*"

The vill of Ulverſton, which at this time was granted away to the baron of Kendal, was part of the original grant made by the earl of Bologne to the monks of Furneſs; and though we find no account of it before the general ſurvey made by the Conqueror, yet probably it had been a place of note whilſt the Britons inhabited theſe parts. That the Britons maintained themſelves in Furneſs for ſome ages after the Saxons were ſettled in the other parts of England, is evident, from a grant made by Egfrid king of the Northumbrians to St. Cuthbert biſhop of Lindesfarne, afterwards of Durham, who granted to him Cartmel, with the Britons that lived in it. Egfrid reigned above two hundred and twenty years after the Saxon invaſion. From the proximity of place, we may reaſonably judge that the ſame caſt of people likewiſe then lived in the town afterwards

wards called Ulverſton, that is, the town of Ulphus, or U'phus, a Saxon name. *

Gilbert had not been long in poſſeſſion of Ulverſton before the dawn of liberty in Furneſs put it on a footing equally reſpectable with that of any other vill in the county, by his granting very conſiderable privileges to its inhabitants, and giving great encouragement to all thoſe who would ſettle in it. Ulverſton in Stephen's grant is comprehended in the loweſt degree of feodal vaſſalage: the tenure was that of vaſſalage, and the tenants were the villains of the abbot of Furneſs, who could diſpoſe of them, and all they had, at his pleaſure.

Gilbert enfranchiſed theſe people, by raiſing them to the degree of burghers, and veſting them with a free property. The great obligation which the burghers of Ulverſton owe to the memory of their deliverer, will beſt appear by the recital of it in an inſpeximus of King Henry IV. of which the following is a tranſlation.

*Inſpeximus of the Charter † of the Manor of* ULVERSTON.

" HENRY, by the grace of God, king of England and " France, and lord of Ireland, to all to whom theſe preſent " letters ſhall come, ſends greeting.

" We have ſeen a certain charter of Gilbert the ſon of Roger, " the ſon of Reinfred, made to the free burgeſſes of Ulverſton in " Furneſs, in theſe words:

" Know

* Ulphus, ſon of Seraldus, governed in the weſt parts of Deira, or Yorkſhire, and probably extended his conqueſt for ſome time to the weſt ſeas, for there was Ulphus church, now St. John's chapel, and Ulphus park below Broughton, on the Cumberland ſide and by epenthеſis we have Ulverſton, to diſtinguiſh it from Ulveſton in Yorkſhire. See Camden's Britannia, under the article *York*.

† 10 Hen. IV.

" Know all men, as well preſent as to come, That I Gilbert, " the ſon of Roger, the ſon of Reinfred, have given and granted, " and by this my preſent charter confirm, unto my free burgeſſes " of Ulverſton in Furneſs, and their heirs, their liberties, to " be freely and peaceably enjoyed by them of me and my heirs, " to wit, That each burgeſs may take as many toftes (or " houſe-ſteads) as he will, and alſo may ſell the ſame when- " ſoever he will or can, always reſerving therefore to me, my " rent, to wit, for every toft three pence: and alſo that they may " take unto themſelves green hew, or wood, out of my woods, " under the inſpection of my foreſters, excepting from my woods " of Plumton, with their members and appurtenances: and that " they ſhall and may have turbary and common of paſture, " with other the inhabitants of Ulverſton, even unto the " highway of Pennington, as far as the ſouth ſide thereof, " except in my heys * of Plumton, with their diviſions. I have " moreover granted to them, that the forfeiture of the tongue, † " for words in the borough, ſhall be four pence, and that " every other forfeiture be according to the cuſtom of other " boroughs belonging to the king, earls and barons, which " are neighbouring to the aforeſaid vill. I alſo grant that they " ſhall ſell each ſextar ‡ of ale dearer by one penny than is done " at Appleby, and to me, by one penny leſs than to their " neighbours: but my bake-houſe, my dying-houſe, and " fulling-mill, I retain to myſelf. I grant alſo, that I will not " demand any other aids from them, but ſuch as other burgeſſes " of the king, earls and barons, throughout England, do pay. " And for corn of their own growing, they ſhall pay mulltur §

F " at

* Incloſed land.

† Any thing ſaid againſt the lord of the manor.

‡ *Sextarius*, " a quart," (ſee Spelman) but here it is underſtood to ſignify a much greater quantity.

§ i. e Tolls.

" at my mill by the ſame meaſure as others my men; and I " will provide them mills for their foreign grain at the rate " of the twenty-firſt diſh. And I have further granted them, " that they may ſue and plead in my court without any for- " feiture or penalty; and if they lend or truſt any thing, that " doth belong to them, to me, if forty days ſhall paſs, and the " debt be not paid, they ſhall not be put to truſt me any " more till it be fully paid. Witneſs Gilbert of Lancaſter, " Gervas Ancourt, Adam Gernett, Alan the ſon of Benedict, " Alan ſon of Ketelſon, with his brother Roger Heton, Herbert " Helhall, Gilbert ſon of Adam, William ſon of Roger, Roger " his ſon, Garnet our foreſter, and many others."

The other privileges granted to Ulverſton, by the ſucceeding barons of Kendal, ſhall be inſerted, from the ſame inſpeximus, in their proper place.

Gilbert ſon of Roger Fitz-Reinfied, and Helwiſe, were ſucceeded by their ſon and heir William de Lancaſter, the third of that name, baron of Kendal, about the fourth year of the reign of king Henry III. He is ſometimes called William de Moubrey, and is the next conſiderable benefactor we meet with. In right of his mother he took the name of Lancaſter, and was the eighth baron of Kendal, reckoning from Ivo de Taillebois.

" To all the Faithful in Chriſt, WILLIAM DE LANCASTER, " Greeting.

" BE it known to ye, that for the health of my own ſoul, " the ſoul of Agnes my ſpouſe, and the ſouls of all my predeceſ- " ſors and ſucceſſors, I have given and granted to the lord abbot " of Furneſs, and to the monks there ſerving God, certain " lands which I held of them; that is, all Scathwaite and " Egton,

" Egton, with all their members and appurtenances: the which " lands I bequeath to them with my body. alſo a boat ſufficient " to carry neceſſaries on Thurſtan water, and another ſmall " boat for fiſhing on the ſame water, whenever they pleaſe, " with twenty nets for the uſe of my aforeſaid monks; alſo " on Windermeer one boat, ſufficient to carry * mairemium, " and other neceſſaries, and another ſmall boat for fiſhing, " with twenty nets, without any oppoſition from me, or my " heirs: but if any ſervant belonging to the monks, who ſhall " have the care of their boats on the ſaid waters, commit " treſpaſs in my foreſts, he ſhall be puniſhed at my diſcretion, " and if ſuch ſervant refuſe to give and make reaſonable ſatis- " faction, he ſhall be diſmiſſed, with the loſs of his wages, " by the monks, from their ſervice. Moreover, by theſe " preſents, I will, command, and teſtamentarily confirm, that " my corps ſhall be interred in that place which I have made " choice of within the aforeſaid monaſtery, and which is in the " preſbytery, near to the body of my grandfather, William de " Lancaſter, of happy memory. And the ſaid monks ſhall " have what I have charitably bequeathed as aforeſaid, and " poſſeſs the ſame in peace as a perpetual alms; and I the ſaid " William and my heirs will for ever warrant, quitclaim, and " defend the ſaid alms againſt all men.

" In preſence of theſe witneſſes to this my gift and legacy.

| | |
|---|---|
| " Lady AGNES, my ſpouſe. | ROWLAND, my ſeneſhal. |
| " JOHN, Prior of Coningſheved. | GILBERT de LANCASTER. |
| " My brother ROGER. | My high conſtable of KIRKBY. |
| " ROBERT de LAYBURNE. | ROBERT LE TAYLOR. |
| " And LAURENCE, my knight. | GILBERT BOVILE, &c. |

" Given at Kirkby, in Kendal, 6 Nov. 1240."

* Materials for building, particularly timber.

Agnes, after the death of her lord and huſband, confirmed the above grant, and releaſed her right of dower in the ſaid lands.

*The Quitclaim or Releaſe of* AGNES, *late Wife of* WILLIAM DE LANCASTER.

" To all to whom theſe preſents ſhall come, Agnes, late the " wife of William de Lancaſter, ſends greeting.

" BE it known to all men, That I, for the good of the ſoul " of my late huſband, William de Lancaſter, and of my own " ſoul, have granted, remitted, given up, and quitclaimed, to " God and the Bleſſed Mary of Furneſs, and to the abbot and " convent there ſerving God, all the lands belonging to them, " with their appurtenances, to which I claimed right of " dower before the king's juſtices of his court of King's Bench; " to wit, of that land, which they have by gift from my late " huſband, in Furneſs, ſo that neither I, nor any one for me, can " claim or demand any thing from them in right of dower on any " of the ſaid lands or their appurtenances: and, that no one may " hereafter call in doubt this my quitclaim, I, in my chaſte " widowhood, have hereunto put my hand and ſeal, in preſence " of theſe witneſſes.

" RICHARD de COUPLAND. WILLIAM de FURNESS.
" ROGER de LANCASTER. RICHARD de KIRKBY, and
" JOHN de BUSCELLES. others."

This third William de Lancaſter, the eighth baron of Kendal, gave to one Laurence de Cornwall, and his heirs, the mills of Ulverſton, paying for them at certain terms.....and other lands and tenements there, paying yearly, on the Aſcenſion of our Lord, thirty

thirty ſhillings, and twelve pence, with knight's ſervice. This Laurence had a ſon John, who had a ſon Laurence. This laſt Laurence, having no heir of his own body, gave to Edmund de Nevill and his heirs, the ſaid mills of Ulverſton, with the lands and tenements, charged with the ſame rents and ſervice. Theſe ſervices and rents the abbot of Furneſs received, the reaſon of which will appear hereafter.

Edmund de Nevill left a ſon William, whoſe ſon was John, father of Thomas, who was living in the year 1409

Stell ſays, that this William de Lancaſter gave to the predeceſſor of Sir Thomas le Fleming, knight, Coningſton with its appurtenances, to be held by knight's ſervice and a rent of two pence halfpenny per annum, which Coningſton the ſaid Sir Thomas held of the abbot and convent of Furneſs, as part of his half of the manor of Ulverſton, and for which he did homage to the abbot, John de Bolton, on the feaſt of the Converſion of St Paul, and paid his relief of forty ſhillings in preſence of Sir Alan de Pennington, knight, Chriſtopher de Broughton, Alexander de Kirkby, Roger his brother, William de Berdeſay, and Ywan de Aſmunderlaw. But this is a miſtake, ſince it appears, by the original grant now at Rydal, that it was Roger Fitz-Reinfred, father of this William, who gave the manor of Coningſton to Gilbert Fitz-Bernulf, from whom it came to the Urſwicks, and from them by marriage to the Flemings. The laſt-mentioned William de Lancaſter gave to the predeceſſor of Richard de Kirkby, and his heirs, Doverdale, to be held by knight's ſervice, and a rent of .....He alſo confirmed to one Hilward de Broughton, and his heirs, Broughton, to be held by knight's ſervice, and a rent of.....and to a predeceſſor of Sir Alan de Pennington and his heirs, Tilburthwaith, to be held by knight's ſervice and a rent of

of two pence halfpenny; which Tilburthwait was held of the abbot and convent by the ſaid ſervice and rent, being part of his half of the manor of Ulverſton.

The ſame William alſo gave all Roſſet to different people, to be held of the ſame abbot by knight's ſervice, and a yearly rent; of which Roſſet, one Vane of Aſmunderlaw, in the year 1409, poſſeſſed two parcels, by the like tenure, and the rent of ſix-pence halfpenny per annum for each parcel. Vane did ſuit and ſervice for theſe parcels to the abbot, John de Bolton, and paid his relief, 1404, in preſence of Sir Alan de Pennington, Sir Thomas le Fleming, knights, Chriſtopher de Broughton, eſqr. and others.

A material difficulty occurs here in giving this third William de Lancaſter a ſucceſſor. Doctor Burn informs me that he was ſucceeded in Furneſs by his ſiſter Alice, who was married to William de Lindeſey, who had a ſon Walter, who had a ſon William, who had a ſon William, who left Chriſtian his only child and heir. In the Cokerſand regiſter, printed by Dugdale,* it is ſaid that this laſt William died without iſſue, and that Helwiſe his mother married a ſecond huſband, Peter de Brus the elder, by whom ſhe had two daughters, Alice and Lerota; that Lerota married Alan de Multon, and died without iſſue, and that Alice married William de Lindeſey, by whom ſhe had iſſue a ſon Walter, &c. Alice, in this account, was the qualified ſiſter of the third William de Lancaſter, and ſucceeded him in right of her mother Helwiſe, daughter and ſole heir of the ſecond William de Lancaſter, the ſixth baron of Kendal, by Gundred his wife, and this tallies pretty nearly with doctor Burn's pedigree. However, Stell,† the Furneſs monk, gives a very different account, which in juſtice to him I ſhall here inſert, and

* Monaſticon Anglican. vol. II. p. 636. † Ibid. vol. I. p. 707.

and make uſe of it ſo far as it is connected with the ſtate of Furneſs

" The third William de Lancaſter, (the ninth) baron of " Kendal, married Agnes de Brus, by whom he had iſſue three " daughters; Helwiſe, married to Peter de Brus the elder, Alice, " married to Lord William de Lindeſey; and Lerota, married to " Alan de Multon. Lerota died childleſs. William not having " any heir male of his own body, the manor of Ulveriſton de- " ſcended to Helwiſe and Alice, the two ſurviving daughters " and coheirs of the third William de Lancaſter, and was " accordingly divided betwixt them, and the abbot of Fur- " neſs obtained that part which belonged to William de " Lindeſey and Alice his wife."

Stell, who gives us this account, does not ſay upon what terms, or for what conſideration, the abbot obtained the moiety of the manor of Ulveriſton. Probably this William de Lindeſey, and Alice his wife, conferred on them the remainder, after the death of Roger, natural ſon of Gilbert, ſon of Roger Fitz-Reinfred, whom William the third calls his brother,† and who had it for the term of his natural life. King Edward III. adds Stell, took this moiety of the manor of Ulverſton from the monks, and beſtowed it on John de Coupland,* who had married Johanna,

† Page 35.

* This was the valiant Coupland, whoſe memory is deſervedly tranſmitted to poſterity, as well on account of his perſonal bravery, as truly heroic conduct, at the battle of Durham; when, without loſing the reſpect due to the royal foe, (who by repeated blows, and the daſhing out of his teeth, provoked him to ſlay, or be ſlain by him) the valiant captain obliged the king of Scots, David the Second, to live, and become his priſoner; for which the king rewarded him with five hundred pound per annum, (a great income in thoſe days, being equal to twenty knights fees) until he could receive an equivalent in land, where he himſelf ſhould chuſe he alſo created him a knight banneret, and conferred many other marks of royal favour upon him.

Johanna, relict of William de Coucy or Conty, ſon of Ingelram, and Chriſtian his wife, daughter and ſole heir of William de Lindeſey, ſon of William, ſon of Walter, ſon of that William de Lindeſey, who married Alice, ſecond daughter (or, according to the Cokerſand regiſter, ſiſter) of the third William de Lancaſter, eighth baron of Kendal. Sir William de Coucy died about the ſeventeenth year of king Edward III. and in the twenty-fifth of that reign, by an inquiſition poſt mortem, it was found that a moiety of the barony of Kendal, and of conſequence a moiety of Ulverſton alſo, came to the crown by eſcheat; for Sir William de Coucy had died without iſſue, and Ingelram his half-brother and next heir, being an alien, born in France, could not inherit. whereupon the king granted the premiſes to the ſaid Johanna, wife of John de Coupland, for the term of her life, with remainder to Ingelram, lord de Conty, who had married the king's daughter, Iſabell; and after that to Iſabell and her heirs, with remainder to the crown.

The abbot of Furneſs, on the death of Sir William de Coucy, as chief lord of the liberties and royalties of Furneſs, was intitled, according to the ſpirit of the feodal law, to the eſcheat of the moiety of the manor of Ulverſton, as his right; but it ſeems that the king (Edward III.) ſet aſide the grant from the lord de Lindeſey and Alice his wife, and over-ruled the right of eſcheat in favour of Coupland; by which means the monks were obliged to be ſatisfied with the compliment of the confirmation of their privileges from the king, and leave to incloſe land in Furneſs.

The other moiety of the manor of Ulverſton * belonged to Peter de Brus, lord of Skelton, in right of his wife Helwiſe. By her he had iſſue, Peter de Brus the younger, and four daughters,

* Monaſticon Anglican. ibidem.

daughters, viz. Margaret, Agnes, Lucia, and Ladrin Margaret, in the reign of Henry III. married Robert de Ros, of Wirke. This family of Ros was afterwards, by marriage, united with that of Parr, in the reign of king Richard II. when William del Parr married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Ros, by his wife Catharine, daughter of Sir Thomas Strickland, of Sizergh, in Weſtmorland, grand-daughter and ſole heir of Sir Thomas de Ros; from whom deſcended Catharine Parr, the laſt queen of king Henry VIII.

Agnes married Walter de Fawkenbergh; Lucia married Marmaduke de Theweing, or Thweng: this branch was abſorbed in the family of Lumley, in the reign of Edward III. when Lucia de Thweng, daughter and ſole heir of Marmaduke de Thweng, married Sir Robert de Lumley, anceſtor to the preſent Lumley family. Ladrin was married to John Belew, or Beaulieu.

Peter de Brus, the younger, died without iſſue; after his death the aforeſaid Walter and Marmaduke took ſeiſin of what belonged to them in right of their wives, Agnes and Lucia. Anno Domini 1272, Walter and Marmaduke, Agnes and Lucia, after ſeiſin taken, gave to Roger * de Lancaſter, natural brother to the third William de Lancaſter, eighth baron of Kendal, and uncle to Agnes and Lucia, their ſhare of all their lands in Furneſs, viz. in Ulverſton.

It has been already obſerved, that other privileges were granted to Ulverſton by the ſucceeding barons of Kendal, as ſet forth and confirmed in the before-mentioned inſpeximus of king Henry IV. I ſhall therefore proceed in the tranſlation of that record, which continues thus.†

" We have alſo ſeen a certain writing of Ingolram or Ingel-
" ram de Guynes, and Chriſtian his wife, made to the afore-
" ſaid burgeſſes of Ulverſton in theſe words.



* Page 35. † Page 34.

" TO all to whom theſe preſents ſhall come, or who ſhall " ſee or hear the ſame, Ingelram de Guynes, and Chriſtian his " wife, ſend greeting, &c. Know all men by theſe preſents, " that we, for us and our heirs and aſſigns for ever, have " granted and quitclaimed, that our burgeſſes of our town of " Ulverſton, in Furneſs, be free and quit from all duty of " being our chamberlains,* ſo that neither they, nor their heirs, " or aſſigns, either by us, or our heirs, or aſſigns, or any of " our vaſſals, tenants, or bailiffs, be compelled or diſtrained to " receive any thing for our uſe, or to lend or lay out any thing " for us, or be in any reſpect charged by way of receiving. " And we, Ingelram de Guynes, and Chriſtian my wife, and " our heirs and aſſigns, the aforeſaid liberties of the ſaid bur- " geſſes againſt all men ſhall and will warrant for ever by theſe " preſents. In witneſs whereof, to this our writing we have " affixed our ſeals in preſence of theſe witneſſes, Sir John Corn- " wall, knight, William de Oſmunderlaw, Adam ſon of " Adam de Berdſey, Roger Child, John Bell.

This Ingelram, as was before mentioned, had married Chriſtian, daughter and heir of William de Lindeſey; and dying in her life time, ſhe, upon his death, repeating the above grant, confirmed it in her own right and name, in preſence of Adam de Berdſey, Lawrence de Oſmunderlaw, Roger de Stanerlith, Thomas Scale, and Nicholas de Broughton, at Winendermer, on Sunday next after the feaſt of the Nativity of St. John Baptiſt, in the ſeventh year of Edward III.

In the thirteenth year of Edward I. Roger de Lancaſter had granted the ſame exemptions, with this verbal difference—

" Nor

* The tenants, or headborough men, were frequently charged with collecting the lord's rents at their own expence the cuſtom remains in ſome diviſions of the barony of Kendal at this day, and therefore the exemption here granted was a conſiderable favour in thoſe days.

" Nor in any other reſpect charged, ſave only for ſuch things " which for their particular burgages ought to be done, nor to " do any other thing, ſave what the burgeſſes of Kirkby Kendal " do. Witneſs, Sir Thomas Morthing, prior of Coniſhead; " Sir Richard le Fleming, John de Cornwall, Richard de " Bracton, knights, Gilbert de Bronnoleſheved, Hugh, my " chaplain; John Le Strange.

" Given at Witherſlack, upon the feaſt of St Thomas the " Martyr, 13 Ed. I."

This Roger had a ſon and heir, viz. John de Lancaſter, who, ſucceeding his father, confirmed the ſame exemptions, in preſence of Sir Edmund de Nevill, and Sir John de Kirkby, knights; William of Oſmunderlaw, William de Tours, Nic. de Broughton, &c. and theſe grants were ratified by the ſame charter of king Henry IV. in manner following.

" Moreover we have cauſed the aforeſaid charters, writings, " and letters, to be exemplified at the requeſt of Richard Sharp, " clerk, according to the tenor of theſe preſents. In witneſs " whereof we have cauſed theſe our letters to be made patent.

" Witneſs ourſelves at Lancaſter, the 12th day of Auguſt, " in the tenth year of our reign."

This Roger de Lancaſter, by application to king Edward I. when on his progreſs into the north, obtained a charter for a weekly market to be held on Thurſday, and a yearly free fair on the eve, day, and morrow after the nativity of the Virgin Mary.* This grant is dated at Karleol (Carliſle), on the 11th day of September, in the eighth year of the reign of king Edward I.

We have ſeen that Ulverſton was part of the lands with which the monaſtery of Furneſs was endowed, at its firſt foundation, by the earl of Bologne, in 1127, and that it continued



* i. e. The 7th, 8th, and 9th of September.

tinued in poſſeſſion of the monks till the year 1195, or thereabouts, when the then abbot, by way of exchange, granted it away, reſerving a yearly rent of ten ſhillings, to Gilbert, who had married Helwiſe,* daughter and ſole heir of the ſecond William de Lancaſter, ſixth baron of Kendal. In the year 1245, the third William de Lancaſter, ſon and heir of Gilbert and Helwiſe, was ſeiſed of the ſaid manor under the ſaid grant of the abbot. He dying without iſſue, it deſcended to his two daughters, according to Stell's account, but, as others ſay, to his two ſiſters; one of whom married Peter de Brus, lord of Skelton, in the eaſt riding of Yorkſhire; the other, to lord William de Lindeſey. The moiety belonging to the wife of Peter de Brus came to Roger de Lancaſter, natural brother to the third William de Lancaſter; as did alſo, for term of life, the other moiety. Roger died about the year 1290, and was ſucceeded by John his ſon, in the moiety of Peter de Brus, who in 1334 gave it to John de Harrington. He was ſucceeded by his ſon Robert, who on the 3d of July, in the eleventh year of the reign of king Richard II. obtained a confirmation of the free weekly market and annual fair, which had been granted by king Edward I. From the Harringtons it came to Henry || Grey, duke of Suffolk, in the ſame manner as the manor of Muchland, and was forfeited to the crown, by his attainder, in 1554.

William de Lindeſey's moiety came to William de Coucy, who dying in 1342, without heir, it eſcheated to the abbot of Furneſs as chief lord. But this eſcheat being ſuſpended by the king, in favour of Coupland, and Johanna his wife, for their joint lives, it after their death reverted to the abbey of Furneſs, and continued therein until the diſſolution, in the 31ſt year of Henry VIII. 1540. when, together with their other eſtates, it was ſurrendered into the king's hands.

This

* Page 29. || Page 26.

This manor remained in the crown untill king James I. in 1609, granted one moiety thereof to Salter and Williams. The other moiety was afterwards, in 1612, granted, by the ſame king, to Whitmor and Verdon in fee. In proceſs of time, it became veſted in Kirkby, whoſe truſtees, in 1718, conveyed the ſame to Mr. Abrahams in truſt. In 1736, Mr. Harriſon, a mortgagee of this manor, and Mr. Abrahams, the mortgager, and his wife, by indentures of leaſe and releaſe, bearing date the 28th and 29th of October, 1736, for the ſum of four hundred and ninety pounds, conveyed the manor of Ulverſton to Mr. Dummer, who by leaſe and releaſe, bearing date the 4th, 11th, and 12th of November, in the ſame year, in conſideration of the like ſum of four hundred and ninety pounds, conveyed it to his grace the duke of Montagu.

The boundaries of this manor are no where ſufficiently particulariſed, although the boundaries of the pariſh are diſtinctly aſcertained in the following ancient perambulation of Ulverſton. This only is certain, viz. that the pariſh comprehends the manor, but not vice versâ; the manor of Nevill-Hall being within the vill of Ulverſton.

*The Perambulation of the Barony or Manor of* ULVERSTON, *in the County of* LANCASTER, *uſed and continued from the Reign of King* EDWARD III.

" Theſe are the boundaries, franchiſes, and liberties, of the " borough and barony of Ulverſton.

" Beginning at the thorn, called the White Thorn, which " ſtandeth on Coniſhead bank, and ſo paſſing through the " middle ſtream of the water of Levens, towards the eaſt, as " far as the little water called Thouſe of Crake, from thence " aſcending unto the Goos-Eller, and from the Goos-Eller " aſcending to a river called Black-beck of Torver, to the north, " and deſcending from the Black-beck of Torver, to the weſt,

" down

" down to a place called the Poake in the weſt; and ſo on to " the head of the river called Black-beck, to the ſouth, and " from thence to the ſcrogs, or underwood, called Harley- " Greave, deſcending from Harley-Grave, towards the ſouth, " unto Brandreth-ſtones, and from thence deſcending to the " boundary of Pennington, at the highway called Street-gate, " to the ſouth; and from thence, following through the ſaid " Street-gate, unto the forenamed Thorn, at Coniſhead bank."

The profits of this manor conſiſt of free rents, cuſtomary rents, encroachment rents, hen rents, greenhew rents, ſhearing rents, moſs rents, and ſaltcoat rents; the town term, which is held every ſeventh year; the fines and amerciaments, two court leets, and a court baron; the fines of cuſtomary tenants upon every alienation by death, or purchaſe of the tenant: (theſe are by cuſtom certain, though different in many of the eſtates; and in ſome of the eſtates, the tenants pay a certain fine upon the death of the lord.) and all other liberties and advantages uſually belonging to ſuch courts; the profits of a fair at Ulverſton, and the free fiſhing, upon Thurſtan water, within the ſeveral pariſhes of Ulverſton, Dalton,* Hawkeſhead, Colton, Otterſtock, Napingtree and Watergarth: all which are now enjoyed by his grace the duke of Montagu.

Here we return to the names of benefactors, taken from Dodſworth's manuſcript, in the Bodleian library, Oxford.

William† earl of Bologne, Morton and Warren, granted to the abbot of Furneſs three ſhillings every day that he appeared at his court ‡

King Edward I. in the 10th year of his reign, granted to him free warren in all his lands.‖

Robert

* The fiſheries within the manor of Dalton were by ſpecial grant given by king George I to Sir Thomas Preſton.

† Third Son of king Stephen. ‡ Dod. MS. page 49. ‖ Ibid. p. 67.

Robert de Layburne quitclaimed to the abbot all right of getting mine (viz. iron and copper ore) within the abbot's jurisdiction, excepting a limited quantity, which he had by *grant from Hugh de Moriceby, with consent of the abbot and convent, during the life of the said Hugh. Witness Sir John de Hoddleston, Alan de Coupland, Robert de Harrington, knights. Done in the abbey of Furness, October 14, 1270.

Gilbert de Berdsey, son of Margaret de Berdsey, daughter of Robert de Boyville, released to God, and St. Mary of Furness, his land of Alinschales, with the appurtenances. Done at Furness, February 1, 1272. Witness Alan de Coupland, Richard de Broughton, knights.

Alexander de Kirkby Irelith gave land near his grange of Domerholm (Dunerholme) called Seteplangarthes, A. D. 1225.†

The same Alexander de Kirkby Irelith released to the abbot, &c. four oxgangs of land in Kirkby.

Alexander de Kirkby acknowledged the abbot's right to the church of Kirkby, 11 Hen. III.

John de Kirkby Irelith conveyed to Adam, son of Richard de Kirkby Irelith, son of Alan, by Christian his wife, daughter of . . . . . Coyners, all the land and waste belonging to him in Rosthwait-bank, with other parcels. Adam conveyed the same to Adam de Berdsey, and Isabell his wife. Afterwards it came, by conveyance, to Thomas Child, of Dalton, for his homage and service, reciting a release of the same from Richard, son of Alan, son of Orm de Kirkby Irelith; and Alan, son of Richard de Kirkby Irelith, released the same to . . . . . being in Broughton; then Richard, son and heir of Richard de Broughton, knight, granted, released, and quitclaimed, the premises to the abbey of Furness ‡

Helwise, daughter of the second William de Lancaster, sixth baron

* Dod. MS. p 104. † Ibid. p. 124. ‡ Ibid. p. 125, 127, and 130.

baron of Kendal, who married Gilbert, ſon of Roger Fitz-Reinfred, granted and quitclaimed to Robert, abbot of Furneſs, buck, doe, and falcon, with all her right in that part of the fells which belonged to the monks.*

John, ſon and heir of Roger de Lancaſter, quitclaimed to the abbot all right to the wood, moſs, and paſture, of Angerton Moſs.†

John, ſon of Robert de Harrington, knight, releaſed and quitclaimed all his right to that part of Angerton Moſs, which William Cokerham, vicar of Dalton, held, with free ingreſs and egreſs.‡

Adam de Hudleſton releaſed to the abbot his right to the forty moſs-rooms, which had been conveyed to him from Ralph de Kirkby.‖

Chriſtopher de Broughton, and Chriſtian his wife, gave land in Broughton.

William de Lafwyk (Lowick) ſon of Robert de Towers gave a rent of five ſhillings per annum, iſſuing out of his farm of Lafwyk. Witneſs Robert de Boynvill, (Boyvill) William de Berdſey, Adam ſon of Adam de Kellet.§

The monks of Furneſs claimed a right to the churches of Ulverſton and Pennington, as chapels depending on their church of Urſwick.¶

Gilbert de Berdſey, ſon of Margaret, daughter of Robert de Boyvill, gave and releaſed all the land in Berdſey, which had been conveyed to him by William de Berdſey, in a deed dated 1278.**

Elizabeth, daughter of Adam, ſon of Gilbert de Urſwick, late wife of Sir Richard le Fleming, confirmed five hides of land, which Adam, her father, had given in Urſwick. Witneſs Sir John

* Dod. MS. p. 137. † Ibid. p. 131. ‡ Ibid. p. 132. ‖ Ibid. p. 133. § Ibid. p. 170. ¶ Ibid. p. 171. ** Ibid. p. 174.

John de Huddleſton, Alan de Pennington, William de Cancefield, knights.*

William, ſon and heir of the firſt Sir Michael le Fleming, confirmed what his father had granted in exchange for Berdley.

And Michael, ſon of William, ſon of Sir Michael le Fleming, confirmed the ſame. This ſecond Michael was alſo called de Furneſs, in a confirmation, from his ſon and heir William, to the monks.†

" I William, ſon of Michael, ſon of William de Furneſs, con-
" firm to the abbot of Furneſs what my grandfather did give,
" ‡Crimleton and Ros, with the fiſhing, &c."

A diſpute aroſe betwixt the ſecond William le Fleming, or, as he calls himſelf, ſon of Michael de Furneſs, concerning ſuit and ſervice at the abbot's court at Dalton; but the ſame was adjuſted, by the interpoſition of friends, at Beamont Grange. Witneſs John de Cancefield, &c.§

In the reign of king Henry III. a conteſt, between Allen de Pennington and the monks, about ſome land that lay to the high road leading from Pennington to Kirkby Ireleth, and betwixt Ulnebec and ..... was determined in the following manner; viz. that the monks ſhould not enter the land of the ſaid Allen, nor his heirs, without his and their leave.‖

Henry de Redman gave three ſhillings per annum, for maintaining of lights in the church. Witneſs Robert lord of Kirkby, Raff de Burton, and his brother Michael.¶



* Dod. MS. p. 176. † Ibid. p. 179.

‡ Theſe two villages, ſince that time, have been ſwallowed up by the ſea, and the memory of them is extinct, though they undoubtedly exiſted in the time of king Henry III.

§ Dod. MS. p. 195. ‖ Ibid. p. 202. ¶ Ibid. p. 203

Benet Pennington, and Mildred his brother, with conſent of their heirs, gave the land of Skelden-Moor in perpetual alms.

Allen, ſon of Richard de Coupland, acknowledged himſelf bound to pay a rent of one mark for land in Coupland. Witneſs Henry Lee, and Gilbert Culwen, knights.

Robert, abbot of Furneſs, granted to Sir Richard, ſon of Sir Allen de Coupland, and his heirs, a chantry in his chapel of Bolton, in the pariſh of Ulverſton (it ſhould be Urſwick). The ſhell of the chapel, and part of the dwelling-houſe of the Couplands, is ſtill entire.

Allen, ſon of Richard de Coupland, granted free chace to the abbot in all his lands in Furneſs, A. D. 1289.*

From an inqueſt taken at Lancaſter, 28 Ed. III. it appeared that Hugh de Dalton, alias Skiller, then late abbot of Furneſs, during his government, had acquired of Allen de Coupland, knight, the manor of Bolton, in Furneſs.†

Richard de Coupland ‡ granted the manor of Bolton, in Furneſs, to the abbey. Deſcendants of that family are ſtill living in Furneſs.

* Dod. MS. p. 204. † Ibid. p. 206. ‡ The original at Rydal-Hall.

CHAPTER

# CHAPTER III.

## *Of the* ORDER, DRESS, *and* PRIVILEGES.

THIS order of monks, as hath already been obſerved, had its origin at Ciſteaux, in Burgundy, about the year of our Lord 1070, or 1078.* It made no conſiderable figure till the time of the third abbot, Stephen Harding, an Engliſhman by birth, who greatly advanced the order, which received an additional luſtre from the ſanctity and learning of St. Bernard. The dreſs of the monks was a white caſſock, with a caul and ſcapulary of the ſame. Their choir dreſs was a white or grey caſſock, with caul and ſcapulary of the ſame, and a girdle of black wool; over that a mozet, or hood, and a rochet, the front part of which deſcended to the girdle, where it ended in a round, and the back part reached down to the middle of the leg behind. When theſe monks appeared abroad, they wore a caul, and a full black hood. This deſcription is of the dreſs in general: every houſe had ſomething particular to itſelf.

This order was introduced into England ſoon after the Conqueſt; and the Furneſs monks were the ſecond houſe that received the reform commonly called the Ciſtercian, or Bernardin rule. The Furneſs monks enjoyed all the privileges common to the order, and the nobility and gentry ſeem to have emulated each other in heaping favours, gifts, and donations, on this monaſtery. The princely foundation of earl Stephen was confirmed and



* Page 7.

ſecured to them by the charters of twelve ſucceeding monarchs of England, and the bulls of divers popes.

Henry I. confirmed what his nephew Stephen had granted to them; and earl Stephen, when king, confirmed his own charter by royal authority. It is from the words, in earl Stephen's grant, "et quicquid infra Fuderneſiam continetur," that the abbot claimed not only *tol, team, infangenetheof, ſac,* and *ſoc*; but alſo the ſheriff's turn, and court leet, twice a year, within Furneſs, by his own bailiff and coroner, to try all ſuch cauſes as came within the cognizance of the ſheriff's turn, by a jury of their peers.

This court was held after Eaſter, and at Michælmas, on a day agreed on by the bailiff and coroner, at which time the king's coroner attended to take cognizance of ſuch matters as regarded the crown. The abbot had the aſſize of bread and ale throughout Furneſs; but Aldingham and Ulverſton were however excepted, upon condition that William de Cansfield, then in poſſeſſion of the manor of Aldington, or his bailiff, ſhould come into the abbot's court, and aſk leave to enjoy ſuch exemption; and John de Lancaſter was to obſerve the ſame mode in reſpect to Ulverſton: but, in caſe of default, the abbot took the aſſize of bread and ale, according to the cuſtom practiſed by earl Stephen, when in poſſeſſion of the lordſhip of Furneſs. Under the ſame title he claimed free chace through all Furneſs, and wrecks of ſea on the coaſt of Furneſs, except in Aldingham, and alſo wief, under the like reſtriction. He, and all his men in Furneſs, were free from all county amerciaments, and ſuit of counties, or wapentakes: he had a free market and fair in Dalton, with a court of criminal juriſdiction: he iſſued ſummonſes and attachments by his own bailiff, in Furneſs, and granted executions by his bailiff and the king's coroner: he had the

the return of all writs; and the ſheriff, with his officers, were prohibited from entering his territories under any pretext of office whatever. His lands and tenants were exempted from all regal exactions of talliage, toll, paſſage, pontage, and vectigal; and no man was to preſume to diſturb, or moleſt, the abbot, or any of his tenants, on pain of forfeiting ten pounds to the king.

Theſe privileges were afterwards examined into by king Edward I. in the 20th year of his reign, and were confirmed, under ſome reſtrictions

It has been ſaid that Henry I. in the 26th year of his reign, confirmed the foundation charter, and the founder, Stephen, when king, confirmed his firſt grant, and alſo ratified what the monaſtery had from William de Lancaſter, and the vill of Mulcaſter.

King Richard I. in his ſeventh year, confirmed to the abbot and monks all their poſſeſſions, as likewiſe the ſecond agreement with Gilbert, ſon of Roger Fitz-Reinfred.

King John confirmed to the monks all former grants, and added the ſervice and homage of the heirs of Michael le Fleming, for all the lands they held of the king, for which the abbot paid ten pounds per annum. William, ſon and heir of Michael le Fleming, and his heirs, were accountable to the abbot for ſuch homage, ſervice, and ten pounds yearly which he had formerly paid to the king, and the abbot and his ſucceſſors paid to the king, and his ſucceſſors, the ſaid ten pounds per annum for all ſervice and talliage, with a ſaving of all rights to the aforeſaid William and his heirs, ſo that neither the ſheriff, nor his bailiffs, were to enter into William's lands; nor was he charged with any other alms to be done or

given

given to the ſaid monaſtery. Pleas of the crown were alſo excepted, with the lands, goods, and chattels, of fugitives and felons, in which the king had his year and day; but the ſovereignty of every thing elſe in Furneſs he granted to the abbot and his ſucceſſors for ever.

Henry III. in his thirtieth year, confirmed, by inſpeximus, all former charters and grants, and that pleas of the crown ſhould come under the joint cognizance of the king's coroner and the abbot's bailiffs, but directed that the ſame ſhould be tried before the king, or his judge. He alſo granted, by charter, that there ſhould be, at Dalton, a free weekly market, and a free fair once a year for three days, that is, on the eve, day, and morrow, of the feaſt of St. Edward, king and confeſſor.

In the reign of Edward I. the earldom having been granted by Henry III. to his younger ſon Edmund Plantagenet, a diſpute aroſe about the execution of writs, and ſheriff's turn, in Furneſs. In the twentieth year of that reign, the then abbot was, by Hugh Creſſingham, and others the king's juſtices itinerant, ſummoned to appear at the aſſizes held at Lancaſter, to ſhew by what authority he claimed the ſheriff's turn, aſſize of bread and ale, wrecks of ſea, weife, &c. with free chace in Dalton, Kirkby Ireleth, Pennington, Ulverſton, Aldingham, Legh, and Urſwick, in Furneſs; as alſo by what authority he claimed to be free from all fines, amerciaments, county aids, wapentakes, &c. &c.

The abbot having produced the charters and letters patent, under which he claimed theſe privileges, the king, for the good and ſafety of the abbot and convent, and the eaſe and diſtribution of juſtice, with the conſent of Henry, ſon and heir of Edmund Plantagenet, confirmed all former grants, privileges,

and

and exemptions, as alſo the ſheriff's turn, for which the abbot and his ſucceſſors were to pay Henry earl of Lancaſter, and his heirs, ſix ſhillings and eight pence yearly.

Edward III. granted the monks free warren in all the lands of Hawkſheved (Hawkſhead), Somer, Clare, Seathwait (Saterthwait) Griſdale, Colton, Newburthwayth (Nibthwait) Bouth, Pennington, Scathwait, Lyndal, Dalton, Killerwick, Merſh, Ireliſh, Cowham, Soler, Newton, Fermerbuth, Rohad (Ronhead), Sandſcale, Barry, Ros, Crimleton, Salthous, Ramſhved, Wageney, and Angerton Moſs, in the county of Lancaſter, Newby, Hardacre, Selſet, Somerſcals, Winterſcals, Brickwith, Winterburn, &c. in Yorkſhire, and in Boundale, Bothern, Meles, and Salthous, in Cumberland: he alſo confirmed the grant of having a coroner, attachments, executions, and returns of all writs, within his fief of Furneſs; as alſo the ſheriff's, or conſtable's turn, to be held once a year, with all profits whatever thereto belonging, granted to the ſaid abbey by Henry earl of Lancaſter, with conſent of king Edward I. in the twentieth year of his reign.

This court is held every year at Dalton, upon the 13th day of October, except it falls on a Sunday, and then it is held on the day following. It hath cognizance of the aſſize of bread and ale, as allowed to the abbot upon the aforementioned Quo Warranto brought againſt him in the time of Edward I. before the leet was granted to him. He had, by preſcription, the appointment of a chief conſtable for the liberty, the attendance of the petty conſtables with their ſuit rolls of the reſiants within their reſpective pariſhes, and with their bills of preſentments; the ſwearing of the ſaid conſtables into their offices, and all other matters incident to ſuch court leets.

The

The court baron was to be held twice in a year, with the right of holding pleas therein, every three weeks, of all actions under forty ſhillings, ariſing within the precincts of the liberty, according to the meaning of the words *ſoc* and *ſac*, in the grant made to the abbey by earl Stephen, and afterwards confirmed, as appears by a caſe reported in the chartulary of Furneſs, p. 34. where, in an action of debt for twenty ſhillings, brought before the ſheriff, in the fourteenth of king Henry IV. it is ſaid that the abbot came into court, and pleaded that he ought to have cognizance in his court at Dalton of the matter in diſpute, and that his plea was allowed; likewiſe a gaol, at Dalton caſtle, for debtors taken within the liberty. To this court baron, the lords of the ſeveral manors within the liberty, not belonging to the lord thereof, and all other freeholders (if any ſuch) having lands within the liberty, not holden of any of the ſaid lords, owe their ſuit and ſervice, and ought to do fealty; as likewiſe to pay their reſpective rents (if any) to the lord of the liberty, for all ſuch lands and tenements: but it does not appear that there are, or can be, any freehold tenants of the liberty, beſides the lords of the ſeveral manors; it being apprehended from what hath been ſaid, that all the lands within the liberty are held of ſome one or other of the ſaid manors, and that the manors themſelves are holden immediately of the liberty, and mediately only of the king; for, in fact, all the free rents that are, or ever were, paid to the lord, as lord of the liberty, are paid for the manors themſelves: and although there now are ſome manors, which pay no rent to the lord of the liberty, yet moſt certainly the lords of every one of them formerly held their manors by fealty, ſuit of court, and payment of an annual rent, as may be ſeen in the above cited caſes; and upon that account were diſtinguiſhed from cuſtomary tenants, and tenants in pure villenage,

lenage, by the more honourable titles of Freemen, Liberi Homines, Free Socmen, and Free Homagers. It muſt therefore be underſtood that the abbot, or lord of the liberty, is the immediate tenant of the king, and the immediate lord of all the under feudatories within the lordſhip of Furneſs, for ſuch was its original ſtate and condition under the abbots, in ſuch plight did the ſtatute of the 32d of Henry VIII. leave it, and under the ſame conditions did king Charles II. anno 1662, grant it to the duke of Albemarle, and his heirs, with all rights, privileges, and juriſdictions, in as large and ample a manner as any perſon or perſons ever held, or could or ought to have held, or enjoyed the ſame, and it is now ſo holden by his grace the duke of Montagu, in right of his ducheſs, one of the coheirs of the late duke of Montagu before mentioned, and by the ducheſs dowager of Mancheſter, now married to lord Beaulieu.

The fines and amerciaments aſſeſſed and impoſed at the ſaid court leet and court baron of the liberty, and all forfeitures, waifes, eſtrays, goods of felons, deodands, wrecks, and anchorage, ariſing within the liberty, belong to the lord thereof.

The execution and return of all writs, proceſs and ſummons, within the liberty, by the bailiff thereof; and all fees for the ſame, together with the exemption of all ſheriffs from entering therein to make ſummonſes, diſtreſſes, attachments, or to do or execute any other office, as the ſame was confirmed to the abbot of Furneſs by king Edward I. and by the above mentioned ſtatute of the 32d of Henry VIII. alſo belong to the lord of the liberty.

So likewiſe doth the right to elect a coroner by writ out of Chancery, directed to him, and as confirmed by king Edward I.

In the aforeſaid Quo Warranto, 20 Edw. I. the tenants were freed from all ſuit and ſervice of county courts and ſheriffs

turns, and of all fines and amerciaments aſſeſſed and paid at thoſe courts.

Richard II. confirmed all former grants, and Henry IV. did the ſame.

Henry V. by an inſpeximus of all preceding charters, grants, letters patent, &c. confirmed all and every donation, conceſſion, ſurrender, agreement, relaxation, quitclaim, and every thing contained in the grants of his predeceſſors; all the lordſhips, manors, trees, lands, tenements, houſes, granges, paſtures, fiſheries, rents, ſervices, homages, parks, warrens, incloſures, domains, game, the ſheriffs turn, executions, attachments, returns of writs, the election of a coroner, and every thing contained in the ſeveral charters and writings above named, which the abbot and convent had thentofore held and poſſeſſed; and all liberties, franchiſes, privileges, and quitclaims, which they had reaſonably enjoyed.

Henry VI. in the eighth year of his reign, granted much the ſame as is contained in the inſpeximus of theſe two laſt kings.

Upon the whole, there were few abbeys that could boaſt of more royal protections than the Abbey of Furneſs; and the ſituation thereof frequently made it neceſſary to ſolicit the king and parliament for extraordinary exemptions. We find the abbot of Furneſs, in the 13th of Henry IV. preſenting a petition to the king and parliament for licence to put in his anſwer at the court of the wapentake of Stainclife and Friendles, in Craven, in Yorkſhire.

As the occaſion of this petition will help the reader's imagination to form an idea of the condition of theſe parts of the kingdom in thoſe days, I ſhall give the following tranſlation of it from Rot. Pat. 13 Hen. IV. m. 11.

HENRY

" HENRY the king ſends greeting.

" We have conſidered the tenor of a petition preſented to us, " when holding our parliament at Weſtminſter, by the abbot " and convent of the abbey of Furneſs, in theſe words

" To the ſupreme court of parliament, your humble peti-
" tioners, the abbot and convent of Furneſs, of the
" Ciſtercian order.

" Whereas the ſaid abbey is ſituated in an iſland* in the " county of Lancaſter, and hath lands, tenements, rents, and " poſſeſſions within the wapentake of Stainclife and Friendleſs, " in Craven, in the county of York, belonging to the founda- " tion of the ſaid abbey, at the diſtance of forty miles,† and " two dangerous arms of the ſea, of twelve miles in breadth, in- " tervene, and in which frequently many perſons periſh, and " are drowned, and that of late ſeveral evil-diſpoſed perſons, " forming to themſelves a deſign to diſtreſs the ſaid abbey, to " the prejudice of divine ſervice, have invented, and do invent, " in the ſaid wapentakes, againſt the ſaid abbot, ſeveral treſ- " paſſes, debts, and other contracts, very injurious to the ſaid " abbot, ſo that the ſaid abbot cannot appear at the ſaid wapen- " take without danger to his perſon; and for his non-appearance " there, the ſaid bailiffs and miniſters, amerce the ſaid abbot " with grievous fines, which they increaſe daily, and levy by " diſtreſs on his tenants, to the great prejudice of the ſaid houſe " and of divine ſervice, unleſs the ſame be remedied in this " preſent parliament: He therefore prayeth that his ſaid petition " may be conſidered by the preſent parliament, and prays that " our lord the king may grant, by authority of parliament, " that the ſaid abbot and his ſucceſſors may, by their attorneys " appointed under the ſeal of the abbot for the time being, be



* " Eſt aſſis en une iſle."

† Quarante leukes

" allowed to put in their anſwers, or proſecute in the courts of " the ſaid wapentakes, and that their attorneys, or any one of " them when all cannot be preſent, may be received in the " ſaid courts for the ſaid abbey and cauſes, and that neither the " ſaid abbot, nor his ſucceſſors, may be amerced in the ſaid " courts, otherwiſe than other ſeculars are, on any plea what- " ever; for GOD's ſake, and in honour of CHARITY.

" We have alſo conſidered the tenor of the anſwer to the ſame " petition, which is in theſe words. The king, at the requeſt " of the lords ſpiritual and temporal, and at the requeſt of the " commons in this preſent parliament, hath granted this petition " at the inſtance of the ſaid abbot, and adjudgeth the ſame " to be exemplified.

" Witneſs the king at Weſtminſter, this firſt day of " February, in the thirteenth year of his reign."

Henry V. in the third year of his reign, by letters patent, exempted the abbot from perſonal appearance in any court of juſtice within the realm, and granted him licence to proſecute and defend all cauſes, in the courts within or without the county, by his attorneys appointed under his own ſeal. This grant is founded upon the ſame motives as the preceding.

Pope Eugenius III. ſays Stell, took this abbey into his eſpecial protection. This pontiff, as before obſerved, had been educated under St. Bernard, and upon his promotion to the apoſtolic ſee conferred many favours upon the whole order, and particularly on our abbey of Furneſs; and in his own name confirmed to the abbot and convent all their poſſeſſions, and alſo whatever they might afterwards canonically acquire, as is evident from the following inſtrument.

" EUGENIUS,

" §EUGENIUS, biſhop, ſervant of the ſervants of God, to " my beloved ſon John, abbot of St. Mary's, in Furneſs, and " to his brethren preſent and to come, profeſſing a regular life " there. The order of reaſon, and force of equity, oblige us " to grant to petitioners their juſt requeſt, but eſpecially when " truth and piety direct their deſires; wherefore, dearly beloved " ſons, agreeable to your juſt petition, the church of St. Mary " of Furneſs, in which you are engaged to ſerve God, we receive " into the protection of St. Peter and our own, and by theſe " preſents confirm the ſame.

" We will, that monaſtical diſcipline be there obſerved at all " times inviolably in the fear of the Lord, according to the " Ciſtercian rule therein eſtabliſhed. Moreover, whatever poſ- " ſeſſions, goods, and chattels, the ſame church juſtly and " canonically now enjoys, or may hereafter acquire, by grants " from pontiffs, gifts from kings and princes, offerings from the " faithful, or by any other juſt means in our Lord, I confirm to " you and your ſucceſſors, that they may be free for ever, amongſt " which we think proper to name with our own words as " follows.

" What you poſſeſs from Stephen, viz. all the foreſt of " Furneſs, Wagnea (Walney) with all privileges of free chace; " Dalton, with all its lordſhip in Furneſs, and all the appur- " tenances, Olveriſton (Ulveriſton) with all the lands of Roger " Briſtwald,* with all the members thereof: the fiſheries of " Lancaſter, all the lands of Little Guaring,† with every thing " in Furneſs, except the lands of Michael le Fleming: the gift " of Robert de Bovill, viz. Kirkſanton and Hornem, with their " appur-

§ Monaſticon Anglican. vol. i. p. 709.

* In the Ledger Book it is written Braithwald, but ought to be Braithwaite.

† " Guarini Parvi."

" appurtenances: alſo the gift of William, nephew to the noble " David, king of Scots, viz. Caldre with its mill, and Dermerton " in Floligate, with the appurtenances thereunto belonging: in " Stadſbutle one houſe, free and quiet, two ſaltworks at Wi- " thofhed, the fiſhery of Derwent, a fiſhery at Eggre, and " pannage for your ſwine through all the lands of Randulph " Muſtin, who granted theſe things to your church out of " pious devotion: the gift of Godard de Coupland, viz. one half " of Foſs, with whatever belongeth thereunto: the gift of " Michael le Fleming, viz. Fordbotle, and from the ſame, in " exchange for Bardſey, Cremleton* and Roſs,* with their " appurtenances: in the Iſle of Man, the gift of the noble " Olave, king of the Iſles, viz. the lands of Carvecſet as far as the " monaſtery of St. Leoc, with their appurtenances; the village " of Thoreſilafer; the village of Great Melon, the villages of " St. Melu, Narwe, and Stamerdale, with their reſpective " appurtenances; and the land of St. Corebrie and Fage- " rul. As to the lands which are cultivated by yourſelves, or " at your expence, and the cattle which you breed, let no " man pretend to demand the tithes of them, &c. And we " decree, that no one whatſoever may give diſturbance to the " ſaid church, &c. &c."

Theſe privileges and immunities, granted to religious houſes by princes and popes, gave frequent occaſion to diſputes, not only with the ſecular lords of whom thoſe religious houſes held lands, but alſo with houſes of different religious orders, whoſe tenants they were. The monks of Furneſs had a diſpute of this kind with the prior of St. Mary's, of Lancaſter, which was terminated by the following equitable agreement.

*The*

* Now unknown, having been ſwallowed up by the ſea. It is ſuppoſed they were ſituated between Aldingham and Roſe-beck.

*The* AGREEMENT *between the* MONKS *of* FURNESS, *and the* PRIOR *of* LANCASTER, *concerning Tithes.*

" Know all men by theſe preſents, That the religious men of " Furneſs, the abbot and convent, are bound by agreement " to pay to the prior and monks of St. Mary's, of Lancaſter, " two marks, in lieu of all tithes iſſuing out of the lands of " the Grange of Bellomonte (Beaumont) which lands are cul- " tivated by themſelves, or at their expence, as appears by an " agreement made and concluded between the ſaid abbot and " convent of Furneſs on the one part, and the prior of the church " of St. Mary on the other part: and it farther appears that the " ſaid prior, for himſelf and his ſucceſſors, granted, that when it " happened that the aforeſaid abbot and convent ſet the lands " of the Grange to be cultivated by others, the payment " of the aforeſaid two marks ſhould ceaſe during ſuch time as " thoſe lands remained out of their hands; and the aforeſaid " prior ſhould then, without contradiction from the abbot and " convent, be entitled to all tithes in kind on the aforeſaid " lands, as long as they were ſo let and cultivated by others; " but that, whenever the lands, or any part of them, ſhould be " reclaimed by the monks, in order to be cultivated by them, " or at their own expence, as they thentofore had been, the " ſaid abbot and convent ſhould be obliged to pay the ſaid two " marks yearly, in ſuch manner as is expreſſed in the deed of " compoſition primarily agreed to.

" In witneſs whereof both parties have to this agreement " interchangeably ſet their hands and ſeals.

" Done in the abbey of Furneſs, on the morrow after the " feaſt of St. Matthew, anno gratiæ 1305."

Pope

Pope Eugenius was not the only pontiff who conferred ſpecial favours on our monaſtery of Furneſs. If we look back to the twelfth century, we ſhall find pope Innocent III. in the ſixth year of his pontificate, granted two bulls to our monks of Furneſs, which were not only of the greateſt conſequence to them at that time, but ſtill continue to affect the ſtate of Furneſs. As I do not remember to have met with them in print, I ſhall here give a tranſlation of them.

" INNOCENT, biſhop, ſervant of the ſervants of God. To his " beloved ſons the abbot and convent of the Ciſtercian monaſtery " of Furneſs, in the dioceſe of York, greeting and apoſtolical " benediction.

" You have ſignified to us, that whereas it has been granted " to you by the ſee apoſtolic, that no one ſhall preſume to " exact, or take from you, tithes, either of woods, under- " wood, meadows, paſtures, ſaltworks, mills, or fiſheries, " purchaſed or acquired before or ſince the council,* or of the " agiſtments of your cattle; and our reverend brethren the " archbiſhops, biſhops, and other prelates of the church, " throughout the kingdom of England, have been enjoined by " the apoſtolic ſee to preſerve you and others of the ſame " order in that kingdom free from paying any ſuch tithes, yet " ſome prelates and clergy, within the dioceſe of York, inſiſt " that the ſaid indulgence doth not extend to purchaſes made " after the grant thereof, and thereupon weary you with " manifold troubles. We therefore, believing that the ſaid " indulgence doth extend to purchaſes made ſubſequent there- " unto, do by authority of theſe preſents forbid any one " to moleſt you on the like occaſion. Wherefore it ſhall not " be lawful for any one whatſoever to violate this our pro- " hibitory

* The third general council of Lateran under Alexander III. an. Dom. 1180.

" hibitory charter, or raſhly to gainſay the ſame; and in caſe " any perſon ſhall preſume or attempt ſo to do, ſuch perſon " ſhall thereby incur the diſpleaſure of almighty God, and of his " bleſſed apoſtles St. Peter and St. Paul. Given at Lateran, the " fifth of the calends of February, in the firſt year of our pon- " tificate."

By the ſecond bull of this pope Innocent III. which regards the whole order of Ciſtercians in England, he confirms to thoſe of that order, all their liberties, indulgences, immunities, and privileges; and ſubjoins a general exemption from paying tithes for their milk, wool, &c. though produced in pariſhes which did not belong to them.

From the Conqueſt to this period, the monaſteries had found means to acquire the greateſt part of the advowſons and appropriation of tithes all over the kingdom, till at laſt it became a general ſubject of complaint through the Chriſtian world. The general purpoſe intended at the firſt inſtitution of tithes, at leaſt by our Saxon anceſtors, was the providing an honourable maintenance for the parochial clergy, the repairs of the church, the relief of the poor, and the ſupport of hoſpitality to ſtrangers; and ſo great an attention was paid to the two laſt, that the firſt and principal deſign of tithes was greatly neglected. The ſanctity and devotion of the monks, their charity to the poor, and their hoſpitality to ſtrangers, engaged many patrons of churches to grant away the advowſons and tithes of many pariſhes, imagining that the pariſhioners would on thoſe accounts be better ſerved by the prayers and labours of theſe good men, and that the treaſure of the church would be managed with impartial equity. The immenſe eſtates of the Ciſtercians, Premonſtratenſes, Templars, and Hoſpitalers, wherever ſituated, were

wholly diſcharged from tithes; and at one time it was ſufficient for a Templar to erect a croſs upon his land,* to diſcharge it from the payment of tithes.

Beſides theſe parochial tithes, appropriated to the function of the miniſtry, and which, properly ſpeaking, never veſted the property of ſuch tithes in the monaſteries, they had another large ſhare of tithes, which were originally granted, by the founders and benefactors, out of lands ſituate in remote parts of the kingdom. Theſe proved ſo many deductions from the rectors of the reſpective pariſhes, and laid the foundation of that general complaint and clamour, which the third council of Lateran, under pope Alexander III. anno 1180, in ſome meaſure reſtrained, by obliging all appropriators, previous to their making ſuch donations to religious houſes, to conſult the biſhop thereon: however, that precaution had not all the wiſhed-for effect, until the fourth council of Lateran,† held under pope Innocent III. commanded that no more appropriations ſhould be made to any religious houſe, but that all perſons ſhould pay their tithes to their reſpective pariſh church.

The decree of this council, being ſo conſonant to the original cuſtom, was received throughout the kingdom, and thereby became an eſtabliſhed law of the land. Religious houſes that had been erected, but not confirmed before the council, equally with thoſe that were founded and endowed after the council, became ſubject to tithes, yet ſeveral bulls of exemption were afterwards granted, and in ſome places did operate, but with much difficulty. At laſt the Ciſtercian monks, who of all others enjoyed the moſt exemptions, preferred a petition againſt the

* See Stat. 13 Ed. I Weſtm. 2 cap. 13.

† A. D. 1215.

the bull of exemption granted to their order by pope Boniface IX. which in the end affected equally the religious houſes of all orders. A further account of this petition will follow the tranſlation of the decretal epiſtle of pope Innocent III. anno 1215, directed to the archbiſhop of Canterbury.

" We have heard that many perſons within your dioceſe " have given the whole, or two thirds of their tithes, not to " the church of the pariſh in which they themſelves live, but " to others, according to their own will and pleaſure: Where- " fore, as it appears inconvenient and unreaſonable that the " churches who ſow ſpiritual things, ſhould not reap temporal " things from their pariſhioners, we permit and grant, by theſe " preſents, that you ſhall act canonically in theſe things, not- " withſtanding any oppoſition or appeal of any perſon, or any " cuſtom hitherto obſerved; and that you enforce the ſame by " eccleſiaſtical cenſures, &c. Given at Lateran, 11th nones " of July."

In the ſecond year of Henry IV. the Ciſtercian monks preſented a petition to the king, ſetting forth, that they had paid all manner of tithes of their lands, tenements, and poſſeſſions, let to farm, or cultivated by others, as fully, entirely, and in the ſame manner, as had been paid by other ſubjects of the realm; and complaining that the ſaid religious had of late purchaſed a bull of the pope, in which he had granted to them, and others the king's liege ſubjects, an exemption from the payment of the tithes of their lands, tenements, meadows, woods, paſtures, beaſts, and other effects, albeit they ſhould be farmed out; any title of preſcription or right acquired, or which might thereafter be acquired, to the contrary, notwithſtanding; and praying the king and parliament, that the execution of the ſaid bull might be ſuſpended. This petition being referred to

parliament, it was thereupon enacted, anno 2 Hen. IV. ch. 4. "That the religious of the Ciſtercian order ſhould ſtand in the "ſame ſtate they were in before the purchaſe of ſuch bull; and "that thoſe of that order, as well as other religious and ſeculars "of whatſoever ſtate or condition they might be, who ſhould "put the ſaid bull in execution, or from thence forward ſhould "purchaſe other ſuch bulls anew, or by colour of the ſame bulls "purchaſed, or to be purchaſed, ſhould take advantage in any "manner, that proof ſhould be made againſt them, and every "of them, by garniſhment of two months, by writ of Præ-"munire facias; and, if they ſhould make default, then to incur "the pains and forfeitures compriſed in the ſtatute of proviſors "of 13 Ric. II. And moreover, to eſchew many miſchiefs "likely to happen in times to come, it is accorded, that our "ſovereign lord the king ſhall ſend (or write) to our moſt "holy father the pope, for to repeal and annul the ſaid bull "purchaſed, and to abſtain himſelf to make any ſuch grant for "time to come."

To which anſwer the commons well agreed, and that it ſhould be made into a ſtatute, which was done accordingly, as may be ſeen in the Statutes at Large, 2 Hen. IV c. 4.

Without taking further notice of any other bull granted to the Ciſtercians in general, I ſhall requeſt the reader, from a public conſideration, to pardon what follows in the remaining part of this Chapter, as it may appear to have no immediate connexion with the firſt object of this enquiry.

It is ſufficiently evident from the bulls granted to the Ciſtercian monks, before the fourth general council of Lateran under Innocent III. that their lands were diſcharged from tithes, whilſt laboured by themſelves, or at their own expence. From this particular caſe of the Ciſtercians, general concluſions have been

been drawn, that all abbey lands are of courſe diſcharged from tithes, as to all ſuch tenants as are any how veſted in the eſtate, and cultivate the ſame by themſelves, or others, at their expence. Hence many expenſive law ſuits have been commenced ſince the diſſolution of monaſteries, to the great prejudice of both parties; and, what is ſtill more extravagant, the ſame has been repeated, notwithſtanding the opinions of the judges have generally been given for the payment of tithes. About the middle of laſt century, there was a general ſtand made, by all the holders of abbey lands in the county of Lancaſter, againſt the payment of tithes for land cultivated or improved by themſelves. The frenzy of thoſe times might probably have occaſioned this conduct; and yet, in the latter end of the ſame century, the plea was renewed in Furneſs, as was alſo done in the beginning of the preſent. The tenants of Dalton, Low Furneſs, and High Furneſs, at that time renewed their ſuit for a total diſcharge from tithes, founding their claim upon a ſpecial exemption of "Non decimandi:" how fruitleſs and expenſive theſe efforts were, is known by the event. It will therefore, I preſume, be agreeable to the people of Furneſs, to lay before them the caſe, as it was then ſtated, with all its circumſtances, and the opinions thereon given by the moſt eminent lawyers of the time, thereby to prevent any farther fruitleſs attempt, and the involving their families in expenſive law ſuits, in hopes of diſcharging themſelves from an obligation, which they looked on as inconvenient and diſagreeable, though annexed to their tenure in its firſt principle, as will more fully appear in the caſe itſelf.

*The*

## *The* CASE *concerning* DALTON TITHES.

THE monaſtery of Furneſs, in the county of Lancaſter, of the order of the Ciſtercians, was founded, about the year of our Lord 1127, by Stephen earl of Bologne, who granted to this monaſtery "Manerium de Dalton, Foreſtam de Furneſs," &c. The council of Lateran, anno Domini 1215, & anno Johannis regis Angliæ 17, grants this privilege to this order—"Quod "decimas prædiorum ſuorum, quæ propriis manibus aut ſump-"tibus excolunt, non tenentur ſolvere;" that is, That they ſhould not pay tithes for thoſe lands which they kept in their own hands, or huſbanded at their own coſts, and not let to farm: And this privilege was allowed by the general conſent of the realm, which privilege extended only to the lands which they held before that general council.*

The manor of Dalton, &c. came to the crown, upon the diſſolution of the monaſtery, tempore Hen. VIII. being then parcel of the poſſeſſions of that monaſtery.

By ſtatute 31 Hen. VIII. c. 13. it is enacted, that as well the king, as all other perſons that ſhall have any abbey lands, &c. ſhall hold them (according to their eſtates therein) diſcharged and acquitted of payment of tithes, as freely as the abbot enjoyed the ſame at the day of the diſſolution of the ſaid monaſtery.

The rectory of the pariſh of Dalton (within which pariſh the manor of Dalton lies) was appropriated to the monaſtery, and by the diſſolution came to the crown, and was let to leaſe under 31 l. rent reſerved to the king, and 17l. 6s. 8d. to the vicar; and was ſince purchaſed, into fee farm, by John Preſton, eſq. who held the ſame, paying the ſaid fee-farm rent of 31 l. and the ſaid vicar's ſalary.

And

* C. 2. Inſt. f. 652.

And this rectory is deſcended unto Sir Thomas Preſton (grandchild and heir of John) who is now proprietor of the ſaid rectory, and pays the ſaid rent and ſalary.

Within the manor and pariſh of Dalton, there are diverſe copyholders, or cuſtomary tenants, who hold copyholds, or cuſtomary eſtates, deſcendable from anceſtors to heirs, according to the cuſtom of the manor, under certain yearly rents and fines upon exchange of tenant, by death or alienation: and ſo they, and their anceſtors, have held the ſame time out of mind. Theſe copyholders and cuſtomary tenants of Dalton have, time out of mind (which was at and before the diſſolution, for any thing that can be made appear to the contrary) paid tithes of corn, &c. in kind, forth of their ſaid lands within Dalton, to the proprietor for the time being, ſave for ſome time in the late times of civil war and diſtraction, that they detained them for ſome years; but ſince the king's reſtoration, and before, they have paid them conſtantly.

But now, this preſent year 1675, they do detain them, upon a ſuppoſition that they are excepted by the privilege granted to the Ciſtercian monks, and that clauſe in the ſtatute of 31 Hen. VIII.

I. QUERY, Whether the privilege extends to theſe tenants, and the lands they now hold, as above ſaid, within the manor; or whether or no they are diſcharged by ſuch privilege, or by the ſtatute 31 Hen. VIII.?

II. Admitting they be not diſcharged, what is the beſt and ſpeedieſt courſe to recover the tithes, or in what court to ſue?

I. * I am of opinion, that theſe tenants, and their lands of this tenure, are not diſcharged either by the privilege or ſtatute, becauſe

* See Parker's opinion, letter a.—Barkley's opinion, letter a.—Crooke's and Hale's opinion, letter b.

becauſe they were not held free at the diſſolution; neither have they the eſtate that the abbot and monks had then, but the ſame now that they and their anceſtors ever had, and ever paid tithes.

If they had been leſſees to the monaſtery at the time of the diſſolution, and then paid, as they ought, and had ſince purchaſed the reverſion in fee; this would have cleared them from the time of their purchaſe, ſo long as they kept them in their own hands.

I. Becauſe they then had been *in*, as of the abbot's eſtate and reverſion; and ſo it might make ſome queſtion, if they ſhould purchaſe the freehold and inheritance of their lands of the preſent lord: but as they are, I think it clear that they ought to pay tithes, and are not diſcharged.

II. You may either ſue in the Exchequer by Engliſh bill, which, it is very like, will refer the point in law to a trial at law.

Or, you may bring an action of debt upon the ſtatute of 2 Edward VI. c. 13. againſt two or three of them, which have the moſt conſiderable tithes, and ſo recover treble damages.

MATHEW RICHARDSON,
17 September, 1675.

## *Second* CASE *concerning* DALTON TITHES.

THE monaſtery of St. Mary's, of Furneſs, of the order of Ciſtercians, was founded by Stephen, earl of Bologne and Moreton, anno Domini 1127, who by his charter did give and grant unto God, and to St. Mary of Furneſs, and to the abbot of that place, all his foreſt of Furneſs and Walney, with all hunting which was

in

in them, and Dalton, and all his lordſhip of Furneſs, with the men and all appurtenances thereto, viz. in wood and plain ground, &c. p. 29.

The ſaid charter was confirmed by Henry I. and by the ſame Stephen, when king of England, and afterwards by Henry II. and Richard I. p. ut, &c.

King John, in the firſt year of his reign, by his charter did grant and confirm, to the ſaid abbot and monks of Furneſs, all that the ſaid Stephen, earl of Bologne, had by his charter granted; and moreover did grant and confirm to the ſaid abbot, &c. whatever was given them by Michael le Fleming, Fordebotle and Crimleton, which they had in exchange of the ſaid Michael for Bardſey, &c.

Pope Eugenius III. anno Domini 1152, and of his pontificate the eighth, by his bull did grant to the ſaid abbot of Furneſs, &c. being of the Ciſtercian order, that there ſhould remain firm and untouched to them, whatſoever cuſtoms they then had, and whatſoever goods they then did poſſeſs, or ſhould at any time after poſſeſs, by the pope's grants, or by the gifts of kings or princes, or by the offering of the faithful, or by any other lawful ways, and in particular all thoſe lands granted them by Stephen earl of Bologne, &c. and diſcharged them of tithes, and the lands tilled by them, or at their coſts, and of their cattle, &c.

Pope Alexander, by his bull at Lateran, 2° Aprilis, did likewiſe confirm and grant the ſame immunities to the ſaid abbot of Furneſs, &c. and alſo to all other monaſteries within the province of York, of the Ciſtercian order, p. ut, &c.

Pope Innocent, by his bull given at Lateran, in the firſt year of his popedom, did alſo confirm and grant the ſame freedom from payment of tithes, &c. to the abbot, &c.

Upon the 9th of April, anno regni regis Hen. VIII. 28, the abbot, &c. of Furneſs aforeſaid, by their writing under their ſeal, &c. did relinquiſh and ſurrender into the hands of the ſaid king, all the aforeſaid monaſtery of Furneſs, p. ut, &c.

And by the ſtatute of 31 Hen. VIII. c. 13, it is enacted, that as well the king, as all other perſons that ſhall have any abbey lands, &c. ſhall hold them, according to their eſtates, diſcharged and acquitted of payment of tithes, as freely as the late abbots enjoyed the ſame at the day of the diſſolution of the ſaid monaſteries, &c.

Now, that the abbey of Furneſs was of the Ciſtercian order, the records before mentioned do prove; and that the lands and tenements, &c. in their poſſeſſion, and which were tilled and manured at their own proper coſts and charges, were freed from payment of all manner of tithes, &c. before the reign of king John, by ſeveral bulls, does likewiſe appear.

Within the ſaid manor and pariſh of Dalton, there are divers copyhold and cuſtomary tenants in nature of copyholders, who hold copyhold and cuſtomary eſtates, deſcendable from anceſtor to heir, according to the cuſtom of the manor, under certain yearly rents and fines certain upon change of tenant by death or alienation; and ſo they and their anceſtors have held the ſame, time out of mind.

## QUERY.

Whether the ſaid copyholders, and cuſtomary tenants of the ſaid manor of Dalton, are intitled to the ſaid privileges and exemptions from payment of tithes, for their ſaid cuſtomary and copyhold lands and eſtates they now ſeverally poſſeſs within that manor; the ſame being parcel of the poſſeſſions of the ſaid monaſtery at the diſſolution thereof, of the ſaid Ciſtercian order; the ſaid town of Dalton, and towns of Marten and Lindale,

dale, being the only towns within the ſaid pariſh of Dalton ch pay tithes: or, Whether the ſaid tenants be diſcharged efrom by the aforeſaid grants and bulls, or by the ſtatute Hen. VIII.?

ANSWER.

am of opinion the abbot held no lands diſcharged of tithes, only whilſt they were in his own hands, and conſequently the copyholders and cuſtomary tenants are to pay tithes, I am informed they have done; for a conſiderable time (at ) have done.*

F. PARKER,
10th Sept 1709.

CASE *of* HAWKESHEAD, *and Opinions, concerning* TITHES.

THE abbey of Furneſs, of the order of Ciſtercians, was ſeiſed, ee, of the manor of Furneſs, before the council of Lateran, which manor there were, parcel, divers tenements holden by es, according to the cuſtom of tenants rights; and alſo rs commons and waſtes.

he tenants of the ſaid tenements have, time out of mind, twelve pence an acre per annum for the tithes of all their n and corn growing upon their tenements.

he manor of Furneſs came to king Henry VIII. by the te of 31 Hen. VIII. of monaſteries, and from king Hen- III. by mean deſcent, came to king James, who ſold the old and inheritance to every one of the ſaid tenants of his tenement, with a ratable part and portion of the commons waſtes; after which ſale the tenants did incloſe and improve ſaid commons and waſtes, and alſo keep the poſſeſſion and



* See Richardſon's opinion, letter a.

occupation, with the eſtate of freehold and inheritance, of the ſeveral tenements in their ſeveral hands.

QUERY.

I Whether ſhall not the tenants be now diſcharged of the ancient Modus decimandi, and pay no tithes at all, ſeeing now the poſſeſſion and inheritance of the ſaid tenements are united?

ANSWER.

I think thoſe lands being uſually tithible, as the Modus decimandi for them proves, notwithſtanding the poſſeſſion is now joined to the inheritance of the ſaid tenements, tithes are payable for the ſame lands.

QUERY.

II. Whether ſhall there be any tithes paid for the new-improved lands, ſo long as the poſſeſſion and inheritance of them are united?

ANSWER.

For theſe new-improved lands, for which tithes were paid when they were waſtes and not improved, tithes are now payble for them.

GEORGE CROOK.

*Second* CASE *of the* TITHES, *and Opinions, for* HAWKESHEAD.

KING James, by letters patent dated 13 Dec. 11 Jac. grants to Whitmores, in fee, all that the manor or bailywick of Coulton, in the county of Lancaſter, with the appurtenances, and alſo all the lands and tenements in Coulton, by particular, of the yearly rent of 7l. 4s. 11d. late parcel of the monaſtery of Furneſs, &c. and alſo all lands, meadows, paſtures, demeſne lands,

lands, glebe lands, waſtes, heaths, moors, ways, eaſements, &c. and alſo all oblations, obventions, fruits, profits, &c. ſituate, lying, being, remaining, coming, growing and renewing, reputed, taken, or known, as part, parcel, or member thereof

Francis Moris, per indenture, granted* to Roger Kirkby and his heirs, the rent, or fee farm, of 4l. reſerved for the tithe corn of Hawkeſhead, Fellhead, &c to Morris and Philips, granted by letters patents, dated 30 Jul. 9 Jac. and alſo all that chapel, church, or rectory of Hawkeſhead, with the rights, members, and appurtenances, and all tithes of hay, wool, and lamb, oblations and Eaſter dues, and all tithes of new grounds, or lands improved.

Small tithes in Furneſs Fells, to the ſaid church or rectory belonging, late parcel of the monaſtery of Furneſs, as amply and fully as the ſame were granted to them by letters patent dated 8 Feb. 13 Jac.

The rectory of Hawkeſhead was in leaſe at the time of the purchaſe by Mr. Kirkby, by a demiſe before 11 Jac. at an under rent, and now the leaſe is determined.

The tenants within the ſaid rectory, being divers of them cuſtomary tenants, and others having purchaſed their tenements 11 Jac. to a freehold eſtate;

The tenants within the rectory do now refuſe to pay their tithes in kind, eſpecially upon two pretences.

Firſt, they pretend, by the grant of all the manor of Coulton, and in that of all oblations and obventions, that the tithes do paſs, and ſo are freed, though they have paid tithes ever ſince till now.

Secondly, they pretend the land was holden of the abbey of Furneſs, which was of the Ciſtercian order, and ſo to be free from the payment of tithes.

It

* Nov. 3, 16 Jac.

If it be admitted, the abbey was of that order, the queſtion is, What lands are tithable of that order, and what not?

Admit there be demeſne lands which were in the abbot's poſſeſſion, others let out in leaſe for years or lives, others part in poſſeſſion of cuſtomary tenants;

## QUERY.

I. Which of theſe are to pay tithes, and which not?

II. How and what way are the tithes to be recovered?

## ANSWER.

I. Upon the firſt queſtion I am of opinion, that theſe words, *oblations* and *obventions*, in the king's grant, cannot be conceived to extend to prædial tithes, but paſs only ſuch dues as are known by the name of oblations, offerings, and ſuch like, which are not prædial or mixt, but are perſonal tithes, or minute decimations.

II. In reading the words of the patent, or grant of the manor and bailywick of Coulton, I find that in the general words, towards the end of the grant, in the part in which oblations and obventions are mentioned, there is this reſtriction, viz. that they muſt be "prædicti manerii ſive ballivati, &c. ſpectantia, &c." vide the clauſe itſelf; ſo that, if the oblations did not belong unto, or were not part of, the manor, they paſs not; and it is in law improper and incongruous, that oblations, or tithes, ſhould belong to a manor, or to land, without a very ſpecial clauſe, which appears not in this caſe.*

To the ſecond queſtion I anſwer,

I. †That the Ciſtercian order were, by bull, about the 17th of king John, exempted from payment of tithes out of lands "quamdiu

* See Dyer, 85 b.

† See Richardſon and Parker's opinion, letter a.

" quamdiu propriis manibus excoluntur :" and this exemption extended not to any lands which they had not at the time of granting that bull; and this privilege was to the exemption of ſuch poſſeſſions of monaſteries as came to the crown by 31 Hen. VIII. that if the abbot had any lands in demeſne, and kept it in his poſſeſſion, he was to pay no tithes; but if the abbot, or any owner in fee, ſince the diſſolution, leaſed it, the undertaker is to pay tithes.

II. Though the abbot kept ſuch lands in his hands, yet, if the now owner of it let it for years, or life, ſuch leſſee is to pay tithes during his leaſe.

III. *I think a copyholder, when the lord is abbot of the Ciſtercian order, though it come to be an eſtate of inheritance in the copyhold by his purchaſe, yet is not exempt from payment of tithes.

That ſuch copyhold ſhall not be (as to this purpoſe of having benefit of the bull) part of the demeſne, though afterwards it eſcheates, or though there be union of the copyhold and freehold.

The way to recover tithes which are due, may be (if they be prædial tithes, and not let out by the owner of the lands) to bring an action upon the ſtatute for treble damages; or elſe remedy for them was in the eccleſiaſtic court.

But if they be perſonal tithes or offerings, no remedy but by ſuit in the eccleſiaſtical court.

ROBERT BARCKLEY.

The Ciſtercians were privileged, by their order, from payment of tithes of the lands which they held before the council of Lateran, viz. anno Domini 1217, " quamdiu propriis manibus " aut ſumptibus excolunt, et non ad firmam dimittunt."

If

* See Richardſon and Hale's opinion, letter b.

If before the council they had purchaſed a manor, whereof there were tenants at will, or by leaſe, or by copy of court roll, theſe tenants had been chargeable with the payment of tithes: but if the abbots had taken theſe lands into their hands by ſurrender, or forfeiture, or determination of their eſtates, though this happened after that council, the abbots had had it diſcharged, becauſe the abbot had been *in* of his old reverſion and freehold, and not in a new purchaſe or eſcheat.

The ſame privilege is given to the crown by 31 Hen. VIII. and to his patentees.

Therefore, when the fee ſimple at common law, which came to the crown as part of poſſeſſions of the abbey, is granted out in fee ſimple to thoſe that were formerly cuſtomary tenants, the cuſtomary eſtate is extinguiſhed, and they are *in* of the eſtate of the monaſtery privileged from payment of tithes, as long as they hold them in their own manurance.

MATH. HALES.

CHAPTER

# CHAPTER IV.

## *Of the* SUCCESSION *of* ABBOTS.

THE abbey of Furneſs had a very ſingular cuſtom,* in which it differed from every other abbey of the ſame order. This cuſtom was that of regiſtering the names of ſuch of their abbots only, as, having preſided full ten years, continued and died abbots there. The regiſter was called the Abbots Mortuary, or Dead Book. Such of the abbots, who after having preſided ten years were either tranſlated, or depoſed, and thoſe who died before the expiration of the tenth year, were not entered in this book: ſo that in the ſpace of two hundred and ſeventy-ſeven years, there were only ten abbots recorded in the mortuary. Stell, the monk, to whom we are indebted for this account, aſſigns the practice of the monaſtery, whilſt they were grey monks, as the reaſon for the prevalence of ſo extraordinary a cuſtom afterwards. Eudo, and Michael de Lancaſter, who probably died before the end of the tenth year, and Peter de Eboraco, whom the monks of Savigny depoſed, were abbots before the reform, and were not inſerted in the abbots mortuary; and, in all likelihood, it was the caſe of thoſe three abbots that gave riſe to the cuſtom obſerved after the change of rule; for Nicholas de Meaux, who was tranſlated from the abbacy of Furneſs, to the biſhoprick of Sodor in Man, hath no place in the abbots regiſter. The ſame cuſtom was obſerved in the monaſtery in Stell's time, who wrote this account about one hundred and thirty years before the ſuppreſſion.



* Monaſt. Anglican. v. 1. p. 710.

Evans is indeed an exception to this rule, who, though he did not preſide ten years, is a recorded abbot; no doubt, becauſe it was he who, with his companions, came from Savigny, and founded the abbey of Bekang's-Gill. The monks, however, have been careful to preſerve the names of all their abbots *de facto*, and honoured ſome of them with tomb-ſtones. Two of thoſe tomb-ſtones are ſtill to be ſeen in the manor houſe, to which place they were carefully removed by ſome of the Preſton family, when proprietors of the abbey. They bear marks of the ignorant zeal of ſome bigoted leveller, whoſe paſſion was to eraſe the memory of every thing that bore the appearance of diſtinction, and who ſtrove to reduce all things into one maſs of confuſion. Round the margin of one of theſe tomb-ſtones, is the following inſcription, neatly cut in Franco-Norman letters. "Dompnus Robertus, D. E. abbas Furneſii quintus;" that is, Lord Robert, by the grace of God, (Dei electione) the fifth abbot of Furneſs. It is the tomb-ſtone of Robert of Denton, the eighteenth abbot *de facto*, and fifth regiſtered abbot. The other ſepulchral monument is a cumbent coloſſal figure, the head broke off, repreſenting a man lying on his back, dreſſed in a plaited albe, with a ſtole about his neck, and a maniple on his left arm (the enſigns of prieſthood), preſſing a book (meaning, I ſuppoſe, the goſpel, or ſtatutes of the order) to his breaſt with both hands; which was the uſual manner in which the monks buried their abbots. There are neither letters, nor epitaph, to point out the perſon here intended to be repreſented, but it is probably the tomb-ſtone mentioned by Stell in his Catalogue of the Abbots, and which was laid over William de Cockeram, or Cockerham, the twenty-ſecond abbot *de facto*, who was buried in the chapter-houſe without an epitaph, but having a coloſſal figure placed on his tomb-ſtone. As this was an honour conferred on few in thoſe days, eſpecially of the non-recorded

abbots,

abbots, probably the favour was intended as a compliment to the Cockeram family, whose interest in the monastery was very considerable, it having given three abbots to the monks before Stell's time. The abbots frequently were men of family, for, although every professed monk had in chapter a voice, active and passive, to elect or be elected, yet the election was generally influenced by family interest. The life of a monk was then honourable, and the religious character dignified the son of a peasant, as it still does in Spain, Portugal, and France. The office of abbot was of the utmost consequence to the domestic happiness of the monks, and to the interest and safety of the convent: the suit and service done at the abbot's court gave him great sway in the county affairs; the constant hospitality kept up at his table attached to him many retainers; and the civil, as well as the ecclesiastic places of profit in his gift, furnished him with frequent opportunities of serving his friends: from these circumstances a political view arose, which induced the greatest families to have always some of their children placed in these honourable seats of wealth and power; and the monasteries were on their part as ready to receive them. The Furness monks differed not from their brethren in their political conduct; and the families of Lancaster, York, Millum, Pennington, Dalton, Walton, Cockeram, Cansfield, Midleton, and Bolton, in their turns furnished them with abbots. A catalogue of those abbots is hereto annexed, containing the names of two more than are mentioned in any other catalogue that I have yet seen, though I much suspect that the whole number is not quite complete. The times of their occurring abbots, and how they vacated their stalls, are ascertained as near as possible, with the reigning kings of England, popes of Rome, and archbishops of York.

## *A* CATALOGUE *of the* ABBOTS *of* FURNESS, *with their Cotemporary* POPES, ARCHBISHOPS *of* YORK, *and* KINGS *of* ENGLAND.

| A.D. | *Popes of* ROME. | *Archbishops of* YORK. | *Kings of* ENGLAND | *Abbots of* FURNESS. | *How vacated* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1127 | Honor II | Thurstan 28 | 20 Hen. I. | 1 Evans, or Yvon de Albrenus | Death |
| | | | | 2 Eudo de Suderval —— | |
| | | | | 3 Michael de Lancaster — | |
| 1145 | Eugen III. | Henry Murdac 29 | Stephen | 4 Peter de York —— | abdicated |
| | | | | 5 Richard de Bayeux —— | |
| | | St William 30 | | 6 John de Caunusfield, (to him Eugen granted the bull of exemptions) — | Death |
| | | | 26 Hen II. | 7 Walter de Millum —— | |
| 1181 | Lucius III | Roger 31 | | 8 Joslin de Pennington — | |
| | | | | 9 Conon de Bardoul —— | |
| | | | | 10 William, sirnamed Niger, first of Swinshead —— | Death |
| | | | | 11 Gerald Bristal, or Brishalton —— —— | |
| | | Geoffrey Plantagenet 32 | Rich. I. | 12 Michael de Dalton — | |
| | Celestin | | | 13 Richard de St. Quintine | |
| 1191 | | | | 14 Ralph Fletham —— | |
| | | | | 15 John de Newby —— | |
| | | | | 16 Stephen de Alverston — | |
| | | Walter Grey 33 | 18 John | 17 Nicholas de Meaux, translated to the bishoprick of Sodor in Man, A.D. 1217 | |
| | Honor III. | | | 18 Robert de Denton, first of Swinshead —— | |
| | | | | 19 Laurence de —— | |
| | | | | 20 William de Midleton — | |
| | | | | 21 Hugh de Bron —— | |
| | | | | 22 William de Cockerham | |
| | | William de Millem 42 | 13 E. III. | 23 Hugh Skeller, alias Dalton | Deposed |
| 1340 | Bened. XII. | | | 24 John de Cockerham — | |
| | | Jn. Thorby 44 | 23 | 25 Alexander de Walton — | |
| 1362 | Urbin VI | | | 26 John de Cockerham — | |
| | Bonif. IX | Richard Scrop 48 | 5 II. IV. | 27 John de Bolton —— | |

| A D. | *Popes of* Rome | *Archbishops of* York | *Kings of* England | *Abbots of* Furness | *How vacated* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1404 | Inn VII. | Henry Bowitt 49 | 2 H. VI | 28 Wm. de Dalton, A.D 1412 | |
| | | | | 29 Robert, from an indenture dated 2 Hen VI | —— |
| 1424 | | Kemp 50 | | 30 Thomas, lord abbot, from a MS in the Manchester library | —— —— |
| 1527 | Clem III | T. Wolsey 57 | 17 H VIII. | 31 Alexander, from an indenture dated 17 Hen VIII. and 24 Hen VIII His name was Rawlinson See Synopsis. | |
| | | E Lee 58 | | 32 Roger Pyle He, with 29 monks, surrendered the abbey to the king, 9 Apr 1537, 28 Hen. VIII and received for pension the rectory of Dalton, value 33l 6s. 8d | |

From a MS. of Brown Willis.

John Turner, elected abbot after the death of William Woodward, A. D. 1443.
—— Rawlinson occurs abbot between A. D. 1440 and 1446.
Lawrence, elected abbot A. D 1461
Thomas Chamber, elected abbot A. D 1491.
Alexander Bach, or Bauch, A D. 1534.

This catalogue, though it be the fullest that is given of this abbey, yet has still several chasms remaining to be filled up. I have added two to Brown Willis's list; but there are twice two wanting between William de Dalton, the last abbot in Stell's catalogue, and Roger Pyle, the last abbot of Furness.

For the sake of chronology, I shall here animadvert upon the mistake of that eminent antiquary, Mr. Drake, who in the Antiquities of York, p. 539, says, that Olave, king of the Isles, wrote to Thomas, archbishop of York, to confer episcopal orders on the abbot of Furness, then supposes his name to have been

been Wynmunde. He, in his account of Thomas, archbiſhop of York, p. 416, ſays, "He ſat but a little above five years, "for he died February 16, anno 1114." He was therefore dead twelve years at leaſt before the founding of the Furneſs monaſtery; nor is there ſuch a name as Wymunde in any catalogue of the abbots that I have peruſed. The Monaſticon has occaſioned that miſtake, and Stubbes* muſt anſwer for this. The epiſtle referred to was written ſome conſiderable time after the monks had been eſtabliſhed in Furneſs, and directed to T——, which could be no other than Thurſtan, the immediate ſucceſſor of Thomas, junior, in the ſee of York, and agrees with the Chronicle of the Iſle of Man, cited in the Monaſticon Angl. v. i. p. 711. where it is ſaid that, anno 1134, Olave, king of Man, gave to Yvon, or Evan, abbot of Furneſs, land whereon to build a monaſtery, in a place called Ruſſen†. This Olave had ſucceeded his brother Lagman, about anno Domini 1097, and reigned over the iſles‡ forty years. He had been brought up in the Engliſh court; and, as his education was Engliſh, ſo were his manners, and affections for their cuſtoms and forms civil and religious, expreſſive of the preference he gave to that nation, upon whoſe friendſhip and alliance he choſe rather to depend for aſſiſtance, againſt his formidable enemies the Scots, than rely upon his ancient Scandinavian maſters: he therefore lived in conſtant harmony with the Engliſh, and cemented that friendſhip by inviting over to his iſland a colony from the abbey of Furneſs, to whom he granted a ſite at Ruſſen, the ſeat of his regal power, and endowed them with large poſſeſſions, to aſſiſt him in the propagation of the goſpel: he likewiſe made choice of one of their brethren for biſhop of Man

* Cited by Drake, p. 539.

† At Balley Salley, near Caſtle-Ruſſen.

‡ Chronicle of Man, apud Camden.

Man and the Isles, the better to support the same. The character given to this king Olave in the Monasticon is, that he was a pious prince, a great propagator of christian knowledge, a benefactor to the church, beloved of both God and man; for, having heard of the learning, sanctity, and zeal, of the Furness monks, in the work of the ministry, he was desirous of having them amongst his people, and one of their number for bishop of Man and the Isles; and having, with consent of his nation, made choice of one, as the custom then was, the bishop elect proceeded to the diocesan to receive consecration, carrying his credentials along with him, which was the letter of Olave. It does not appear from this letter that the bishop elect was the abbot of Furness, for Olave desires no more than one of his monks; this is evident from the words of the letter nor can it be admitted, that Olave would insist upon the parent of a new-erected monastery, or his immediate successor, which however must have been the case had the abbot been ordained bishop. "De cetero signi-
"ficabimus vobis, quod dominus abbas Furnesiensis cœnobiæ,
"a cujus finibus non longe per mare distamus, audientibus
"nobis famam ejusdem loci, tripartita petitione persuasioneque
"nostra itur . . . . . arduum cum confidentia ingressus, com-
"pensatio itaque, et itinerandi onere laborioso, et labore super
"ecclesia dilatanda fructuoso, Domino aspirante, ad nos usque
"pervenit, denique, et nostro decreto, et consultu sancitum
"est inter nos, *ut ex suis pontifex eligatur*, qui Christianitati
"per insulas gentium propagandæ preficeretur." In this letter, which is the second in the Monasticon Angl. vol. iii. p 145, directed to T——, read Thurstan. The other letter is the first in order in the Monasticon, but was written much later, that is, by Olave, son of Godred, and grandson of

Olave

Olave I. and is directed to the dean and chapter of York in favour of Nicholas, biſhop elect; and this agrees with Stell's Catalogue, who ſays Nicholas De Meaux was tranſlated to the biſhoprick of Man, and died anno 1217, but this was in the epiſcopacy of Geoffrey Plantagenet, or Walter Grey. It appears from a bull of pope Celeſtine to Furneſs abbey, that Olave had veſted the choice of a biſhop in the abbey of Furneſs, Camden's Brit. Lond. edit. 1722. vol. ii. p 1450. "In eligendo epiſcopum inſularium, libertatem quam reges "earum, bonæ memoriæ, Olavus, & Godredus filius ejus, "monaſterio veſtro contulerunt, ſicut in autenticis eorum con-"tinetur, autoritate vobis apoſtolica confirmamus. Dat. Romæ "10 kal. Julii, pontificatûs noſtri 4to." Id eſt, In chuſing a biſhop of the Iſles, we do, by our apoſtolical authority, confirm the privilege which the kings of the Iſles, Olave, and Godred his ſon, veſted in your monaſtery, as it is expreſſed in their original grants. Dated at Rome, on the 10th of the kalends of July, and the 4th of our pontificate.

There ſtill remains the difficulty of reconciling this laſt letter with the reign of Olave II. which did not begin before the year 1226.* King Godred, the father, died on the fourth of the ides of November, 1187, leaving three ſons, Reginald, Olave, and Yvar. Godred before his death had appointed Olave his ſucceſſor, as being his only legimate ſon; but Olave being then but ten years old, was ſet aſide by the people, and Reginald made king, A. D. 1188. He reigned thirty-eight years in Man before he was dethroned by his brother Olave, anno Domini 1226, nor did he permit Olave to ſhare with him in any part of government: he allowed him only the barren iſland of Lodhus for a maintenance; and Olave complaining

* See Chronic. of Man in Camd.

plaining of its inſufficiency, was apprehended by Reginald's orders, and ſent priſoner to William king of Scotland, where he was kept in chains till the death of that prince. On his enlargement, he again had the iſland of Lodhus aſſigned to him from Reginald to live in, who alſo obliged him to marry Lavon, ſiſter to his queen, and couſin german to Olave's former wife. Reginald, biſhop of the Iſles, called a ſynod, and divorced Olave and Lavon his wife. After that, Olave married Scriftine, daughter of Ferkar, earl of Roſs. by this alliance, Olave was enabled to diſpute his right with Reginald, who granted him one half of the kingdom of the Iſles, reſerving to himſelf the Iſland of Man, with the title of King. This happened anno Domini 1223. Next year, Reginald, aſſiſted by Alan lord of Galway, attempted to diſſeiſe Olave of his half of the kingdom; by which he weakened the affection of his own ſubjects, and ſoon after warmed their indignation by the miſapplication of a hundred marks: at laſt, he met with his ruin in their accumulated reſentment. Under the pretence of viſiting his lord, the king of England, Reginald raiſed a hundred marks upon the people of the iſland, and then went to the court of Alan lord of Galway, where he married his daughter to Alan's ſon. By this duplicity of conduct, and by contracting an alliance with a family ſo odious to the nation, as that of earl Alan's was, the people of Man were ſo enraged, that they called in Olave, and made him king. This revolution happened anno Domini 1226. Hence it is evident, that the letter in queſtion was written long before Olave II was king of Man, and can only be underſtood to have been done at the requeſt of his brother. It is alſo worthy of the curious reader's notice in this place, that this king Reginald did, in the thirty-firſt year of his reign, ſurrender his kingdom of Man into the hands of Pandulph, biſhop

Norwich, the pope's legate, and received it again from him to be held for ever in fee, of the holy ſee, under a rent of twelve marks ſterling per annum, to be paid on the feaſt of the Purification of the Virgin Mary, in the abbey of Furneſs. A copy of this curious inſtrument is given in the Appendix.* The livery of ſeiſin of the Iſle of Man was given by the legate's putting a gold ring on the king's finger. This unfortunate prince was at laſt ſlain in the engagement at Tinguall in Man, on the 13th of February 1228, when contending for the crown againſt his brother Olave. The monks of Ruſſin brought the body of king Reginald to Furneſs, and buried it in that place in the abbey, which he himſelf had before marked out for that purpoſe.

I muſt here alſo, for the ſake of truth, point out a miſtake, without ſubtracting any thing due to the merit of the author of the Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtory of Yorkſhire, who in that work, vol 1. p. 328, ſays, "Gerold the abbot, with twelve monks, "from Furneſs in Lancaſhire, having been diſturbed by the "incurſions of the Scots, fled to York." By this mode of expreſſion, the reader is led to imagine that this Gerold was abbot of the abbey of Furneſs, and having been diſturbed there by the marauding Scots, fled for ſecurity to York; whereas the truth is, that Gerold had been detached from the abbey of Furneſs, anno 35 Hen. I. with twelve monks, to found the abbey of Caldre, in Coupland, in the county of Cumberland, which, as has been obſerved,† they had by the gift of William, nephew to David, king of Scots, and where they remained four years, when David, making an inroad into thoſe parts, Gerold, with his brethren, returned for refuge to the mother monaſtery, in Furneſs. This happened about the third of king Stephen.

The

* No. xvii. † Page 62.

The abbot of Furneſs refuſed to receive Gerold and his companions, reproaching them with cowardice for abandoning their monaſtery, and alledging that it was rather the love of that eaſe and plenty which they expected in Furneſs, than the devaſtation of the Scots army, that forced them from Caldre. Some writers ſay, that the abbot of Furneſs inſiſted that Gerold ſhould diveſt himſelf of his authority, and abſolve the monks from their obedience to him, as a condition of their receiving any relief, or being again admitted into their old monaſtery. This, Gerold and his companions refuſed to do, and turning their faces from Furneſs, they, with the remains of their broken fortune, which conſiſted of little more than ſome clothes and a few books, with one cart and eight oxen, taking providence for their guide, went in queſt of better hoſpitality.

The reſult of their next day's reſolution was to addreſs themſelves to Thurſtan, archbiſhop of York, and beg his advice and relief. the reception they met with from him, anſwered their wiſhes; the archbiſhop graciouſly received them, and charitably entertained them for ſome time, then recommended them to Gundrede de Aubigny, who ſent them to Robert de Alneto her brother, a hermit, at Hode, where ſhe ſupplied them with neceſſaries for ſome time. Gerold afterwards went to Serlo, abbot of Savigni, who received his dependance on that houſe, anno 1142; but dying at York on his return, Roger, one of his companions from Caldre, ſucceeded him in his abbacy. The abbot of Furneſs, underſtanding that Gerold had obtained a ſettlement at Hode, in the eaſt riding of Yorkſhire, ſent another colony, with Haidred, a Furneſs monk, for their abbot, to ſettle at Caldre. After Roger had quitted Hode, and obtained a ſeat at Byland, Haidred abbot of Caldre challenged a juriſdiction over his houſe at Byland, in right of filiation, as belong-

ing to the abbey of Caldre, from whence they had departed; but after ſome altercation, Haldred renounced all right to Roger.

The abbot of Furneſs ſtill claiming a ſubjection from Roger and his monks, the queſtion was at laſt ſubmitted to a reference, of which Aldred, abbot of Reival, was umpire; when, in preſence of ſeveral abbots and monks, of different monaſteries, judgment was given againſt the abbot of Furneſs.

By this account all ambiguity is removed, both as to the identity of the perſon of Gerold, and the place from whence he departed. There was one of the name of Gerold, or Gerald, who was the eleventh abbot of Furneſs; but the diſtance of time will not permit any one to imagine him to be the Gerold of Hode.

# CHAPTER V.

## *Of the* SITE *and* BUILDING *of the* ABBEY.

THIS Abbey was well ſituated to anſwer all the views and purpoſes of its aſcetic inhabitants; Furneſs being a of peninſula, or naſe or neſs of land, as its name imports, lled on the north and ſouth by dangerous quick-ſands, on eſt by St George's channel, or the Iriſh ſea, and having ſs Fells on the eaſt, which in thoſe days were covered woods; and the roads leading to it, being then but little nted, ſecured the country in ſome meaſure from the din of and the incurſions of the free-booters who lived on the rs of the two kingdoms of England and Scotland, and, n as national quarrels gave occaſion, gratified their paſſion under, by pillaging, robbing, and often demoliſhing theſe nes of envied wealth, and ſeats of eaſe and plenty. was often the ill fate of ſuch abbies and religious houſes e founded in the open country, within the reach of a ſh incurſion, that is, on the north ſide of the Humber ever. From theſe calamities Furneſs was, by the advantage ation, in a great meaſure freed. Near the extremity of ſs of land, towards the weſt, a deep narrow vale ſtretches from the north, and opens to the ſouth: it is well watered with

with a rivulet of fine water collected from the adjacent ſprings, with many convenient places for mills and fiſh-ponds. About midway down this vale, the abbey ſtands. The ſite is gloomy and romantic, and there grows the Lethal Bekan, or deadly night-ſhade, from whence the vale had firſt the name of Bekangs-Gill * This vale, at its opening to the ſouth, forms an agreeable aſpect to the mid-day ſun. A ſolitary and private place, ſo well formed and accommodated for religious retreat, drew the attention of Evans, with his aſſociates, and fixed them there. The buildings took up the whole breath of the vale; and the rock from whence the ſtones were taken, in ſome parts made place for and overtopped the edifice. Hence it is ſo ſecreted by the high grounds and eminences that ſurround it, as not to be diſcovered at any diſtance. There ſuch terraſſes, leading to different views of the ſtately ruins, might be formed, as would equal, if not ſurpaſs, any in England.† As to the building itſelf, the remains of it breathe the plain ſimplicity of taſte, which is met with in moſt houſes belonging to the Ciſtercian monks, which were erected about the ſame time with Furneſs abbey. The chapter-houſe is the only building belonging to it, that is marked with any elegance of Gothic ſculpture; but its roof hath of late been ſuffered (proh dolor!) to fall in. The eaſt end of the church ſeems to have been an additional part, intended for a belfrey, to eaſe the main tower, but that is as plain as the reſt: had the monks even intended it, the ſtone would not admit of ſuch work

* "Hæc vallis tenuit olim ſibi nomen ab herba Bekan, qua virunt dulcis "nunc, tunc ſed acerba."—Monaſt. Anglican. v. 1. p. 705

† The fineſt terras in England is that belonging to —— Duncombe, eſq. which overlooks the ruins of Rieval Abbey, com. Ebor.

as has been executed at Fountains and Rieval abbies.] east end of the church contained five altars, besides the altar, as the distinct chapels shew, and probably there was ate altar in the sacristy. As to magnitude, it was the second igland belonging to the Cistercian monks, and in opulence ext after Fountains abbey in Yorkshire. The church and ers were encompassed with a wall, which commenced at ast side of the great door, and formed the strait inclosure, n is marked in the Plan; and a space of ground, to the nt of sixty-five acres, was surrounded with a strong stone wh ch inclosed their mills, kilns, ovens and stews for ing their fish, the ruins of which are still visible. This he great inclosure, now called the Deer park.

nas been already observed, that there were amongst the s different classes, to each of which different departments assigned. * The monks who attended the church service, were

art of the painted glass is still preserved in the east window of Winder church, lness in Westmorland

window consists of seven compartments, or partitions In the third, fourth, h, are depicted, in full proportion, the crucifixion, with the virgin Mary, on nt, and the beloved disciple on the left side of the cross angels are expressed ng the sacred blood from the five precious wounds below the cross are a of monks in their proper habits, with the abbot in a vestment, their names tten on labels issuing from their mouths, the abbot's name is defaced, which have given a date to the whole In the second partition are the figures of orge and the dragon. In the sixth is represented St. Catharine, with the ns of her martyrdom, the sword and wheel In the seventh are two figures of abbots, and underneath them two monks dressed in vestments. In the compartment, above, are finely painted, quarterly, the arms of France and d, bound with the garter and its motto, probably done in the reign of dward III The rest of the window is filled up by pieces of tracery, with gures in coats armorial, and the arms of several benefactors, amongst whom caster, Urswick, Harrington, Fleming, Millum, &c.

ages 12 and 16.

were confined to ſtrict ſilence, and ſtrait incloſure: the times for converſation were, after dinner, in the Locutorium, or converſation-room, and on ſome particular days, when they had liberty to walk abroad in company for exerciſe and relaxation, they being but ſeldom permitted to receive or return viſits. The other claſs of monks were employed in cultivating their lands, and performing the ſervile works of the monaſtery.

The abbey of Furneſs was a mother monaſtery, and had under her nine houſes, four of which were ſiliations from Furneſs. 1. The monaſtery of Caldre, in Cumberland, 2. Swinſhead, or Swynſheved abbey, in Lincolnſhire, 3 The abbey of Ruſſin,† in Man, 4. Fermoi, in Ireland, 5. Ynes, 6 Holy Croſs, 7. Wythnea; 8. Corkonrouth, 9. Ynefelughen, with Arkelo, and Bello-Becio

At the diſſolution, the revenues of Furneſs abbey, according to Dugdale, were valued at 805l. 16s according to Speed, 966l. 7s. In the thirty-firſt and thirty-ſecond years of the reign of king Edward I. the rents were 1599l. 8s. 2d. as aſſerted in a manuſcript in the Mancheſter library. Having it ever in view to entertain the reader with the completeſt account of this abbey in every poſſible reſpect, I ſhall here preſent him with a copy of the agreement made between the abbot of Furneſs and the tenants of the abbey, which will be a key to the ancient and modern ſtate of the tenants in Furneſs. After this, I ſhall lay before him the ſurvey which immediately preceded the diſſolution, by which a complete idea will be had of the revenues, power, and proweſs, of the puiſne Monarch of Furneſs.

The agreement took place, the ſeventeenth year of the reign of king Henry VIII. in theſe words.

"WHEREAS

* It was the lateſt diſſolved monaſtery in theſe kingdoms. The ſite of it is now called Bally-Salley, where ſome ruins ſtill remain.

*" WHEREAS heretofor ſtryve and contencion hath been had, " for and concernynge dyvers meitters moved, ſteired, and now " depending, betwene Alexander, the abbot of the monaſtery of " our bleſſed ladye of Furnes, and the convent of the ſame, of " one partye, and their tenants of the lordſhip of Plane Furneſs, " with the coppyholders of the town of Dalton, of the other " partye, and inſpecially for the tythes of certain touns and " fermolds ther; and alſo for the fyns and cuſtoms of the " hold, as well of the ſaid coppyholders as of the cuſtomary " tenantes within the ſaid lordſhip now in contention.

" For the appeyſing whereof the ſaid partys ys fully con- " tented and agreed to abyde and performe all ſuch orders, end " and award, as ſhall be made and given by Sir William " Compton, knyght, ſtewart of all the poſſeſſions of the mo- " naſtery of our bleſſed lady of Furneſs; ſo that, by the good " wyſdom and perſwayſon of the ſayd ſtewart, the ſayde abbot " and convent are not only contented clearly to abſolve all their " ſaid tenants, but alſo to take and receyve, att exchange or " death of every ſuch tenant, after ſurrender made in the leet, " as has been accuſtomed, for one hold burgage, for his or their " fyne, three ſhillings and four pence, and for every halfe bur- " gage, for his or their fyne, xx pence, and for the making of " every coppy, four pence, as always heretofor they have been " accuſtomed to pay unto the ſayde monaſterie, without tyme of " mind, and not above. And ſuch of the ſayde tenants as here- " tofor payed theyr tythes in money, in the rent, ſo contynewe " perpetually: and farther the ſaid tenants are bound to have " in readines threſcore able men with harnes, mete to ſend to " the kynge, when the abbot or his ſtewart ſhall command; " wherof to be taken of the coppyholds of Dalton ſix, and of



* Auguſt 25, 1526.

" the cuſtomary tenants fifty-four: and the ſaid tenants to have " in the lord's woods hous-bote and plough-bote within the " ſaid lordſhip: and the ſaid tenant to keep his hous tennant- " able, upon his own charges, with thake and walle. And " for the true performance of all manner of things above ex- " preſſed, upon the behalfe of both the ſayed partyes, the ſayed " tenantes doth confeſſe, yf they or any of them, or their aſſignes, " be proved to offend in any of the articles above wrytten, ſo " proved, that it ſhall be lawfull for the ſayde abbot and con- " vent to take the ſame offence in oppen court to be a lawfull " forfitt to the ſayde abbot, or his ſucceſſors, or elſe to ſtand " in full ſtrength and effect for ever. Given at the caſtle of " Dalton, the day and year above ſayde.

" And the ſayde number of ſixty men to be taken within the " ſayde lordſhipp, in manner and form following."

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Marthgrange | 1 | Ruſe | 1 | Bouth | 1 |
| Ireleth | 4 | Ruſecott, and Rampſhed | 4 | Newton, and Billing Cott | 4 |
| The Cott | 1 | Newtouen | 1 | Solergath, with Sareby Loge | 5 |
| Lyndal, Marton, Skalebank | 6 | Peſſeholme, Leek, and Pyp | 1 | South End | 1 |
| Roundhed | 1 | Alſs Caley, Mouſell | 1 | North End | 1 |
| Sandſcall | 1 | Millwood, Briſtmylbeck | 1 | Byggar | 4 |
| Coken | 1 | Stank, and Yerliſyde Cott | 4 | North Scall, and Idall Cott | 3 |
| Barna | 2 | | | Dalton | 6 |
| Barrahed | 1 | | | Watton Cott, and Parkhous | 1 |
| Old Barna | 1 | | | | |
| Salthous | 2 | | | | |

In all ſixty men.

There

There were other conditions on the part of the abbot and convent, though not ſpecified in the agreement, which they obliged themſelves to perform, according to their former and then preſent practice, and to recommend to their ſucceſſors. The tenant's ſecurity for this was the inviolable practice of the convent. Theſe conditions were certain benefits, perquiſites, and allowances, received daily from the monaſtery, in return for the domeſtic proviſions which the tenants in the environs of the abbey were charged with. No regard was paid to this tacit agreement, in the ſurvey taken in the 26th year of Henry VIII. and it was preſumed, that the tenants were obliged, in juſtice, to pay the proviſion mentioned in the ſurvey, after the ſurrender of the abbey to the king; but upon a petition being preſented to the king's commiſſioners, in which the affair between abbot Alexander and his tenants was ſtated, a medium was ſtruck, and a rent in lieu of ſuch proviſion fixed on to be paid by the tenants; from which time all payments of proviſions ceaſed. This aſſeſſment was regulated in proportion to the quantity of proviſions that every tenant was liable to pay, according to the rates inſerted in the ſurvey. Queen Elizabeth, in the ſixth year of her reign, confirmed the ſame, with all other cuſtoms, according to the laws, cuſtoms, and regulation for tenants within the realm.

Notwithſtanding ſuch regulation, John Brograve, eſq. her majeſty's attorney general, about the twenty-fifth year of her reign, obtained a leaſe, from the queen, of the proviſions that had been formerly paid to the then late diſſolved monaſtery. This reſumption being an impoſition upon her majeſty, by drawing her authority to ſupport an act of injuſtice and oppreſſion to the country of Plain Furneſs, and a precedent iniquitous and ruinous to many parts of the kingdom; the tenants of Walney, and others con-

cerned, preſented a petition, and preferred a bill in the Chancery of the dutchy, againſt Brograve. As the ſecurity of property, with the liberties and privileges of Plain Furneſs, depended on the determination of this caſe, an extract of the proceedings in that famous trial ſhall be given, when we come to the period in which it was heard; ſo that it is mentioned here only for connexion ſake. We now return to the account of the revenues of the abbey, taken from the ſurvey made by an act of parliament two years before the diſſolution, in which is ſet forth a circumſtantial account of all the revenues belonging to the abbey of Furneſs, with the valuation of proviſions as then rated, which, no doubt, was at an average price with the neighbouring markets. The comparative value of money, and its difference in the reign of Henry VIII. from what it is at preſent, will be ſhewn immediately after the ſurvey.

A SURVEY *(now remaining in the Firſt-Fruits Office) taken in purſuance of an Act of Parliament,* 26 Hen. VIII. *of the Abbey of* FURNESS, *in the Archdeaconry of* Richmond, *and Rural Deanry of* Furneſs, *and* Cartmell, *in the County of* Lancaſter.

| ROGER, Abbot. | *l.* | *s.* | *d.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| The ſite of the abbey, with orchards, mill, and certain cloſes adjoining, in the occupation of the ſaid abbot for his own proper uſe —— —— | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| The rent of divers granges, fields, meadows, mills, fiſheries, within the manor, occupied by himſelf, viz. Ruſs, Lambert Hill, Breir Hagge, and Urchen Parke, with the meadow, 16l. —— —— | | | |
| Wheat Cloſe and Bode Parke 26s. 8d. Billings 40s. Solargarth 12l. 6s. 8d. Sandeſcalle 66s. 8d. Wateſlate and Greneſyke 26s. 8d. Newpark 6l. 13s. 4d. | | | |

Ffarſarkenynge

| | £. | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Ffairfarkenynge 26s. 8d. Greynhame and Grene-terne 30s. Mouſell with apurtenances 26s. 8d. Hagge with Milatwood 66s. 8d. Heham 40s. Plimton 30s. Sowerby Meadow 26s. Hagge Meadow 40s. Woods about the monaſtery 10l. Brotherykell 5l. 6s. 8d. Yelecott 20s. Mills 20l. Staindrieth and Yerlythe Cott 40s. the fiſhery at Lancaſter 40s. Haverthwait 42s. and 4d. Fyrſtwhate 26s. 8d. Rameſhed 10s. Bodynne 10s. — | | | |
| In all —— —— —— —— | 102 | 15 | 8 |

The Rents of a Tenement called South End.

In money 31s 8d. In proviſions, iiij. quarters of barley, value 20s. xvi. quarters of oates, value 42s. and 8d. forty hoggaſts* 40s. x. year-old ſterks, value 30s. xl. ſtone of cheeſe, value 26s. and 8d. xvi. ſtone of butter, value 8s. and the carriage of xx. cart of peats, value 10s. — ——

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Total rent of South End —— ——— | 10 | 9 | 0 |

Rents of the Hamlet of Biggar per annum.

In money and beaſt of a year old 20s. In proviſions, 14 quarters of wheat 112s. 14 quarters of barley 70s. 48 quarters of oates 4l. 16s. carriage of xx. cart of peat 10s. 24 hens 2s. and 12 geeſe 2s. ———— 15 12 0

Rents of the Hamlet of Northſcale.

In money 16s. In proviſions, 6 quarters of wheat 40s. 6 quarters of barley 30s. 44 quarters of oates 4l. 8s. x. year-old ſterks 26s. 8d. 20 cart of peat 10s. 24 hens 2s. 12 geeſe 2s.—In all —— 10 14 8

Rent

* Sheep of a year old.

| | £. | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Rent of a Tenement called North End. | | | |
| In proviſions, 6 quarters of barley 30s. 16 quarters of oates 32s. x. ſteirks 30s. xx. hoggaſters 20s. carriage of xx. cart of peat 10s. x. ſtone of butter 5s. xx. ſtone of cheeſe 13s. 4d.—In all —— | 7 | 0 | 4 |
| Rent of the Hamlet of Cockayne, viz. | | | |
| In money 66s. 8d. In proviſions, 2 quarters of wheat 16s. 2 quarters of barley 10s. 4 quarters of oates 12s. 4 yearling ſterks 10s. 8d. 4 geeſe 8d. 8 hens 8d.—In all —— —— —— | 5 | 16 | 8 |
| Rent of the Hamlet of Barrayhed per annum — | 11 | 0 | 0 |
| Rent of the Hamlet of Salthous per annum | | | |
| In money 40s. 3 quarters of wheat 24s. 2 quarters of barley 10s. 4 quarters of oates 13s. 4d. 4 ſterks 13s. 4d. 4 hens 4d. 2 geeſe 4d.—In all | 5 | 1 | 4 |
| The Rent of Ruſe Houſe per annum —— | 1 | 7 | 0 |
| The Hamlet of Ruſe Cott. | | | |
| In money 33s. 4d. ¼ One quarter of wheat 8s. 2 quarters of barley 10s. 16 quarters of oates 30s. 90 hoggaſts 4l. 10s. xxiv. ſtone of wool 48s. — | 11 | 1 | 4 |
| Rent of Rammyſſyde 8l. 6s. 8d. of Newton 6l. 10s. 10d. ¼ Souterhous 22s. Park Houſe 1l. 1s. 7d ¼ Walton Cotte 1l. 4s. 1d. ½ Danegill 9s. 8d. Byrſomelbek Houſe 1l. 4s. 4d. Bowyth 1l. 13s. 4d. Ronhedde 1l. 13s. 4d. ———— | 25 | 5 | 11½ |
| Rent of Hawcott and Newbarys, viz. | | | |
| In money 3l. 9s. In proviſion, 13 quarters of wheat 5l. 4s. 13 quarters 2 buſhels of barley 3l. 6s. 3d. the tannary there 1l. 10s. 80 quarters of oates 19l 13s. 4d. hens 16, 16d. carriage of 60 cart of peats 1l. 10s.—In all —— —— —— | 25 | 13 | 11 |

Rent

| | £. | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Rent of Marſh Grange. | | | |
| In money 3l. 13s. 4d. 10 year-old ſterks 1l. 13s. 4d. —In all | 5 | 6 | 8 |
| The Hamlet of Hyerlyth, viz. | | | |
| In money 2l. In proviſions, 44 quarters of oates 5l 10s. 12 ſterks 36s. 20 hens 20d.—In all | 9 | 7 | 8 |
| Yerlyth Park 1l. 10s. Skalbank and Marton 2l. 8d. free rents there 2s. | 3 | 12 | 8 |
| Rent of the vill of Lyndall 12l. 3d. 2 ſterks 6s. 8d. 62 hens 5s. 2d. | 12 | 12 | 1 |
| Rent of the tenement called Aliſkayles per annum | 4 | 0 | 0 |
| The Hamlet of Newton. | | | |
| Rent in money 1l. 15s. 10d. In proviſions, 3 quarters of wheat 1l. 4s. 5 quarters of barley 1l. 5s. 52 quarters of oates 6l. 10s. 24 hens 2s. 30 capons 5s. 12 geeſe 2s. carriage of 20 cart of peat 10s. | 11 | 13 | 10 |
| The Hamlet of Stanke. | | | |
| Rent in money 2l. 5s. 8d. In proviſions, 6 quarters of wheat 2l. 8s. x. quarters of barley 2l. 10s. 48 quarters of oates 6l. 24 hens 2s. 12 geeſe 2s. | 13 | 7 | 8 |
| Yerlfayecote, rent per annum | 0 | 13 | 4 |
| Rents within the Vill of Dalton. | | | |
| For 1 oxgang of land 13l. 5s. for the Monks Acre 4l 19s. 5d. free rents 8l. 13s. 4d. caſual and perquiſites of court 8l. 14s. 4d.—In all | 34 | 19 | 6 |
| Rents of the Tenement called Bolton. | | | |
| In money 15s. 6d. In proviſions, 4 quarters of wheat 1l. 12s.—In all | 2 | 7 | 6 |

Angarton

Angarton Moſs Rents. £. s. d.

In money 1l. 8s. 4d. Soutergate 5s. 6d. Broughton 5s. and Bardeſey 1l. 3s. 6d. —— —— 3 2 4

Ulverſton Rents.

Burgage rents 1l. 10s. of the heirs of Lord Haryngton 15s. the mill there 1l. 10s. the mill of Newland 7s. 6d.—In all —— —— 4 2 6

The hamlet of Skathewayt 2l. Egton and Newland, 8l. 2s. 4d.—In all —— —— 10 2 4

Rents of ſeveral Granges in Furneſs Fells.

The grange of Colton 5l. 18s. 2d. Sayles 1l. 2s. 10d. ½ Craykeſid and Totlebanke 1l. 11s. 3d. Bowyth 3l. 16s. 7d. Haybrigge and Kirkwyth 1l. 14s. 2d. ½ Oxen park and Banryghed 2l. 19s. 1d. ½ Abbot park 2l. 6s. 8d. Nibthewhayt and Hel park 4l. 13s. 4d. Nibthewayt town 2l. 9s. 2d. Brigfold Stelle 1l. 2s. 6d. Parkamore 1l. 11s. 11d. Yccornethewayt and Bottocar 3l. 14s. 6d. Haverthewayte 4l. 16s. 6d. Fynſthewayte 5l. 10s. 2d. Stote park 11s. 3d. Ruſsland 7l. 8s. 6d. Saltwythe 7l. 8s. 5d. Rriſdall 6l. 3s. 4d. Dall park 3l. 11s. 6d. Grathwayt 5l. 12s 0d. ½ Sawrayes in Clayſe 9l. 18s. 5d. ½ Colthouſe 3l. 16s. 4d. Lonethwayt and Wray 4l. 13s. 8d. Elterwater park 2l. 13s. 10d. Waterſide park 2l. Lawſon park 1l. 10s. Parkamor 1l. 10s. In all —— —— —— —— 102 14 2½

Hawkeſhed with appurtenances 40s. — — 2 0 0

The

| The Rents of ſeveral Villages and Hamlets in Furneſs Fells. | £. | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Brathay 2l. 12s. 8d.½ Skelwith 3l. 7s. 9d.½ Arneſide and Oxynfelde 5l. 18s. Waterhed and Conyngſton 10l. 19s. 5d.½ Hoyl and Adſcyldehed 9l. 12s. 4d. Hawkyſhed ffeld 11l. 5s. 3d. and Stote park 1l. — | 44 | 15 | 6½ |
| Beamont Grange, rents in proviſions, 49 quarters 2 ſtreaks and a half of wheat 22l. 3s. 9d. in money 6s. 8d. Beamont Cote 2l. A burgage and tenement in Bolton 17s. 2d.½ Bolton Holmys 6l. 14s. 8d. Heſt 6s. 8d. Owr. Kellet 14s. Skeyrton 1l. 1s. 8d. One burgage in Lancaſter 10s. 7d. A tenement in Forton 10s —In all —— —— — | 35 | 1 | 2½ |
| The Rents of Free Tenants in divers Vills. | | | |
| Aldingham 10l. Kyrkeby 11 3s. 4d. Pennyngton 1l. 10s. Adgarley 5s. Broughton 5s. Lawyke 6s. Oſmonderlaw 5s.—In all —— —— — | 13 | 12 | 4 |
| Rent of Stalmin Grange. In money 9s. 4d. In proviſions, 4 quarters of wheat 1l. 12s. 20 quarters of ſalt 4l. 4s. Stalmyn town in Stannolfe 2l. 1s. 5d. | 8 | 6 | 9 |
| Wynterburn Hall 6l. Vill of Wynterburne 10l. 10s. 2d. Freehed 8l. 3s. 4d. Coupcote 8l. 10s. Cowhous 8l. Heton, Aſheton, Flaſhby, and Yarton, 9l 9s.—In all ——— ——— | 50 | 12 | 6 |
| Rents in Lonſdall. | | | |
| Keſden 10l. 12s. 4d. Thynhook's and Hardacre 2l. 9s. Heſyllhaw and Greyn Cloſe 3l. 6s. 8d. | | | |

The vill of Newby 61. 5s. 11d. Newby Coolt 41. 19s. od.½ Clayphim town 21. 7s. Stackhouſe 51. 6s. 8d. Selsford 131. 3s. 4d. South Houſe 81. 2s. 8d. Souterſtall or Scals 131. 6s. 8d. Bruntſkare 31. 6s. 8d. Wynterſcaylls 81. Raniſkall 21. os. 8d. Camhous 31. 3s. 4d. Lynghyll and Byrkwith 61. 19s. Netherlonge 31. 18s. 8d. Thorni 21. 10s. 4d.½ Beerſtons and Coltpark 51. 9s. 2d. Yngman Loſe 61. 8s. 6d. —— —— 110 18 2

Rents within the city of York 13s. 4d.

Catton near York, 11. 6s. 8d. — —— 2 0 0

In Ireland per annum —— —— — 10 0 0

In CUMBERLAND.

Borowdall 281. 10s. Cowpland 41. 6s. 8d. — 32 16 8

Total of temporal rents 7631. 6s. 10d.

ECCLESIASTICAL Rents in LANCASHIRE.

Tithes of the Rectory of Dalton.

Of barley and oates 131. 18s. 8d. of lambs 31. os. 8d. of wool 21. 13s. 4d. Lent oblations and fines 131. 6s. 8d.—In all —— —— —— 32 19 4

Tithes of the Chapel of Hawkſhead.

In barley and oates 21. 3s. 4d. in lambs 161. 13s. 4d. in wool 101. 13s. 4d. Lent oblations, fines, and other caſuals, in Furneſs Fells, 581.—In all — 87 10 0

Tithes of the Rectory of Urſwicke.

In wheat 11. in barley 81. in oates 121. —— 21 0 0

ECCLE-

ECCLESIASTICAL Rents in CUMBERLAND.

Tithes of the Rectory Church of Myllom.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Tithes of grain 12l. of lambs 4l. 13s. 4d. In wool 4l. in lent fines 8l.—In all — —— | 28 | 13 | 4 |

In MAN.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Tithes of diverſe churches in the Iſle of Man per annum —— —— —— —— | 6 | 13 | 4 |

In LANCASHIRE.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Pert. Eccleſiæ de Connyngeſhed, received of the priory and convent there — —— —— | 6 | 0 | 0 |

| | £. | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Total of eccleſiaſtical rents | 182 | 16 | 0 |
| Total of temporal rents — | 763 | 6 | 10 |
| Sum total of all rents belonging to the abbey of Furneſs | £. 946 | 2 | 10 |

June 9, 1770.

Examined,

JOHN BACON.

*The Account of* DOMESTIC PROVISIONS *paid by the Tenants of* PLAIN FURNESS *and* BEAMOND *to the Abbey of* Furneſs.

Wheat, 105 quarters, two ſtreaks and a half; barley, 64 quarters and 2 buſhels, oats, 372 quarters; year-old ſterks, 60; ſheep of a year old, 150; 26 ſtone of butter; 30 ſtone of cheeſe, 24 ſtone of wool; 20 quarters of ſalt from Stalmane; 206 hens; 54 geeſe; 30 capons.

The average price of the wheat is 8s. per quarter; the barley 5s. oats 2s. 9d. butter 6d. per ſtone, cheeſe 18d. per

ſtone; wool 2s. per ſtone; ſalt 4s. 1d. per quarter; hens 12d. per dozen; geeſe 2s. per dozen; capons 2s. per dozen; calves of a year old, from 3s. to 2s. 9d. per head; ſheep of a year old, 12d. per head.

It is known,* that in the reign of king Henry VIII. a groat was equal to 42 grains, and 60 ſuch grains were equal to the pound ſterling, and that was equal to 27s. 6d. ¾ of the money that now is. Let us ſuppoſe the quantity of bullion now to be triple what it was in the time we ſpeak of; the 27s. 6d ¾ then was an equivalent to 4l 2s. 8d. ¼ of the preſent currency; and a ſhilling then was of equal value to 4s. 3d. of money that now is. Thus we have a ſcale whereby to judge of the comparative price of proviſions, as alſo the relative value of eſtates, in thoſe days; though it muſt be allowed that the eſtimation is too low †

There are ſtill extant leaſes, that were granted about the 20th Hen. VIII. in this county, for the ſame ſpecific property that is now let for twelve times as much in nominal value.

There were other branches of the abbot's revenues, not taken notice of in theſe rentals and ſurvey, which were the neceſſary fruits and conſequences of the feudal ſyſtem or tenures: ſuch were aids, reliefs, forfeitures, and eſcheats, fines upon the change of tenants by death or alienation. Whether the abbots of

* Martin Folkes, Engliſh coins, p. 21.

† In 1485, wheat was ſold at 3s. per buſhel; in 1489, oats at 2s. per quarter, in 1491, wheat 14s. 8d. per quarter, in 1493, oats 2s. per quarter, in 1494, wheat 4s. per quarter, and next year but 3s. 4d. but in 1497, it roſe to 20s. per quarter, and in 1499, wheat ſold at 1l. 4s. per quarter; in 1504, it was 5s. 8d. per buſhel, in 1505, oats 3s. per quarter; in 1506, oats 2s. per quarter, and in 1508, oats 1s. 10d. per quarter.—So precarious was the ſtate of agriculture in thoſe days.

of Furneſs took every advantage of their tenants for waidſhips and marriages, will ſoon appear; but it ſeems to have been given up at the time of making the agreement between the abbot Alexander and the tenants.

Another conſiderable branch of the abbots revenues, were certain royalties, and profits ariſing from the mines, wreck of ſea, treaſure trove, weifs, eſtrays and deodands.

There were three iron forges in the manor of Hawkſhead, which paid a rent of 20l. per annum to the abbey, and theſe were deſtroyed about the ſeventh year of queen Elizabeth's reign, 1560,† at the requeſt of the cuſtomary tenants, who charged themſelves with paying the rent of 20l. by a rate on their eſtates or tenements, which is now called Wood rent, or Bloomſmithy rent. We might here add aids and reliefs, if ſuch were ever demanded; and there is ſome reaſon to think they were, from the ſtand which the tenants made againſt the abbot Alexander, and that they were then given up, as the feudal prerogatives were at that time upon the decline.

A ſpace of two years intervened between the ſurvey and the ſurrender of this abbey, which was made on the ninth day of April, in the twenty eighth year of the reign of Henry VIII. A copy of it is inſerted in the Appendix, and a tranſlation in this place.

*Tranſlation*

† See Appendix, No. IX.

*Tranſlation of the* SURRENDER *of* FURNESS ABBEY.

To all Chriſtian people, to whom theſe preſents ſhall come, I Roger, by divine providence, abbot of the monaſtery of St. Mary of Furneſs, in the county of Lancaſter, and the convent of the ſaid monaſtery, ſend greeting.

KNOW ye, that we the ſaid abbot and convent, by our unanimous and full aſſent and conſent, divers ſpecial conſiderations moving us interiorly thereto, as alſo for the uſe and defence of this kingdom, and for the good and ſafe government of theſe extreme parts of the ſaid kingdom, have freely given, granted, and ſurrendered up, unto the hands of the lord the king, that now is, Henry VIII. by the grace of God, king of England, &c. &c. our monaſtery of Furneſs aforeſaid; as alſo the ſite and foundation of the ſame; and all goods and chattels, jewels and church ornaments, belonging to the ſaid monaſtery; and all dues, actions, and other things whatſoever, appertaining, belonging, or due to us, or any of us, or to the ſaid monaſtery; and alſo all manner of demeſnes, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, advowſons of churches and chantries, knights fees, rents, reverſions, liberties and ſervices; with all and all manner of our inheritances, in Yorkſhire, Lancaſhire, or elſewhere, within the kingdom of England, in Ireland, or in the Iſle of Man; to have and to hold all and ſingular the ſaid monaſtery's demeſnes, caſtle, manors, lands, tenements, advowſons of churches and chantries, with knights fees, rents, reverſions, liberties and ſervices, and all and every our hereditaments whatſoever; to have and to hold all and ſingular the ſaid monaſtery, demeſnes, caſtles, manors, lands, tenements, advowſons of churches and chantries, knights fees, rents, reverſions, liberties and ſervices, and all other our hereditaments and premiſes whatſoever, to our ſaid lord the king, and

his

irs, kings of England for ever, in augmentation and increaſe
e honour of his royal majeſty, and of his heirs, kings of
nd, and for the uſe and defence of this kingdom againſt
emies and rebels. And moreover we will and deſire, and
mouſly give full conſent, and grant by theſe preſents, that
ur preſent act may be inrolled as well in the court of the
cery of the duchy of Lancaſter, of our ſaid lord the king,
n his own court held before his juſtices in the county of
ſter, as in the court of Chancery of the ſaid lord the king
t Weſtminſter, in the county of Middleſex, before the
ord the king, and before his juſtices there.

witneſs whereof we have, of our unanimous and full aſſent
onſent, to theſe preſents affixed our common ſeal. Given
chapter-houſe of the ſaid monaſtery, the ninth day of
, in the twenty-eighth year of our ſaid lord the king, and
year of our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, one thouſand
undred and thirty-ſeven.

By me ROGER, Abbot of Furneſs.
By me BRIAND GARNOR, Prior.
[and twenty-eight monks.*]

led and delivered in preſence of us, the day and year above
ed.

ROBERT SUSSEX,
ANTONY FITZHERBERT,
THOMAS BOTELER,
THOMAS LANGTON,
RYC. HOGHTON,
JOHN BYRON,
JOHN CLAYDON, Prieſt.
MARMADUC TUNSTALL.

at penſions the Furneſs monks received, I have not found;
was not till the end of the ſucceeding year that abbot Roger
rovided for, by the king ſettling on him for life the profits
rectory of Dalton. A copy of the original grant is now re-
maining

* Appendix, No. x.

maining in the Augmentation-office at Weſtminſter, of which a tranſlation is here preſented to the Engliſh reader.

The KING, to all whom it may concern, ſends Greeting.

WHEREAS the late monaſtery of Furneſs came into our hands upon its diſſolution; and long before, and at the time of the diſſolution of the ſaid monaſtery, Roger Pyle was abbot thereof; and we being willing to provide for the better ſupport of the ſaid Roger, by an annual penſion or adequate promotion: Know ye therefore, that we, in conſideration thereof, of our ſpecial grace and favour, moved thereunto by our own knowledge and inclination, have given and granted, and, by theſe preſents, do give and grant, to the ſaid Roger, all that our rectory of Dalton, with all its rights and appurtenances, in our ſaid county of Lancaſter, belonging to the ſaid late monaſtery; with all and all manner of tithes of lands and demeſnes, belonging to the ſaid late monaſtery, in the pariſh of Dalton aforeſaid; and all other tithes, oblations, profits, obventions, emoluments, and commodities whatſoever, belonging to the ſaid rectory, (excepting what is reſerved to us and our heirs, together with all the tithes in Furneſs Fells, formerly belonging to the chapel of Hawkſhead, as alſo the advowſon of the vicarage of the pariſh church of Dalton aforeſaid); to have and enjoy the rectory, with all the premiſes and appurtenances (except as already is excepted) to the ſaid Roger Pyle and his aſſigns, from the feaſt of St. Michael the archangel laſt paſt, for the term of his the ſaid Roger Pyle's life, without obligation of paying any thing for the ſame to us, or our heirs or ſucceſſors. Moreover we will, and by theſe letters patent grant to the ſaid Roger, that we, our heirs and ſucceſſors, ſhall at

our

our own proper charge and expence, pay and diſcharge all penſions, procurations, and ſums whatſoever, ordinary and extraordinary, charged upon the ſaid rectory, or any part thereof, to be paid from time to time yearly; and we ſhall acquit and diſcharge the ſaid Roger of all demands from the ſaid vicar of Dalton, for the time being, or from any other perſons or penſions, &c.

It is however provided by theſe preſents, that if the ſaid Roger ſhall be by us promoted to one or more eccleſiaſtic benefices, or any other becoming promotion whatſoever, of the clear annual rent of a hundred marks or more, that then, and from that time, theſe letters patent ſhall be void in law, to all intents and purpoſes, notwithſtanding any clauſe in theſe preſents to the contrary.

Witneſs the King.

..... Riche, knight.

Given at Weſtminſter, on the 29th of November, in the 29th of our reign.

By the king's warrant.

Sixteen years after the diſſolution, there remained in charge, in annuities, 151l. paid out of the revenue of the late diſſolved monaſtery of Furneſs. Now, if we ſuppoſe one half of thoſe who ſubſcribed the ſurrender were then dead, which is not improbable, then 300l. per annum had been at firſt granted for the ſubſiſtence of the twenty-nine monks who ſurrendered: but, as many received penſions, who had no right in chapter to vote for or againſt the ſurrender, ſo we cannot ſay certainly what the number or appointment was. In the neighbouring priory of Cartmel, ten canons only joined in ſurrender of the priory

to the king, and yet there were thirty-eight more who received penſions.

To this account of the abbey of Furneſs I ſhall beg leave to add the following remark and reflections, made by authors of the firſt claſs, who lived near thoſe times, and who either expreſsly, or occaſionally, take notice of the motives, manner, and legality of the proceedings at the time of the diſſolution of abbeys and other religious houſes throughout the kingdom; which, without further trouble, will give the reader an idea of theſe tranſactions, as they affected public and private property.

Lord Herbert, in his Hiſtory of the Reign of Henry VIII. ſays, "After the viſitation of religious houſes by commiſſioners "from the king, divers of thoſe commiſſioners did petition "the king, that ſome of the houſes, both for the virtue of the "perſons, and the benefit of the country (the poor receiving "thence great relief, and the richer ſort good education) might "be ſpared. Biſhop Latimer alſo moved, that two or three "might be left in every ſhire for pious uſes; but Cromwell (by "the king's permiſſion) invaded all, whilſt, betwixt threats, "gifts, perſuaſions, promiſes, and whatever might make a "man obnoxious, he obtained of the abbots, priors, and "abbeſſes, &c. that their houſes might be given up; amongſt "which, thoſe who offered their monaſteries freely, got beſt "conditions of the king; for, if they ſtood upon their right, "the oath of ſupremacy, and ſome other ſtatutes and injunctions, "brought them into danger, or their crimes at leaſt made them "guilty of the law (that created them) which was alſo quickly "executed; and particularly on the abbots of Glaſtonbury, "Colcheſter, and Reading, who more than any elſe reſiſted.— "In concluſion, the title made to theſe houſes, ſeems not to be "grounded upon a grant by ſtatute, or claim of right, but "either was ſome voluntary ſurrender, purchaſe, or forfeiture: "however,

" however, the king thought fit to have theſe proceedings " preſently confirmed by an act of parliament, which he ſum- " moned 28 April 1539."—And the noble author adds, " But " the Chriſtian world was aſtoniſhed at theſe doings, and " though the exceſſive number of houſes excuſed the king, in " the firſt part, for the firſt ſuppreſſion of the leſſer houſes " under 200l. per annum, yet the latter ſuppreſſion of the great " houſes has no ſuch ſpecious pretext, when the ſurrender, " purchaſe, or the like, were urged; though, notwithſtanding " the king's neceſſities, no little occaſion of ſcandal and obloquy " was given; for, beſides the houſes and lands taken away, there " was much money made of the preſent ſtock of cattle and " corn, of the timber, lead, bells, &c. and chiefly of the " plate and church ornaments, which is not valued, but may " be conjectured by that one monaſtery of St. Edmondbury, " whence was taken, as our record teſtifies, five thouſand " marks of gold and ſilver, beſides divers precious ſtones of " great value; all which, by ſome being openly called rapine and " ſacrilege, I will no ways excuſe." In the reign of Henry VIII. there were extant the moſt honourable marks of our forefathers piety, monuments erected to the honour of God, to the propagation of virtue, the encouragement of learning, and help of the poor, ſince the higheſt period of Chriſtianity, religious houſes, monaſteries, abbeys, priories to the number of ..... ..... forty of which were ſuppreſſed with leave of pope Clement VII. in favour of Cardinal Wolſey. In 1536, all houſes of 200l. per annum, and under, were, with conſent of parliament, given to the king, and ſuppreſſed, in number 376.* The following year, the remaining number ..... were alſo ſuppreſſed, with 96 colleges, 110 hoſpitals, and 2374 chantries, and free chapels. Thus the



* Dr. Burton, Eccl. Hiſt. of Yorkſhire, p. 65, ſays, 380 houſes were diſſolved.

ſtately edifices and immenſe wealth, which had been the work of many ages to accumulate, were defaced, deſtroyed, diſſipated, and ſquandered away, in a moment; the annual revenues of which amounted to 160,000l. being more than one third of all the church revenues in the kingdom; beſides the ſums made of every article that had a name, even to the hedge-row trees, which were valued and ſold. No wonder then that ſuch ſacrilegious rapine aſtoniſhed the whole Chriſtian world; but the king's paſſions admitted of no alterative. A parliament was ſummoned, which by its unlimited power might legaliſe theſe acts of cruelty and oppreſſion by a tranſcendent decree: the act, however, was drawn up with ſuch care and circumſpection, as to remove all ſuſpicion of hard uſage and forced ſurrenders; and the king was to be ſolicited by the parties to accept of their ſurrender, as is ſeen in the ſurrender deed of the abbey of Furneſs. The whole was varniſhed over with a vaſt proſpect of advantage to the public: the nobility were taught to believe that they ſhould have large ſhares in the ſpoils, either by free gifts, eaſy purchaſes, or advantageous exchanges: the gentry were flattered with the hopes of a very conſiderable riſe in honour and eſtate; nor were they diſappointed, for a conſiderable part of the abbey lands were granted out by leaſe, or otherwiſe, before the meeting of parliament: and thus it was that the miniſter ſecured his ſcheme by intereſting many of the nobility and commons in the ſupport of it. On the king's behalf, ſays Sir Edward Coke, Inſt. fol. 4. "The members of both houſes were informed in "parliament, that kings and kingdoms were not ſafe, but "where the king had three abilities. Firſt, to live on his "own, and able to defend his kingdoms, ſecondly, to aid "his confederates, otherwiſe they would never aſſiſt him; "thirdly, to reward his well-deſerving ſervants. Now the pro-

"ject

" ject was, if the parliament would give unto the king all the " abbeys, priories, frieries, nunneries, and other monaſteries, " that for ever, in times to come, he would take order that the " ſame ſhould not be conveyed to private uſe, but firſt, that his " exchequer for the purpoſe aforeſaid ſhould be enriched; " ſecondly, the kingdom be ſtrengthened by the maintenance " of 40,000 well-trained ſoldiers, with ſkilful captains and " commanders; thirdly, for the benefit and eaſe of the ſubject, " who never afterwards (as it was pretended) in any time to " come, ſhould be charged with ſubſidies, fifteenths, loans, or " common aids; fourthly, leſt the honour of the realm ſhould " receive any diminution by the diſſolution of the ſaid mona- " ſteries, there being twenty-nine lords of parliament, of abbots " and priors, that the king would create a number of nobles. " The monaſteries were given to the king by divers acts of " parliament; but no proviſion was there made for the ſaid " projects, or any part thereof, only ad faciendum populum. " The poſſeſſions were given to the king, his heirs, and ſuc- " ceſſors, to do and uſe therewith his and their own wills, to " the pleaſure of almighty God, and honour and profit of the " realm. Now obſerve the cataſtrophe:—In the ſame parliament, " 32 Hen. VIII. when the great and opulent priory of St. " John's of Jeruſalem was given to the king, he demanded " and had a ſubſidy, both of the laity and clergy; and the like " he had in his 34th year, and in his 37th year he had another " ſubſidy, and ſince the diſſolution of the aforeſaid monaſteries " he exacted great loans, and againſt the law received them."

It is alſo to be remembered, that as each religious houſe was a corporation aggregate, it was not one of the leaſt difficulties the miniſter was to encounter in the project of the ſuppreſſion of monaſteries; for as ſuch the ſucceſſion was perpetual, the members,

members, though exiſting in different periods of time, were united in their aggregate capacity; and therefore it could not elapſe, or eſcheate, for want of ſucceſſion, nor be liable to forfeiture, attainder, or corruption of blood; the aggregate exiſtence being merely an idea abſtracted from individuals, who might as ſuch offend, and in that individual capacity ſuffer for ſuch offence, without endangering the incorporate body, whoſe exiſtence conſiſts in the aggregate, which can only be forfeited by a conduct directly contradictory to the intention of the original founder; and in that caſe the endowment reverts to the founder or his heirs: nor could ſuch incorporate bodies diſſolve themſelves by any power committed to them by their founder, this being directly oppoſite to the very end of the inſtitute, which is a perpetual ſucceſſion, as Judge Blackſton obſerves.* At the diſſolution of the monaſteries, "The appropriations of ſeveral "parſonages which belonged to the reſpective religious houſes "(amounting to more than one third of all the pariſhes in "England) would have been by the rule of common law diſ-"appropriated, had not a clauſe in thoſe ſtatutes intervened to "give them to the king, in as ample manner as the abbots, &c. "formerly held them at the time of their diſſolution. This, "though perhaps ſcarcely defenſible, was not without example; "for the ſame was done in former reigns, when the alien "priories were diſſolved, and given to the crown:" with this circumſtance, that it was done when the king was at war with the nation wherein the abbey and priories were found, with whom the alien priors in England had connexions, and to whom they were anſwerable for part of their revenues. Theſe alien houſes were at any time a prejudice to the kingdom, by ſending the treaſure out of it for no conſideration; but in a time of open war

* Right, B. 1. p. 386.

war it would have been the higheſt folly to have thereby ſupported an enemy: however, ſuch was the temper of the times, that upon the concluſion of the war, reſtitution was often made to the alien houſes; ſo that it ſeems to have been rather by way of repriſal that the alien priories were firſt ſeiſed, and the parliament granted them to the crown, and the crown retained or returned them as it judged proper. This precedent therefore has nothing ſimilar to the diſſolution we ſpeak of, where the property of the ſubject, who readily contributed to all the exigencies and neceſſary burthens of government, was attached without any legal proceſs. What the parliament did, however injurious to public and private right, was marked with legal authority, the conſent of the ſubject being implicitly underſtood, and repreſentatively expreſſed; but every antecedent act was arbitrary, oppreſſive, and cruel. Though the king had a right to viſit by his commiſſioners all abbeys, &c. of royal foundation; or admitting that, as ſupreme ordinary, he might viſit, by a ſpecial commiſſion, every religious houſe in the kingdom; yet that could only be in order to correct ſuch irregularities, as individuals are, through human frailties, ſubject to fall into, and thereby deviate from the end of their inſtitution: but as ſuch viſitation is only with a view to reſtore diſcipline, and by its coercive power to correct manners, it extends its juriſdiction no farther; and a regular diſſolution of ſuch incorporate bodies can only be by a writ of Quo Warranto, to enquire if they have forfeited their incorporate power, as was the caſe with the Furneſs monks, in the reign of king Edward I. or by what warrant they continue to exerciſe the ſame, having forfeited it. But nothing of this was done. ſome were confiſcated for neglect, or contempt, of arbitrary rules impoſed upon them; others were forfeited for the rebellion of ſome of their members; others

on

on different pretexts; and many, with that of Furneſs, ſurrendered their franchiſes into the hands of the king. This laſt kind of diſſolution Judge Blackſton, with propriety, calls "a kind of ſuicide; and their eſtates fell to the king as a "deodand:" but, as the ſame learned Judge lays it down—"which diſſolution is the civil death of the corporation: and in "this caſe the lands and tenements ſhall revert to the perſon, "or his heirs, who granted them to the corporation, which "may endure for ever; but when that life is determined by the "diſſolution of the body politic, the granter takes it back by "reverſion, as in the caſe of every other grant for life: and "hence it appears how injurious, as well to private as public "right, theſe ſtatutes were, which veſted in king Henry VIII. "inſtead of the heir of the founder, the lands of the diſſolved "monaſteries."

Nothing more, I preſume, is neceſſary to give a juſt idea of the ſpirit with which theſe affairs were conducted to anſwer certain purpoſes, ſince productive of many and much greater events than were thereby intended.

CHAPTER

# CHAPTER VI.

## *The* STATE *of* FURNESS *after the* DISSOLUTION.

THE diſſolution of the abbey greatly affected both the civil and domeſtic ſtate of Low Furneſs, which for the ſpace of four hundred years had been improving either by the labour of the monks at their firſt coming, and during the firſt fervor of their inſtitute, or by the encouragement afterwards given to their tenants and vaſſals, but to this the diſſolution gave a ſudden check. The large demands for proviſions of all kinds, occaſioned by conſtant hoſpitality, and the frequent concourſe of company reſorting to the abbey, dropped at once; the boons and rents in kind were now no longer paid; a ſmall acknowledgment in money was all that was required, or could be expected, from ſo ſmall a tract of inſulated land. Thus agriculture received a fatal blow; the means were firſt neglected, then forgot, the fertile fields and ſpacious lawns, which had given a name to Plain Furneſs, waved no more with the rich harveſt of ſilver wheat. The inhabitants turned their views to another, but remoter market, and breeding of cattle took place of the plough. The lands producing a rich, though not luxuriant graſs, was fit for paſturage; their breed of cattle improved, and every market was open to receive them. In this ſtate the country remained, until the advanced price of grain, and great demand for all manner of proviſions from the flouriſhing maritime towns of Lancaſter, Liverpool, and Whitehaven, whither they can

eaſily tranſport from Furneſs their ſuperfluous produce, revived anew the ſpirit of induſtry and agriculture; however, as this belongs rather to a different ſubject, I ſhall purſue it no farther, but return, and ſhew how far the ſuppreſſion of the monaſtery was productive of other civil events to the landed property of Furneſs.

We have ſeen,* that in the 17th year of king Henry VIII. there was an amneſty, from the abbot to all his tenants of Plain Furneſs, of all paſt treſpaſſes, neglects of homage, ſervice and dues; and both parties agreeing to ſtand by the award of the arbitrator choſen by common conſent, the tenants rents, dues, privileges, and rights of tenants by which they had and were to hold their lands, tenements, and burgage, for ever, were aſcertained. It has been ſaid,† that there were other conditions on the part of the abbot and convent, though not ſpecified in the agreement, which the abbot and convent obliged themſelves to perform, as they had been, and were then performed. Queen Elizabeth, in the 6th year of her reign, confirmed the regulation made by the commiſſioners of king Henry VIII touching the compromiſe for the domeſtic proviſions formerly paid to the abbey. The tenants who‡ paid proviſions to the abbey, paid no fine upon their admittance, except only the God's-penny; but queen Elizabeth, upon confirming their rights, obliged all to fine upon being admitted, as appears from the interrogatories in the Brograve cauſe, and the ſubſequent agreement between the queen, and the tenants of the manor of Low Furneſs.

It happened however, that John Brograve, eſq the queen's attorney general, about the 25th of Eliz. obtained a leaſe of the proviſions that had been formerly paid to the late diſſolved monaſtery. This re-aſſumption being an impoſition upon the queen,

* Page 96. † Page 99. ‡ See Appendix, No. VIII.

, and drawing her authority in to ſupport an act of
ce and oppreſſion to the country of Low Furneſs, and
; a precedent iniquitous, and ruinous to many other parts
kingdom; the tenants of Walney, and others concerned,
ted a petition, and preferred a bill in the Chancery of the
v, againſt Brograve; the event of which will preſently
..

CLES *of* AGREEMENT *between the* QUEEN *and the* TENANTS *of the Manor of* LOW FURNESS.

By a decree made in Hillary term, 6th of Eliz. by the
ncellor of the dutchy of Lancaſter, and by the council of
ſame, by the full conſent and aſſent of all the copy-
Hers and cuſtomary tenants of the manor of Low Furneſs,
of the iſland of Walney, It is ordered and decreed,
: the copyholders and cuſtomary tenants of Low Furneſs
re being, or which thereafter ſhould be, except the lands,
ements, mills, and other the premiſes therein before men-
ned, ſhould, from thenceforwards, hold and enjoy all the ſaid
yhold lands and tenements, and all the ſaid cuſtomary
ds and tenements, which were commonly accepted, taken,
wn or uſed, as copyhold lands, or cuſtomary lands or
ements, at the time of the diſſolution of the ſaid late
ey, or at any time ſince, according to the law or cuſtom
d for copyholds and tenants rights within the realm, and
efore time it hath been accuſtomed, and as hereafter it is
ted, viz. That every perſon or perſons, which ſhall be
nitted to be copyholder of any of the copyhold lands and
ements in Dalton, or Furneſs, parcel of the ſaid manor of
w Furneſs, after the deceaſe of his anceſtors, and at every

" alienation, and at either of them, ſhall pay to the ſaid queen's " majeſty, her heirs and ſucceſſors, for his and their admiſſion to " be tenant of every whole burgage, with all the lands thereto " belonging, in the town of Dalton aforeſaid, 3s. 4d. and for " every half burgage, with all the land thereto belonging, 20d. for " a fine; and that every cuſtomary tenant of any of the cuſto- " mary lands and tenements, within the ſaid manor of Low " Furneſs, and the ſaid Iſland of Walney, and members of the " ſaid manor, after the deceaſe and recels of his anceſtor, and at " every alienation, and at either of them, ſhall pay to the " queen's majeſty, her heirs, &c. for his and their admiſſion to " be tenant of every the ſaid cuſtomary lands and tenements, " after the rate of two years rent for a fine, over and beſides the " ordinary and yearly rent of the ſame, for any of the ſaid " lands and tenements, and not above, and that every admiſ- " ſion, as well of copyhold as cuſtomary lands, ſhall be had, " done, and made, in open court of the ſaid manor, from " time to time hereafter to be holden there, and not other- " wiſe; and for the better obſervance and continuance of the " premiſes, in ſuch order as before expreſſed, it was farther " ordered, that all demiſes and leaſes for term of years, there- " after to be made, of any of the ſaid lands, copyhold or cuſ- " tomary, by the court and council thereafter may happen to " be made under the ſeal of the ſaid court, to be void; and that " the ſaid copyholders, cuſtomary tenants, their heirs and " aſſigns, ſhould enjoy all the ſaid premiſes, with appurtenances, " in manner and form aforeſaid, any demiſe, leaſe, or grant, " for term of years, or otherwiſe, which hereafter might happen " to be made under the ſeal of the ſaid dutchy notwithſtanding; " and is thereby farther decreed, that the ſaid copyholders and " cuſtomary tenants, for the time being, ſhould have neceſſary

" and

" and complete timber, houſe-boote, and plough-boote, grow-
" ing upon the ſaid premiſes, for neceſſary repairs and mainte-
" nance of the ancient tenements and houſes ſtanding upon the
" premiſes, as often as needful."

The cuſtomary tenants and copyholders of Low Furneſs had great reaſon to be ſatisfied with theſe new regulations and ſtated cuſtoms, eſtabliſhed by a definitive decree under the dutchy ſeal, that ſecured them in their holds and tenements, which, from the diſſolution of the abbey until that time, had been but precarious. Upon this confirmation of tenants cuſtoms and rights, the tenants were freed from all demands for the domeſtic proviſions, and charged themſelves with repairing Walney banks, notwithſtanding, as hath been already hinted, the attorney general, Brograve, endeavoured to ſet the ſame decree in part aſide, as appears by a bill afterwards exhibited in the ſaid court of the Chancery of the dutchy of Lancaſter, wherein John Whinray, and others, as well for themſelves, as alſo for and in behalf of the cuſtomary tenants, according to the cuſtom of tenants rights, and all the copyholders of Low Furneſs, and the iſle of Walney, and the members of the ſame, which did yield any proviſion or other duties unto the late diſſolved monaſtery of Furneſs, were plaintiffs, againſt John Brograve, her majeſty's attorney general, of the dutchy of Lancaſter, defendant.

The plaintiffs, by this bill, complained, inter alia,

That whereas, before the diſſolution of the ſaid late diſſolved monaſtery, they, or their anceſtors, whoſe ſeveral heirs they were, and whoſe eſtates they ſeverally held, did hold the ſaid premiſes of the late abbot of the ſaid monaſtery, and did pay and deliver to the ſaid late monaſtery certain domeſtical proviſions, as calves, ſheep, wheat, barley, oats, and other things, in

receipt not

recompence and courſe whereof they did not only enjoy their ſeveral burgages, meſſuages, and other premiſes, according to the ſaid cuſtom, but alſo did receive, had, and took out of the ſaid monaſtery, great reliefs, ſuſtentation and commodities for themſelves and their children, almoſt as beneficial and profitable unto them, as were the proviſions by them paid to the ſaid monaſtery, viz. that the tenants did receive weekly of the ſaid monaſtery 60 barrels of ſingle beer or ale, every barrel containing 10 gallons, or thereabouts; that the tenants of Newbarns and Hawcoat had all the worthings, or dung, that came or was made of all horſes, oxen, &c. except the abbot's ſtable, and the high ſtable, which did amount yearly to the value of 400 fother, or thereabouts; that the tenants had alſo weekly 30 dozen of coarſe wheat bread, and ſufficient iron for their ploughs and other utenſils of huſbandry, and timber for repairing the houſes; that every tenant having a plough, had two perſons to come to dinner one day in every week, from Martinmas till Pentecoſt; that the ſaid tenants paid nothing for a fine, but one penny, called God's-penny; and that it was lawful for the tenants to ſend their children to ſchool in the monaſtery, and ſuch children were allowed to come into the hall every day, either to dinner or ſupper; and if any of their ſons were apt in learning, he was elected a monk, in preference to all others, or elſe to ſome of the offices within the monaſtery, in conſideration of the ſaid proviſions; and alſo that the ſaid monaſtery was chargeable to repair, amend, and maintain, the walls and banks of the iſle of Walney, and other places and parts of the ſaid manor, againſt the violent irruptions of the ſea; and that, after the diſſolution of the monaſtery, the ſaid manor, and other the poſſeſſions thereof, coming to the late king Henry VIII. his majeſty's commiſſioners, upon a ſurvey of the ſaid manor, on enquiring what proviſions

ions the ſaid tenants paid to the monaſtery, and what
and profit they received again in recompence thereof, and
equal order thereon, and to avoid all extremities, which
either grow to the tenants, if they ſhould pay the ſaid
ions, not having allowance of the ſaid profits and commo-
or to the king, if he ſhould make allowance thereof,
almoſt equal with the ſaid proviſions, did rate and ſet
certain yearly rents, in money, upon every of the ſaid
ts, which they ſhould pay to the king, his heirs, and
ſors, in reſpect of the ſaid proviſions, and from thence-
not to have any allowance of the ſaid relief and commo-
, ſince which time the ſaid complainants, and the ſaid other
ts and their anceſtors, had enjoyed the ſaid premiſes at the
early rent, according to the rate and aſſeſſment of the ſaid
niſſioners, until the great waſte, loſs, and decay of land in the
of Walney, and other parts within the manor of Low
eſs, did happen by the violence of the ſea; by means
eof, as well the yearly rent of 6l. 11s. 2d. parcel of the
e rent rated on the ſaid tenants, was abated and defaulked
er, as alſo great ſums of money were allowed, and paid by
ajeſty, and her progenitors, towards the reparation of the
and banks of the ſaid iſland of Walney; and in ſome years
and above the 6l. 11s. 2d. allowed in the rent) 30l. 40l.
ol. had been allowed by her majeſty, and her predeceſſors,
airing the banks. And complained further, that an order
ecree was had and made, in the ſaid court of the ſaid
y of Lancaſter, in the ſixth year of the queen's reign, that
id copyholders and cuſtomary tenants ſhould from thence-
have, hold, and enjoy, their ſaid lands and tenements,
ding to the law and cuſtom uſed for copyholds, or tenants
. And ſhewed farther, that the chancellor and council
of

of the ſaid dutchy not underſtanding how, or upon what occaſion, the ſaid proviſion was left off, nor being appriſed of the rate of aſſeſſment of the ſaid rent in lieu of the ſaid provi ions, or of the ſaid order and decree made as aforeſaid; the then ſaid defendant John Brograve, eſq. upon info mation that the ſaid proviſions were rated in money at a leſs price than in truth they were, procured a leaſe of the ſaid yearly proviſions under the ſeal of the ſaid court for the term of divers years, then ſtill being, to the great wrong and oppreſſion of the ſaid complainants and other tenants. And prayed, that the ſaid John Brograve might anſwer the premiſes, and ſurrender up to her majeſty the ſaid leaſe, intereſt, and term of years, of and in the ſaid proviſions.

Brograve ſet forth in his anſwer, that the queen, being ſeiſed of the ſaid proviſions in right of the ſaid dutchy of Lancaſter, by indenture of leaſe under the ſeal of the ſaid court, dated 26th February, in the 24th year of her reign, did demiſe unto him part of the ſaid proviſions, viz. certain wheat, barley, oats, calves, and lambs, from the feaſt of St. Michael the Archangel then laſt paſt, before the date of the ſaid indenture, for twenty-one years, yielding therefore yearly to the queen, her heirs, and ſucceſſors, 90l. by virtue whereof, he did think that the ſaid proviſions were of right due, and ought to be paid unto him; alledging alſo, that although it was true that the complainants and their anceſtors, who paid unto the ſaid monaſtery the ſaid proviſions, received again at the hand of the ſaid abbot ſundry benefits, ſuch as in the bill were expreſſed, yet were not the ſame yielded as a duty due from the ſaid abbot and abbots, or by reaſon of any compoſition, but merely of benevolence and devotion towards their neighbours, which at their pleaſure they lawfully might have withdrawn, and converted to other good purpoſes, as to them ſhould ſeem beſt; and that neither the late king

Henry

Henry VIII. nor any of his heirs, were in right or equity bound, in reſpect of the payments to them of the ſaid proviſions, to have yielded any ſuch relief or recompence for the ſame; and that, albeit the commiſſioners of the late king Henry VIII. did aſſeſs and tax the ſaid tenants, as appears by the bill and decree 6th Eliz. yet was not this authority ſo great, nor the order ſo abſolute, but that the king, his heirs and ſucceſſors, might at their pleaſure fruſtrate the ſame, and renew and take again at the hands of the tenants the ſaid proviſions; and that the ſaid decree, ſpecified in the bill to be made 6th Eliz. did not any ways diſcharge the ſaid tenants of or from the payment of the ſaid proviſions: And concluded his anſwer with a general travers, which council defending unto iſſue, divers witneſſes were examined,* and the caſe coming on to be heard on the 7th of June, 25 Eliz. upon producing in court the ſaid decree of the 6th Eliz. it was ordered and decreed by the ſaid chancellor and council, That the decree made in the ſixth of her majeſty's reign ſhould be affirmed; and that the ſaid Brograve ſhould deliver up the ſaid indenture and leaſe made to him of the ſaid proviſions, to be cancelled; and that no leaſe or grant for the future be made thereof, or of any part thereof, by the ſaid chancellor or council.

Thus ended the cauſe which aſcertained the property of Plain Furneſs; ſecured the tenants in their tenures, rights, and privileges; and will prevent all future attempts of deſigning men upon the fruits of arduous labour and laudable induſtry.

Having ſeen what were the immediate effects of the ſuppreſſion of the abbey with regard to the lordſhip of Furneſs in general, and the manor of Dalton in particular, we ſhall next examine in what ſtate and condition the parſonage and vicarage were left.



* See the interrogatories at large in the Appendix, No. VIII.

The RECTORY, that is, the tithes, were impropriated to Roger Pyle, late abbot of the diſſolved monaſtery, for life; and afterwards it was granted away as a lay fee, of which more hereafter. The VICARAGE was left nearly on the ſame footing on which it had been put in the ſecond year of the reign of Henry VI. For the better underſtanding of that, we muſt look back to the times of the Norman kings, under whom the number of the parochial clergy were much depreſſed, by the founding of ſo many abbeys and religious houſes, as were erected within the firſt two centuries after the conqueſt, and endowed not only with rich manors, lordſhips, and extenſive baronies, but had alſo conferred upon them the advowſons, glebes, manſions, tithes of pariſhes and paſtoral functions, to the great prejudice of the ſecular clergy, the regular and hereditary paſtors of the church, and other great inconveniences: the faithful were often neglected, the ſick and poor frequently deſpiſed, to the great ſcandal and prejudice of religion; hoſpitality was often refuſed, churches and rectories ſometimes dilapidated: and on that footing did thoſe things remain, until the time of king Edward III when, under the auſpices of that wiſe and magnanimous prince, an immediate parochial clergy was appointed, and vicarages endowed by ſuch religious houſes as were poſſeſſed of the pariſh tithes. The wiſe regulations then made, however well directed, did not effectually remove the complaints they were intended to remedy. The officiating miniſter being no more than a deputed curate to the appropriator, who had it in his power to appoint him his ſtipend, and remove him at pleaſure, gave occaſion to new complaints; and the legiſlature again interpoſing, it was enacted by ſtatute, 15th Richard II. chap. 2. "That in all appropriations of churches, the dioceſan "biſhop ſhall, in proportion to the value of the living, ordain

"a

" a competent ſum to be diſtributed to the poor parochians " annually, and that the vicarage ſhall be ſufficiently endowed." By this act ſome regard was had to the original purpoſe of paying tithes, and a legal ſtipend was provided for the regular paſtor; but ſtill it was in the power of his rector to remove him at will; and this proved a check upon his inſiſting too rigidly on a legal ſalary. This evil was afterward removed by ſtatute of 4 Henry IV. chap. 12. where it is ordained, " That the vicar " ſhall be a ſecular clerk, not a member of any religious houſe, " that he ſhall be canonically inſtituted, inducted, and endowed " with a ſufficient ſtipend, at diſcretion of the ordinary, for the " expreſs purpoſe of celebrating divine ſervice, for inſtructing " the people, and keeping hoſpitality; and moreover, that he " ſhall be *a perpetual vicar*, not removable at the pleaſure of " the appropriator" The incumbents of ſuch vicarages as were endowed in conſequence of theſe ſtatutes, ſtill retain the name, and are in effect *perpetual vicars*. By theſe wiſe and prudent ſtatutes, the inferior and laborious clergy were put upon a better and more reſpectable footing, and their condition in life much improved. However, the appropriators reſerved to themſelves the diſtribution of alms and hoſpitality; obligations of too delicate a nature to be inveſted in one perſon, of whoſe conduct in the diſcharge of them they could take no cogniſance The vicarage of Dalton was one of the new foundation The abbot was the rector and parſon (*imparſonné*) and the vicar was the *perpetual vicar* of Dalton. It appears, from the archbiſhop's regiſter at York, that the vicarage of Dalton was better endowed, before the general regulation for vicarages took place, than it has been ſince. " In the month of May, anno Domini 1228, " the church of Dalton was appropriated to the monaſtery of " Furneſs, and the archbiſhop of York ordained, that they

" ſhould leave the whole church, ſaving the right of William, " the vicar thereof; and, after his deceaſe, the portion of forty " marks per annum for the vicarage." How long this regulation was obſerved, does not appear at preſent; but within a few years after the general regulation for vicarages, we find there had been a diſpute between the abbot Robert, and Richard Spoforth, perpetual vicar of Dalton. The affair was ſubmitted to a reference, and the parties obliged themſelves mutually to abide the award of the honourable Henry Bowet, archdeacon of Richmond. As this agreement was, 15 Eliz. made the rule for endowing the vicarage, I ſhall in this place preſent the reader with an extract of it.

" This is the agreement, convention, and compoſition, made " between the religious men, Robert, abbot, and the convent of " the monaſtery of the bleſſed Virgin Mary, of Furneſs, in the " archdeaconry of Richmond, and dioceſe of York, regularly " poſſeſſing the parſonage or rectory of Dalton, with all its " rights and appurtenances whatſoever, with the right of pre- " ſenting to the vicarage of the church of Dalton, to their " own proper uſes canonically obtained, on the one part, and " the diſcreet man, Richard Spoforth, perpetual vicar in the " church of Dalton aforeſaid, on the other part, for himſelf " and for his vicarage, by the interpoſition of friends to the " aforeſaid parties, upon certain diſſenſions, quarrels, and con- " troverſies, moved and occaſioned between the aforeſaid parties, " concerning the right of receiving the greater and ſmaller " tithes ariſing within the ſaid pariſh of Dalton, under certain " modes and forms deſcribed hereafter, and confirmed by the " authority of the honourable Henry Bowet, archdeacon of " Richmond, and ordinary, viz.

" That

" That the ſaid abbot, for himſelf and his ſucceſſors, ſhall " have all manner of tithes, prædial, perſonal and mixt, great and " ſmall, oblations, obventions, mortuaries, fruit, emoluments " and commodities whatſoever, ariſing within the ſaid pariſh, as " well amongſt the living, as teſtamentally, or which the ſaid " vicar, or his predeceſſors or ſucceſſors, might or were uſed " to have, or could hereafter receive or have, either by cuſtom " or right (except ſuch gifts and legacies as ſhall hereafter be " left to the ſaid vicar, or his ſucceſſors, in perſonal legacies " for ever), the manſion-houſe of the ſaid vicarage, together with " the church-yard of the ſaid church, with appurtenances, " being always reſerved to the ſaid vicar and his ſucceſſors. " The manſion-houſe, with appurtenances, ſhall be repaired by " the ſaid vicar and his ſucceſſors, perpetual vicars, reſerving " alſo the accuſtomed tithes of bread and ale in the town of " Dalton, with candles that hereafter ſhall be offered in the " church of Dalton at the feaſt of the Purification of the bleſſed " Virgin Mary, to the ſaid vicar and his ſucceſſors for ever. " That the abbot and his ſucceſſors, and convent, ſhall pay, or " cauſe to be paid, for the time to come, yearly, for ever, by " equal payments, as a total and ſufficient endowment, indem- " nification, allowance, and appointment, for the ſaid perpetual " vicar, over and above the aforeſaid premiſes, limited as afore- " ſaid to the ſaid preſent vicar and his ſucceſſors for the time " being, the yearly penſion of twenty-ſix marks of good and " lawful money of England, in the aforeſaid church of Dalton, " at the feaſts of the Nativity of our Lord, Eaſter, Saint John " Baptiſt, and Saint Michael the Archangel, and if the ſaid " abbot, or any of his ſucceſſors, and convent, ſhall make " default in payment of the ſaid ſum of twenty-ſix marks, or " any part thereof, for the ſpace of forty days after any of the

" afore-

" aforeſaid feaſts, or ſhall in any way raſhly violate this preſent " agreement, that then the ſaid abbot and his ſucceſſors, and " convent, who ſhall make default thereof, or offend in violating " the ſaid compoſition, ſhall be bound to pay forty ſhillings of " good and lawful money, as a forfeit to the ſaid archdeacon of " Richmond for the time being, for ſuch contempt, as alſo all " damages that the vicar or his ſucceſſors ſhall ſuſtain by reaſon " of ſuch default and payment, over and above the penſion " aforeſaid to the aforeſaid vicar or his ſucceſſors; and ſo as " often as the ſaid abbot, or any of his ſucceſſors, and convent, " ſhall make default as aforeſaid in payment of the ſaid ſum of " twenty-ſix marks, or any part thereof, or ſhall hereafter fail " in the obſervance of this preſent agreement, with which " ſum of twenty-ſix marks, and the additional penalty of forty " ſhillings, with damages to either, together with the manſion- " houſe, church-yard, and tithes above mentioned and ſpecified, " the ſaid vicar and his ſucceſſors ſhall be ſatisfied.

" It is further agreed by the parties aforeſaid, that the vicar " who now is, and all ſucceeding vicars, ſhall be obliged to a " perſonal and conſtant reſidence in the ſame church, as in law " directed; and that the ſaid vicar and his ſucceſſors ſhall, by " himſelf or others, at his own proper coſt and expence, ſup- " port and exerciſe all, and all kinds of paſtoral functions, " according to the ancient cuſtom, belonging to the ſacred office " in the ſaid church, celebrating in public or private, both " for the living and the dead; and alſo adminiſter the ſacraments, " with every thing appertaining thereto, according to the cuſtom " within the ſaid pariſh; that the vicar who now is, and his " ſucceſſors, ſhall from this time forward, at his and their ex- " pence, furniſh the proceſſion-candles, bread, wine, and " lights, for the divine ſervice, and other accuſtomed and

" neceſſary

ceſſary ſervices. But the repairs of the chancel, in every rticular, are to be ſupported at the expence of the abbot, s ſucceſſors, and the convent, as it has been and ought to . The abbot, his ſucceſſors, and convent, to pay all ſub- ies that at any time may be granted by the prelates and rgy, as alſo the cathedreticum, ſynodales, and the procu- tions of the apoſtolic ſee, legates, archbiſhops, biſhops, chdeacons official, and their commiſſaries, as alſo the tithes be paid to the king, according to the rate of the church Dalton, as often, and whenever need ſhall be, and the d abbot and his ſucceſſors, and convent, will for ever, at eir own proper charge, bear and ſupport all other burthens, what kind ſoever, ordinary and extraordinary, belonging the ſaid church of Dalton, and the vicarage. And, that all ſingular of theſe premiſes may be well, faithfully, and violably obſerved for ever, as well the ſaid abbot, for him- f and his ſucceſſors, and convent, did, by theſe preſents, ever bind themſelves and their ſaid monaſtery, and alſo e church of Dalton aforeſaid, as alſo the ſaid Richard Spo- th did, for ever, by theſe preſents bind himſelf and his arage aforeſaid, and his ſucceſſors, vicars of the ſaid vica- ge. In witneſs of all thoſe things, the abbot aforeſaid, convent, ſet their common ſeal, and Richard his ſeal, theſe indentures.

" Done at the chapter-houſe of the abbot and convent " aforeſaid, October 10, 1423, an. 2 Hen VI."

WE, Henry Bowett, archdeacon of Richmond, juridically dained, having conſidered, examined, weighed, and every y fully enquired concerning the above compoſition, the ſons and cauſes thereof, and all other things relating thereto,

" having

" having firſt called before us all whom it might, or ſhould " concern, for the good peace and quiet of the parties and their " ſucceſſors, ſince we do find the ſaid compoſition, and all and " ſingular matters therein contained, to be the manifeſt, plain, " and evident advantage of the aforeſaid parties and their ſuc- " ceſſors, and very expedient for them, We, by our authority " and ſpecial prerogative, at the requeſt of the parties concerned, " do approve, confirm, authoriſe, and ratify the above com- " pact and agreement, that they may ever remain firm and ſure. " In teſtimony of which, we have cauſed our ſeal to be affixed " thereto.

" Given, as to us, at York, October 20, in the year and " reign above ſpecified."

In the nineteenth year of the reign of queen Elizabeth, upon application made to Edmund Parkinſon, LL. D. commiſſary of the archdeaconry of Richmond, in the dioceſe of Cheſter, a copy of the above agreement was produced in form, witneſſed and ſigned, according to law, by Thomas Taylor, notary public for the dioceſe of Cheſter, at Richmond, October 12, 1577.

Upon this agreement the ſtipend for the perpetual vicar of Dalton was regulated to be paid out of the iſſues and profits of the rectory of Dalton, which the ſaid rectors in the rectory have and now do pay.

The ſite of the abbey and manor of Dalton remained for ſome time in the crown. The firſt account that occurs, of its being granted away, is from ſome detached extracts,* without dates ſufficient to aſcertain the exact time when ſuch grants were made.

Concerning the grant of the manor to the earl of Saliſbury and John Preſton, king James, by act of parliament, in the fifth year

* Penes Mr. Atkinſon of Dalton.

of his reign, paſſeth and aſſigneth unto Robert, earl of ury, the ſite of the late monaſtery of Furneſs, and all other taments whatſoever, with the appurtenances, ſome time of the poſſeſſions of the late monaſtery of Furneſs, in the of Lancaſter, and hereafter demiſed, or mentioned to be ed, to John Preſton, or Gilbert Garrat, eſq. or either of

The earl of Saliſbury paſſed his intereſt, in the ſixth year ſame king, unto Richard Holland and Robert Cansfield, yearly the ſum of 70l. 13s. 2d. which is inrolled the of June, in the ſame year. The fiſhing of Ramſhead Walney, together with the fiſhing of the Oyſterbank, o certain acres in Angarton Moſs, with the herbage rby wood, were granted to John Preſton for a certain term rs under ſeveral rents, amounting to the ſum of 5l. 18s. 8d. e particularly appears by the leaſe.

ſheep-paſture of Staynyard Cot and Ireleth Cot was H to John Preſton, for a term of certain years, by queen eth, in the ſeventh year of her reign, for and under the rent e pounds.

ſe ſeveral parcels of the poſſeſſions of the late monaſtery neſs, in leaſe to John Preſton, are now enjoyed by Henry n, and other executors of Thomas Preſton, for the term tain years yet to come; ſo that Richard Holland, and Cansfield, cannot have theſe things themſelves, but pray Henry Curwen may, by order, according to his majeſty's aforeſaid, pay thoſe ſeveral rents unto the ſaid Robert ld as the ſurviving purchaſer; for which, amongſt other the ſaid Robert Cansfield was to pay unto his majeſty reſaid ſum of 76l. 13s. 2d. which rent has been ſince William, earl of Saliſbury, and from him to the ſaid Cansfield.

By indenture, dated the 28th May, 8 Jac. made between Francis Morrice, eſq. and Francis Philips, gent. on the one part, and Joſeph Hudleſton, eſq. of the other part, the ſaid Francis Morrice and Francis Philips, in conſideration of a certain ſum of money, bargained and ſold to the ſaid Joſeph Hudleſton, his heirs and aſſigns for ever, all that rectory of Dalton, with its rights, &c. together with all, and all manner of tithes of the demeſne lands of the ſaid rectory, in the pariſh of Dalton aforeſaid; and all other tithes and oblations, profits, obventions, emoluments, and commodities whatſoever, to the ſaid rectory any way belonging or appertaining, by a particular rent or value thereof, of 31l. 14s. 4d. beſides 18l. 5s. 8d. going out of the ſaid rectory, and payable yearly to divers perſons; and all and ſingular meſſuages, houſes, buildings, gardens, ſtables, orchards, &c. with all and ſingular their appurtenances, in as full and ample a manner as the ſaid king James, by his letters patent, dated at Weſtminſter the 12th of May laſt paſt, had given and granted all and ſingular the premiſes to them, the ſaid Morrice and Philips, and to their heirs and aſſigns for ever, in fee farm; except, and reſerved to the ſaid king, his heirs and ſucceſſors, the advowſon, donation, and free diſpoſition, and right of patronage, of the vicarage of the pariſh-church of Dalton aforeſaid, and all things incumbent and belonging to the ſaid vicarage and church; and alſo except, and reſerved unto the ſaid king, his heirs and ſucceſſors, all manner of tithes in Furneſs Fells, belonging to the chapel of Hawkſhead; to hold unto the ſaid Hudleſton, his heirs and aſſigns for ever, to be held of the ſaid king, &c. rendering and paying therefore yearly unto the king, his heirs, &c. of and for the ſaid rectory of Dalton, with all its rights, &c. 31l. 14s. 4d. to the

the hands of the receiver general of the dukedom of Lancaſter, or of his deputy for the time being, or into the hands of the particular receiver of the ſame premiſes, or other deputy in this behalf for the time being, at Michaelmas and Lady-day, by equal portions yearly for ever, for all other ſervices, exactions, and demands whatſoever, to be in any manner rendered, paid, or due, from the ſame, to the ſaid king. And the ſaid Hudleſton agrees, to and with the ſaid Morrice and Philips, to pay 19s. yearly, going out of the ſaid rectory of Dalton, and payable to the archdeacon of Richmond, (pro ſynod. et procuracione dict. rectori) and alſo 17l. 6s. 8d. yearly, going out of the ſaid rectory, payable to the vicar for his penſion; and except the rents, ſervices, and tenures, in the ſaid letters patent reſerved and mentioned to be paid for the premiſes from time to time for ever.

This conveyance muſt have been in truſt for certain uſes, eſpecially as in the preamble to the act for enabling his majeſty George I. to grant the ſite of the diſſolved monaſtery of Furneſs, in truſt for Sir Thomas Lowther, it is ſaid, that "the ſite of the diſſolved monaſtery, with ſeveral "meſſuages, lands, and tenements thereto belonging, were "purchaſed from the truſtees for the crown, ſoon after the "diſſolution of monaſteries, by the anceſtors of Sir Tho-"mas Preſton." The anceſtor was John Preſton of Bank, a branch of the Preſton family of Preſton Patrick, in the county of Weſtmorland. He had a ſon John, who, as has been ſaid, built the manor-houſe,* of the ruins of the abbey, upon the ground where the abbot's quarters ſtood; and from thence they were called Preſtons of the Manor, and Preſtons of the Abbey. The premiſes continued not long in that family; for Sir Thomas Preſton having no iſſue male, after ſettling his two

 daughters

* See Preface.

daughters in marriage, he retired from the world. Having diſpoſed of his eſtates in Furneſs, to the prejudice of his heir in tail, Thomas Preſton, of Holker, eſq. an expenſive law-ſuit enſued,* upon the iſſue of which it appeared to be forfeited to the crown, where it again reveſted. King Charles II. granted a leaſe of ſeven years to the right heir, who had proſecuted the diſcovery at his own expence.

In the year 1689, their majeſties, William and Mary, granted to the ſaid Thomas Preſton a leaſe of the ſite for the term of twenty-one years; and in 1695, their majeſties granted to the ſaid Thomas Preſton, the heir, a further term therein of fifteen years, to commence at Lady-day, 1711.

This Thomas Preſton, of Holker, the heir, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Roger Bradſhaw, of Haigh, in the county of Lancaſter, bart. by whom he had iſſue one only daughter and heir, Catharine Preſton, who was married to Sir William Lowther, of Marſk, in Yorkſhire, bart. by whom he had two ſons and two daughters, Thomas, his heir, Preſton Lowther, Catharine and Margaret. Sir William ſerved in parliament as burgeſs for Lancaſter, and died in April, 1705, leaving his children, infants, in ward with their grandmother, Elizabeth Preſton. This worthy matron was a lady of great ſpirit and indefatigable induſtry.

In 1710, Richard Woolaſton, eſq. upon application to queen Anne, ſuggeſting to her majeſty, that the ſaid eſtate of Furneſs was dutchy lands, and ſuppreſſing all knowledge of the above term of fifteen years, obtained a leaſe thereof under the dutchy ſeal, and thereupon brought ejectments againſt the tenants. This obliged Elizabeth Preſton, the widow and guardian to the ſaid Sir Thomas Lowther, at his expence, and in maintenance

* 1674. See a bill to enable his majeſty George I. to grant the inheritance of the ſite of the diſſolved monaſtery of Furneſs, in Furneſs, in truſt for Sir Thomas Lowther, bart.

nance of the right of the crown, to exhibit a bill in the Exchequer againſt Woolaſton, to avoid the leaſe ſo granted to him; and after a very expenſive ſuit ſhe obtained a decree to confirm the ſaid term, ſo granted, to the ſaid Thomas Preſton as aforeſaid; which decree was afterwards, upon an appeal, affirmed in the Houſe of Lords.

The indefatigable Elizabeth applied ſucceſsfully to the queen for a further term of thirty-one years, to which the queen conſented, upon payment of a fine of 1000l. and a reſerved rent of 200l. per annum; but before the leaſe could be paſſed, her majeſty died: thereupon king George I. in the ſecond year of his reign, for the ſame conſideration of 1000l. and rent of 200l. per annum, as alſo in conſideration of the good and faithful ſervices performed to the crown by the ſaid Thomas Preſton, in recovering the premiſes by expenſive ſuits, did, by letters patent, under the ſeal of Great Britain, bearing date the 15th day of June, 1717, demiſe and grant unto the ſaid Elizabeth Preſton, in truſt for the ſaid Sir Thomas Lowther, the ſite of the ſaid diſſolved monaſtery of Furneſs, with the rights, members, and appurtenances, and all lands, tenements, and hereditaments, thereunto belonging, &c.

Sir Thomas Lowther, in July 1723, married lady Elizabeth, daughter of William, duke of Devonſhire, by his dutcheſs Rachael, daughter of William lord Ruſſel, and ſiſter to Wriotesley, duke of Bedford, by whom he had iſſue a ſon and heir, William; of whom more in the Synopſis.

I ſhall here add to this account of the Abbey of Furneſs, a deſcription of the Boundaries of that extenſive lordſhip, of which the abbots were for many ages poſſeſſed; and then lay before the reader a ſhort review of the Liberties, Privileges, and Immunities, of Furneſs.

The

The Lordſhip of Furneſs, in the north weſt of Lancaſhire, and hundred of Loyneſdale, comprehends all that tract of land and iſlands included within the following bounds; that is, beginning where the water deſcends from Wrinoſe Hills,* in Little Langdale, to Elterwater, which divides Lancaſhire from Weſtmorland, ſo along the ſaid water to Brathey Bridge, and where it runs into Windermere, and ſo down the ſaid Mere to Leven Sands into the ſea; thence along the ſea to the Iſle of Foulney, including the ſaid iſland; ſo along by the iſles of the pile of Foudrey and Walney, to the river Dudden, which divides Lancaſhire from Cumberland, and up to the ſpot where the water of that river comes from Wrinoſe Hills; and from thence to the place where the water deſcends from Wrinoſe Hills to the Elterwater, where the boundary began. Thus Furneſs is ſeparated by water from Weſtmorland, Cumberland, and the reſt of Lancaſhire; and was for that reaſon called, by the abbot, an Iſland.†

The Liberty of the lordſhip of Furneſs extends itſelf over all the ſaid tract of land and iſlands called Furneſs (for a ſimilar reaſon as Amunderneſs was formerly, by the Saxons, called Agmonderneſs, becauſe it ſtretches out into the ſea like a næſe, a promontory, or neſs of land, between the rivers Ribble and Cocar; ſo Furneſs, lying to the north of Amunderneſs, ſtretching itſelf between the two æſtuaries of Leven and Dudden in like manner, received from the Saxons a ſimilar name) and all the lands and tenements included therein, as well freehold as copyhold, are held either immediately of the lord of the ſaid liberty, or of the lord of ſome manor lying within the ſame, and who holds ſuch manor of the lord of the ſaid liberty. The ſeveral manors comprehended within this lordſhip and liberty are, the manor of Furneſs, the manor of Ulverſton, and the manor of Muchland with

* See the Map. † Page 59.

with Torver; in each of which a court leet and court baron may be held: the manor of Dalton, the manor of Egton and Newland, and the manor of Hawkeſhead; in each of which a court baron only can be held; and the manor of Nevil-Hall; all which manors belong to, and are part of the demeſnes of, the lord of the liberty: the manor of Bardſen, and the manor of Blawith, for which no courts are now held: the manor of Kirkby, for which a court baron may be held by lord John Cavendiſh: the manor of Bolton and Adgarley, for which a court baron is now held by the earl of Derby: the manor of Dunnerdale and Scathwayte, for which a court baron is now held by William Penny, eſq. the manor of Lowick, for which a court baron is held by William Ferdinand Blencow, eſq. the manor of Broughton, for which a court baron is now held by the heir of J. Gilpin Sawrey, eſq. the manor of Pennington, for which a court baron is now held by Sir Joſeph Pennington, bart. and the manor of Coniſton, for which a court baron is now held by Sir Michael le Fleming: but in none of thoſe manors belonging to other lands is there any court leet.

The liberty and lordſhip of Furneſs remained in the hands of the monks from the firſt grant of earl Stephen; increaſed, as we have ſeen, by the gifts of almoſt every ſucceeding king of England, till the diſſolution of monaſteries, and from that time remained in the crown till the year 1662, when they were granted away, with other things, by king Charles II. to the duke of Albemarle, and his heirs, with all rights, privileges, and juriſdictions, in as large and ample a manner as any perſon or perſons ever held, or could, or ought to have held or enjoyed the ſame; and are now held and enjoyed by her grace the dutcheſs of Montagu, and the dutcheſs of Mancheſter, daughters and coheirs of the late duke of Montagu, as deſcents from the duke

of

of Albemarle, the original grantee. Hence it is manifeſt, that the preſent lord, or ladies, of the liberties, may exerciſe and enjoy all thoſe rights, liberties, and privileges, which the abbot of Furneſs, as lord thereof, ever did, or had a right to enjoy, and which were not annihilated by the ſtatute of the 12th Ch. II. c. 24.* the particulars of which are,

1°. The ſheriff's turn, or court leet, to be held once a year, with all profits whatſoever to the ſame belonging, granted to the ſaid abbey by the founder, and confirmed by Henry, earl of Lancaſter, with conſent and confirmation of king Edward III. in the 10th year of his reign. This court is held every year at Dalton, upon the 13th day of October, except it fall upon Sunday, and then it is held on the next day. To this court belong the cogniſance of the aſſize of bread and ale, allowed to the abbot in the Quo Warranto brought againſt him in the time of Edward I. before he obtained the leet by preſcription, the appointment of a chief conſtable for the liberty; the attendance of the petty conſtables, with their ſuit-rolls of the reſiants within their reſpective pariſhes, and with their bills of preſentments; the ſwearing of the ſaid chief conſtables and petty conſtables

* All the tenures by knight's ſervice, by ſoccage in capite, &c. were turned into free and common ſoccage. All tenures by homage, eſcuage, voyage royal, wardſhips, incident to tenure by knight's ſervice, and values and forfeitures of marriage, and aides pour fille mariée, were annulled by the ſtatute 12 Ch. II. c. 24. The courts of wards and liveries, and every article and clauſe in ſtatute 32 and 33 Hen VIII. were repealed, and all future tenures, to be created in free and common ſoccage, diſcharged of all burthens as above. It is alſo provided by the ſame act, that herriots, ſuits of court, belonging and incident to any former tenures in common ſoccage, due to the king, or meſne lord, or private perſon, or fealty and diſtreſs incident thereto, as rents, reliefs on the death of tenant in common ſoccage, &c. be confirmed: ſo alienations and fines, except ſuch as are holden immediately of the king, purveyances and præemptions, carriage, &c. all were aboliſhed. Ibid.

ſtables into their offices, and all other matters incident to courts leet.

2°. The court baron, to be held twice a year, with right of holding pleas therein, every three weeks, of all actions under 40s. ariſing within the precincts of the liberty, according to earl Stephen's grant of *ſoc* and *ſac* to the abbey, as appears by the chartulary of Furneſs, page 34. where, in an action of debt for 20s. brought before the ſheriff, in the 14th of Henry IV. it is ſaid the abbot came in and pleaded, that he ought to have cogniſance thereof in his court at Dalton, and that his plea was allowed; and a gaol at Dalton caſtle for debtors taken within the liberty: to which court baron the lords of the ſeveral manors within the liberty, not belonging to the lord thereof, and all other free-holders (if any ſuch) having lands within the liberty, not holden of any of the ſaid lords, owe their ſuit and ſervice, and ought to do fealty, and pay their reſpective rents (if any) to the lord of the liberty, for all ſuch lands and tenements, according to the cuſtom of ſubinfeudation.

3°. The fines and amerciaments aſſeſſed and impoſed at the court leet, and court baron of the liberty, and all forfeitures, waifs, eſtrays, felons goods, deodands, wreck and anchorage, ariſing within the liberty, and a duty upon all meaſurable commodities coming in any ſhip to the Peel of Foudrey.

4°. The execution and return of all writs, proceſs, and ſummons, within the liberty, by the bailiffs thereof, with all fees for the execution thereof; and with an excluſive privilege, that no ſheriff enter there into make ſummons, diſtreſſes, or attachments, or to do or execute any other office.—Granted to the abbot by Edward I. and confirmed by the act of 32 Hen. VIII. and ſince particularly ſpecified in a ſpecial grant made to the duke of Albemarle, in theſe words.

WHEREAS the king's moſt excellent majeſty, having granted to his grace George duke of Albemarle, and his heirs, the manor and lordſhip of Furneis, in the county palatine of Lancaſter, hath been pleaſed, of his further grace and favour unto the ſaid duke, by his letters patent, under the ſeals of his dutchy and county palatine of Lancaſter, bearing date the 30th day of May, in the 18th year of his reign, to give and grant unto the ſaid duke, and his heirs, by his miniſters and deputies, the full execution and return of all writs, proceſſes, and precepts, of his majeſty, his heirs and ſucceſſors, within the manor and liberty of Furneis, and within all towns and places within the limits and precincts of the manor and liberties, with the uſual fees for the ſame, in as ample manner as the late abbots of the monaſtery of Furneis had, or ought to have enjoyed the ſame, ſo as no ſheriff, or bailiff, or other officer of his majeſty, may enter within the manor aforeſaid, for the executing of any writ, proceſs, or precept, unleſs in failure of the ſaid duke, or his officers, who are or may be herein concerned, and that they enter not into the ſaid limits, or precincts, of the manor and liberties of Furneis, to make execution or return of any writs or precepts as aforeſaid; but that the ſheriff or ſheriffs, reſpectively, and their deputies, do iſſue out and direct their warrants and precepts to the duke's officers and deputies, and do yield full obedience herein, according to the tenor, purport, and intention of his majeſty's letters patent aforeſaid; and hereof they are not to fail, as they will anſwer the contrary. Given under my hand and ſeal, the 14th of December, 1666.

THO. INGRAM.

5°. The right to elect a coroner by writ out of Chancery, directed to the lord of the liberty, was alſo granted to the abbot by king Edward I.

6°. The

6°. The right to have two large boats for the carriage of goods, one upon Winendermere, and one upon Thurſtan water, and alſo to have two leſſer boats for fiſhing, with twenty nets each, the one upon Winendermere, and the other upon Thurſtan water, according to the agreement with William de Lancaſter, anno 1240.

7°. The tenants to be free from all ſuit and ſervice of county courts and and ſheriff's turns, and of all fines and amerciaments aſſeſſed and levied at thoſe courts —Allowed and confirmed to the abbot by the forecited Quo Warranto

Theſe are the privileges and rights of the liberty of Furneſs, and lordſhip thereof; ſome of which are beneficial to the lord of the liberty, others of convenience to the inhabitants, yet ſome of the cuſtoms are prejudicial to the lord, the tenants, and the public. See the laſt article of the Survey, 1649.

Notwithſtanding the many privileges granted to this abbey, the great command the abbots had in this quarter of the county over their ſubfeudatory tenants and vaſſals, the quota of men they maintained, for the defence of the coaſt and ſervice of the crown, and their intereſt and power to ſerve the king upon all occaſions, ſhould have made them of ſome conſequence to the government in the great council of the kingdom; yet it is certain that they never were regularly ſummoned to parliament, or had a voice in the upper houſe. This, however, might be owing rather to the peninſulated ſtate of Furneſs, than to any other conſideration, ſince, in point of fortune and intereſt, the abbey of Furneſs was ſuperior to the abbey of Selby, and other abbeys, whoſe abbots were lords in parliament. It alſo appears from the cloſe rolls, referred to by Stephen in his Appendix, page 13. that the abbots of Furneſs had been ſeveral times ſummoned to parliament, in the reigns of Henry III. Ed-

ward I. and II. therefore we may conclude it was not the want of qualification, but the diſadvantageous ſituation, which prevented the abbots of Furneſs from attending parliament.*

The following pieces are too curious to be neglected, as they ſerve to ſhew that the feudal ſyſtem obtained in Furneſs, in all its latitude, under the abbots.

John, ſon and heir of Sir John de Kirkby, did homage to Alexander de Walton, lord abbot of Furneſs, for his manor of Kirkby, according to the form preſcribed in the record.—— N. B. He had been in ward with the abbot for the ſaid manor †

Alexander de Kirkby, by an inſtrument dated at London, anno Domini 1295, promiſes to do homage and fealty to the lord abbot of Furneſs, for the lands he held of him in capite. Witneſs Thomas de Multon, junior, John de Hudleſton, knights.‡

Sir John de Lancaſter gave to Sir John de Harrington the moiety of the manor of Ulverſton, which he had by deſcent from his father, Roger de Lancaſter. The ſaid Sir John de Harrington diſputed the right of the abbot of Furneſs, as chief lord of Ulverſton, in the time of John the abbot. The affair was adjuſted by the interpoſition of friends. Under the ſucceeding abbot, Alexander, Sir John de Harrington agreed, for himſelf and his heirs, to pay to the ſaid abbot and his ſucceſſors, the accuſtomed rents, homages, and fealty, with other ſervices, according to the cuſtom of the ſaid manor.§

The abbot of Furneſs releaſed to Adam, ſon of John de Urſwick, the ward of Hugh, ſon and heir of Adam de Bardſey, with all his lands in Bardſey; date 30 Ed. I.‖

John,

* See Spelman's Gloſſary, p. 3. De Abbatibus Mitr.

† Dodſworth's MS. Bodleian Lib. Oxf. p. 124.

‡ Ibid. p 124

§ Ibid. p. 154.

‖ Ibid. p. 174.

n, ſon and heir of John de Cancefeld, paid 100s. to
m, lord abbot of Furneſs, for the ward and marriage of
ſon of William de Worde *

ıſpute aroſe between the ſecond William le Fleming, or,
ſtiles himſelf, ſon of Michael de Furneſs, relative to ſuit
-vice to be done at the abbot's court at Dalton, which was
ed by the mediation of friends. Done at Beamond Grange.
ſs John de Cancefeld †

lliam de Pennington made an agreement with the abbot
neſs, for ſervice due for his manor of Pennington, anno
ni 1318 ‡

m, abbot of Furneſs, releaſed to John de Harrington,
ard and cuſtody of John, ſon and heir of William de Pen-
n, anno Domini 1323.§

: ward and marriage of ſocmen, when the inheritance
ded by the mother's ſide, belonged to the next friend on
ther s ſide, 28 Ed. I.

to them who held land of another by knight's ſervice, the
of land and marriage was in the lord of the fee, 28 Ed. I.

*The Cuſtom in the* FURNESS FELLS ||

IIS indentur made the xxviii. daye of Januarie, in the fyrſt
f our ſoveraign lord kinge Henrie VIII wytneſſeth, that
the abbot and convent of the monaſterie of oure ladie in
es, have found them greved with theire tenantes, inhabi-
of Fournes Fells, for ſoo much as the ſaide tenantes haith
d common of paſture more largelie then they aughte to doe,
the colour of one bargaine, called Bounden of the ſaide
e; the ſaide abbot and convent for their parts, and all the
ſaide

* Dodſworth's MS. p. 174.
† Ibid. p. 195.
‡ Ibid. p. 196.
§ Ibid p. 196

his, and ſome of the following ancient muniments, the orthography of the
is preſerved.

ſaide tenantes within the ſaide Fourneſs Fells, from the Ravenſtie downwards, for the other parts, are fullie agreed, the daie and yeie above wrytten, in maner and forme, as hereafter foloweth.

Firſt, the abbot and convent haithe graunted to everie 6s. 8d. yearelie rent, which payeth 4d. for bounding, ſhall have one acre and halfe of ſuch ground as haith bene of the common paſture within the tyme of man's mynde; and thoſe tenantes that haithe more then iiij pence for vi *s.* viii *d.* of yerlie rent, to have there improvements more largelie, and thoſe that haithe leſs then iiij to have thereafter there improvements, and all theiſe to be ſufficyentlie mett and divided at the ſight of iiij or ij monks of the ſaide monaſterie, and xii or viii at the leaſte honeſt perſons of the ſaide tenantes. And the ſaid tenants granteth for theme never to improve them more largelie then is above wrytten; and the ſaide improvementes to be hedged with dyke, or wall. Alſo the ſaide tenantes are agreed, that if any tenant of the ſaide Fournes Fels make any improvement otherwyſe then is above wrytten, then he ſhall forfet his tennent right, and yt ſhall be lawfull to the ſaide abbot, or convent, peaceablie to occupie the ſame, or otherwiſe to puniſh him, notwithſtandinge anie cuſtome of the ſaid lordſhip. Alſo the ſaide abbot and convent graunteth to all the tenantes of the ſaid lordſhip, that well and trewlie kepeth theſe articles above ſpecyfied, their yerelie rentes from hinceſuithe, and the ſaide tenentes to have the common of paſture to their tenements, and uſe it with ſuch beaſtes as are counted lawfull within the ſaid lordſhipe, they uſing yt as common of paſture, and payinge the bounding therefore.—Wytneſſeth that all theſe premyſſes well and trulie ſhall be kept, We, Alexander, abbot of the aforeſaide monaſterie, Nicholas Halton, Thomas Grefton, Laurance Marre, and Hugh Eglyton,

Eglyton, monks of the ſame; Richard Rawlinſon the elder, Thomas Rawlinſon, Robert Robinſon of Boweth, Robert Hinſon, John Rawlinſon of the Grenehed, John Rawlinſon of Berke, Gilbert Pennyngton, Thomas Dodgſon of Bothaker, Robert Dodgſon, Robert Redhed the elder, William Dodgſon the elder, John Dodgſon, James Holme, Robert Stricklande, Thomas Raulſon the elder, John Robinſon, Richard Robinſon, John Burnys, Rawland Fiale, Robert Aſhburner, Chriſtopher Taylor, and John Taylor, tenantes of the ſaid lordſhipe. And to the one part of theis indentures, anent the ſaide tenantes remayninge, the ſaide abbot, with iiij of his brethren, haithe ſett their ſeales; and to thother parte of the ſame indentures, anent the ſaide abbot and convent remayning, xii of the ſaid tenantes haith ſett their ſeals, at Colton, the day and year above ſaid.

## *The Cuſtom of* Low Fournes.

THE abbot and convent ſay, that they have always been accuſtomed to let their lands and tenements without Dalton, after the death of any tenant there, to one of his children that dwelled upon it, ſo that he was an able man to ſerve the king and the lord, and make ij years fine, with which the abbot and convent ſhall be content, with ſuch conditions as hereafter follow, and for all the conditions he puts in two ſureties.

Firſt, at their entry, the ſaid tenant ſhould be ſworn to be true to the king's grace, and the abbot and convent.

Item, to ſeek no other maſter, nor do no ſervice to any man, but to the king's grace and the ſteward for the time being; and if any of them did, he ſhould forfeit his tacke and tenement.

Item,

Item, if any tenant ſhould find himſelf grieved at any time, he ſhould abide the judgment of the ſaid abbot and ſteward, and xii men indifferently choſen within the ſaid lordſhip; ſo that, if the ſaid tenant was not content, he ſhould have another queſt,* paying 6s. 8d. if the latter queſt found him guilty as the other queſt had done; and if he would not thus do, he ſhould be diſcharged and voided thence.

Item, the ſaid tenant, ſo made by the ſaid abbot, ſhould take no wedded man and woman into his houſe, under pain of forfeiting his ſaid tacke.

Item, if any of the ſaid tenants wilfully take part againſt the ſaid abbot and convent in bearing writing complaints or other meſſages, if the ſaid writing complaints or meſſages be found contrary to truth, then the ſaid tenant ſo doing, forfeit his tenement, and be voided thence by the ſaid abbot, convent, and ſteward.

Item, if the ſaid tenant was found any part briber, or kept any briber in his houſe; after the ſaid briber was found by xii men, then the ſaid tenant ſhould forfeit his tacke.

Item, if any tenant ſhould die, not having an able ſon to ſerve the king, but a daughter, then ſhe to have the tenement right; always provided that ſhe ſhall not bring to the ſaid tenement any perſon but ſuch as the abbot ſhall be content with.

Item, every tenant ſhall have ready horſe and harneſs, able to ſerve the king againſt his ancient enemies the Scotts, that hath a whole tenement; that is to ſay, the Marſhe, one, Yerlethe, iiij; Solergarth, with Sowerbye Lodge, v; Cottes, one; Lyndale, Scallebanck, and Marton, vi; Raynehed, one; Bouth, one; Sandſcale, one; Coken, one; Barrayhed, one, Barraie,

* Jury.

ij; Old Barraie, one; Salthouſe, one; Ruſe, one, , one; Ramſhed, iij; Newtown, one; Peſholme, Roche, and Richard Pyper, one; Stanke, Yerleſhed j; Newton and Byllingecote, iiij, Walton-Cote and ſe, one; Killerwith and Mouſell, one; Northend, one, all, with Idelcote, iij; Biggor, v, Southend, one; Wodde, one.

every tenant ſhall bring to the Monaſterie of Fourthe command of the ſaid abbot, all ſuch wheat as ſell a penny leſs at every ſtrike than the market is on, and every hide that they have in lykewyſe.

the ſteward of the ſaid monaſtery hath always been appointing and chuſing of the abbot and convent for of their lands, and levying of their debts, as well Dalton pariſh and Fournes Fells, as of all other the nts; that is to ſaye, Muchland, Ulviſton, Pennyngton, Broughton Tower, Dunnerſdall, Conyſton, Lawick, notherlawe; and alſo to defend their tenants in all ghteous cauſes againſt all other men's tenants; and l matters of trade, amongſt the tenants of the ſaid o be ended in the ſaid abbot's court at Dalton, or e the ſaid ſteward by indifferent ſworn men; and if any ſaid tenants would not be ordered by ſaid abbot and and an indifferent queſt, the ſaid ſteward, by the d of the abbot, to avoid the ſaid tenant of his grounds.

That all things accompted and reckoned betwixt er, abbot of Fournes, and John Borowe, eſquire, the y of November, in the 14th year of or ſovereign lord nry VIII. the ſaid John Borowe doth awe to the ſaid j marks v s. iiij d.

*The Cuſtome of* HAWKESHED, *in* FOURNESS FELES, *from* RAVENSTIE *upwards.*

THIS indenture, made the fyiſt daie of November, in the xxiiiith yere of the reigne of kinge Henrie VIII. wytneſſeth, that where th'abbot and convent of the monaſterie of our lady in Fourneſs, haith founde them greved with theire tenantes, inhabitants in Fournes Feles, ſor ſoe much as a parte of the ſaide tenantes hath incloſed common paſture more largelie then they aught to doe, under the colour of one bargaine called Bounding of the paſture; the ſaide abbot and convent for theire part, and all the ſaide tenantes within the ſaide Fournes Fells, from Ravenſtie upwards, ſoi thother part, are fully agieed, the daie and yeare above wrytten, in manere and forme as here ſoloweth. Firſt, the ſaid abbot and convent haith granted to every vi *s.* viii *d.* of yerlie rente, which payeth iiij *d.* ſoi boundaiy, ſhall have one acre and halfe of ſuch ground as haith been of common paſture, within tyme of man's minde; and thoſe tenantes that haith more then iiij *d.* for vi *s.* viii *d.* of yerelie rent, to have there improvements more laigelie, and thoſe that payeth leſſe then iiij. to have theire improve therafter; and all thoſe to be mett and bounded at the ſight of iiij or ii monks of the ſaid monaſterie, and xii, or eight at the leaſte, honeſt perſons of the ſaide tenantes. And the ſaid tenantes granted ſor them, never to improve there more largelie, then is above wiytten, and the ſaide improvements to be hedged with dyke and wall, and it to be the moſt able grounds ſor corne, whereſoever it maye be founde, within the ſaide paſture. Alſo the ſaid tents aie agreed, that if anie tent of the ſaide Fournes Feles make anie improvement, otherwiſe then is above wrytten, that he ſhall foiſeit his tenant right, and it ſhall be lawful

lawful for the ſaide abbot and convent peaceablie to occupie the ſame, or otherwiſe to puniſh him, notwithſtanding any cuſtom of the ſaide lordſhipe. Alſo the ſaide abbot and convent grante to all tenantes of the ſaid lordſhipe, that well and trulie keepeth theis articles above ſpecifyed, to occupie there tenements, and never to be increſed of theire yerlie rent from thencefurthe; and the ſaide tenantes to have the common paſture to theire tenements, and ſo to uſe yt with ſuch beaſtes as are counted lawful within the ſaide lordſhipe, they uſing yt as common paſture, and paying there bounding therefore.—Wytneſſethe, that all theiſe premyſſes well and trulie ſhal be kepte, We, Alexander, abbot of the ſaid monaſterie, John Dalton, William Ambroſe, Nicholas Halton, Lawrence Maire, John Thornton, and Will Saterthwet, monks of the ſame, and Edward Braithwate, Olyver Braithwat, Raynald Braithwat, William Braithwat, Robert Sawrey, Edward Saterthwet, John Saterthwet, Richard Saterthwet, Edward Saterthwet, Chriſtopher Braithwet, William Braithwet, John Braithwet, Richard Braithwet, Lawrence Braithwet, Rainold Holme, Robert Holme, William Penny, John Penny, Richard Kirkebie, Wylliam Kirkebie, Richard Hodgeſon, William Dyceſon, Richard Banks, George Dodgeſon, Galfride Barwick, Robert Rigge, Robert Atkyns, William Reyn, Robert Rigge, Robert Knype, Robert Banke, Galfride Braithwet, William Saterthwet, George Sands, William Dyceſon, Gilbert Sands, Richard Walker, Robert Taylor, Richard Rigge, William Dodgeſon, Leonard Rigge, John Tomlynſon, Richard Tomlinſon, Richard Mylner, and Alan Mylner, tenantes of the ſaid lordſhippe. And to the one parte of this indenture, enente the ſaide abbot and convent remayninge, vii of the ſaide tenantes haith ſet theire ſeales; and to the other parte of the ſame indenture, enent the ſaide tenantes remayninge, the ſaid abbot, and

vi of his brethren, monks of the ſaid monaſterie, haith ſet to theire ſeales, at Hawkeſhall,* the daie and yeere above ſaide.

We have ſeen upon what footing the tenants of Furneſs were before the ſuppreſſion of the abbey; and that they were diſtinguiſhed, on the ſcale of ſubinfeudation, into three ſets. The firſt, and moſt honourable, conſiſted of the free homagers, or ſocmen, who, as feudatories to the abbot, were exempt from villain ſervice, being bound to the lord paramount by their homage only, and a ſmall rent. The ſecond ſet were the copyholders, who held by a copy of court roll, paying a ſmall relief upon the admittance, and a rent in lieu of all ſervice except military. The third, and moſt numerous rank of tenants, were the cuſtomary tenants. Their condition at firſt was that of pure villainage, as is evident from the earl of Morton's grant, but they were emancipated by indulgence of the abbots, or for reaſons we are now unacquainted with, and continued tenants by certain cuſtoms, till the diſſolution of the monaſtery. From that time, till the reign of queen Elizabeth, the tenure of the cuſtomary tenant was precarious; for the act of parliament, which veſted the eſtates of the abbey of Furneſs, that is, the fee of Furneſs, in the king, in as ample a manner as the abbots ever had, or ought to have enjoyed the ſame, ſubjected the cuſtomary tenant to the will of the capricious king Henry VIII. and though frequent commiſſions had been iſſued, immediately after the ſuppreſſion of the monaſtery, to ſettle the affairs of Furneſs, and in particular with the cuſtomary tenants, yet the rights, privileges, and cuſtoms of tenants, were not aſcertained before the time of queen Elizabeth.

In the ſixth year of her reign, a decree paſſed in the dutchy court, in favour of the copyholders and cuſtomary tenants of Low

* Hawkeſhed-Hall.

urneſs, and the Iſland of W..lney; but it was not until the
of Elizabeth, that is, after the attempt of the attorney
Brograve had been defeated, that the copyholders and
ary tenants of Low Furneſs were ſecured, according to
s and cuſtoms of copyholders and tenants rights; and two
fter, a code of cuſtoms and bye-laws* was drawn up by a
jury of the queen's tenants in High Furneſs, for the
and pariſh of Hawkſhead, which, the queen approving of,
by royal authority, affirmed and recorded in the dutchy
an extract from them is here given, and the preamble
ed.

ZABETH, by the grace of God, queen of England, &c. to
all whom theſe preſents, &c. concern, greeting.

have ſeen the tenor of a verdict given within our lordſhip of
urneſs, parcel of our dutchy of Lancaſter, in our county
e of Lancaſter, concerning certain cuſtoms and bye-laws
the ſaid lordſhip of Furneſs, ſet forth to us by Sir Ralph
knight, chancellor of our ſaid dutchy; John Popham,
r attorney general, Thomas Egerton, eſq. our ſolicitor
l; and John Brograve, eſq. our attorney general; and
maining amongſt the records of our ſaid dutchy, in the
ng words.

HIGH

m *By*, a Village, and *Lage*, a Law, two Daniſh words.—Spelman's Re-
p. 154.

HIGH FURNESS, *Names of the Jury.*

Chriſtopher Sandes, gent.
Adam Sandys, gent.
Rowland Nicholſon.
Barnard Benſon.
John Brayethwaite.
Clement Rigge.
Thomas Dodgſon.
William Hollme.
Michael Hollme.
Jeffray Brayethwaite.
John Sawray.
Bryam Benſon.
Rowland Wilſon.
Richard Hollme.
William Sawreye.
George Braythwaite.
Leonard Braythwaite.
George Dodgſon.
Chriſtopher Taylior.
Thomas Rawlinſon.
John Sawreye.
William Rawlinſon, ſen.
William Rawlinſon, jun.
John Rawlinſon.
Robert Rawlinſon.
William Penington.
Rowland Penington.
William Herdſon.
Robert Herdſon.
James Taylior.
Edward Taylior.
John Taylior.
William Taylior.
James Dodgſon.
Robert Redhed.

William Dodgſon, jurat.

*The* CHARGE.

You ſhall ſett down, indifferantly, ſuch cuſtoms and orders as ſhall be agreable with your cuſtoms of late confirmed under ſeales, and ſhall be for the wealth and commoditye, as well of your neighbours as your ſelves, and the well governement of the ſame, ſo the ſame be not in anye wiſe prejudiciall nor hurtfull to her majeſtie, or her hignes heirs and ſucceſſors.

VERDICT

VERDICT *of the* JURY *for the* QUEEN.

In primo,

ie ſaid jury do preſent, that it haith of ancient times bene , and is now agreed unto and ordered by the ſame jurye, if anye reſcus be made to anie officier that ſhall diſtreine, or to levie anie duety, or ſeiſe any goods or chattalles, that ſhall or anſwerable to her higneſs, her heirs or ſucceſſors, n every perſon that ſhall make any reſcues, or interupte ficer that ſhall diſtreine, or offer to levie as is afoarſaid, ſhall te iii *s.* iiij *d.*

Item, If anie tenant ſhall with drawe him, or make de- , from or at the queen's majeſtie's courte, or baie lawe, or eſt, after they be lawfully ſummoned by the officer, with- om reaſonable cauſe, to be alowed by the ſteward for the being, or his deputye, he or they ſhall forfeit, for everye e, iii *s.* iiij *d.*

Item, That the jurie have uſed, and of right and dutye to preſent, at the queen's majeſties courte, after the death ery tenant or alienacion, what tenant dyed ſeiſed of anie marie lands and tenements, and who is his next heir, and tenant haith aliened his land, and to whoam, and who t to be admitted tenant to the ſame; which preſentment admittance ought to be made in open court, and to be d by the ſteward in the uſual form.

Item, That no perſon or perſons, within the lordſhippe, heareafter ſell his cuſtomary tenement, or any part or parcell of, beſor he be firſt admitted tenant of the ſame, and offeringe yne for the ſame, and if any do otherwiſe, then as well ller, as the purchaſer, ſhall either of them forfeite xx *s.* And urther ordered, that the purchaſer of any tenement, at the court after ſuch purchaſe to be holden, ſhall publiſh, or

ſhew

ſhew forth the ſale made to him, and cauſe the ſame to be entered into the court rolls, to the intent her majeſty may be duely anſwered of the fines, forfitures, and dutyes, due to her highneſs, as well by the ſeller, as by the purchaſer, ſub pena xx *s.* and if any perſon, which ſo doth purchas, ſhall not cum at the ſecond court to be holden next after ſuch purchaſs, and publiſh his ſale or bargain to the ſtewart, or his deputy, for the time being, then he ſhall forfeit xl *s.* and the land and tenements ſo purchaſed, barganed, and ſolde, ſhall be ſeaſed unto the queene's majeſty, and her heirs and ſucceſſors, until ſuch time as ſhe or they be ſatisfied of the fines due, and of the penaltyes and forfeitures aforeſayd.

5°. Item, Whereas heartofore devydinge, percellinge, and porcioninge of tenements, hath been a great decaye and impoveriſhment to this lordſhip, in hinderinge of the ſervice to her highneſs for horſes, and to the ſpoyle and utter waſtinge her majeſtie's woods there, as alſo being the onlye occaſion and cauſe of making a great number of poor people within the ſaid lordſhip, to the great loſs and hinderance of her highneſs tenantes within the ſaid lordſhip; for reformacion whereof, it is now agreed and ordered by the ſaide jurye, that non within the ſaid lordſhippe ſhall hereafter devide, or diſmember, his tenement or tenements amongeſt his children, but that the leaſt part thereof ſhall be of the ancient yearly rent, to the queene's majeſtie, her heirs and ſucceſſors, of vi *s.* viii *d.* after the ſame deviſion made, and that beafor every ſuch deviſion, there ſhall be ſeveral houſes and onſets for every part of ſuch tenement, that ſhal be ſoe broken and devided, otherwiſe the ſame deviſion to be void, and of none effect. Provided alwayes, and it is and ſhall be laweful to and for every perſon or perſons, which heartofor have bought or purchaſed, or heareafter ſhall buy or purchas,

chas any tenement, or farmcholde, being under the yearly rent of ſix ſhillings and eight pence, having hous and onſetts upon the ſame, and that befor this tyme hath been uſed as an habitation, or dwelling houſe, to give, or putt away the ſame, to which of his children as he ſhall think beſt; and further, that no tenante, perſon or perſons, being tennantes of any part or parcells of any tenement, at anie tyme or tymes heareafter, ſhall ſell, bargaine, or putt away, the ſame part or parcell of any ſuch tenement, to any perſon or perſons, other then to ſuch who, at the tyme of ſuch bargaine, ſhall be tenant of the reſidue of ſuch tenement, if he or they will bye the ſame, payinge reaſonablye therefor; and if he or they then being tenant, or in poſſeſſion of the reſidue, will not bye the ſame, then it ſhall be lawfull for the owner thereof to ſell or putt away the ſame to ſuch other cuſtomarye tenant of the ſaid mannor, as he thinks beſt, and to non other perſon, except ſuch as ſhall inhabitte and dwell upon it.

6°. Item, That no man within the lordſhipp ſhall make any affray, ſub pena xx *s.*

7°. Item, That no aſſaulte, nor hubleſhow, be made, ſub pena iii *s.* iiij *d.* no brawling, nor quarelling by words, ſub pena xii *d.*

8°. Item, That non heareafter ſlander anie jurie, or any man beinge of anye jurye, nor any that giveth evidence to a juiye, after he ſhall be found not guiltye of ſuch miſdemeanour by a jury, nor call any perſon thiefe, perjured, or maynſworne, nor any womane whoie, except they will juſtifie the ſame, ſub pena vi *s.* viii *d.*

9°. Item, That non ſhall knowe, take uppe, or dryve awaye anie waiefe or ſtray, or any thing that ſhall grow due, or be forfeited to her highneſs, or anye wrecke within this lordſhipp,

but ſhall give knowledge thereof to the ſteward, or his deputye there, or the bailiffe of the libertyes of Fournes for the time beinge, within as ſhort tyme as may convainiently be given, as hearetofore hathe been accuſtomed, ſub pena iiis. 4d.

10°. Item, It is ordered, that every cuſtomary tenant and occupier ſhall uſe, hold, and maintayne, his houſes tenentable according to the cuſtom, upon paine of every one making defaulte therein to forfeite vis. viiid. toties quoties.

11°. Item, That no perſon or perſons ſhall heareafter ſell, or cutt down, any timber, or timber trees, without deliverie of the baieliff for the time being, according to cuſtom, nor toppe anie yonge ſaplings, untill they be timber trees, upon pain of every ſuch faulte to forfeitte vis. viiid. and alſo that the bailiffe for the time being ſhall, without favour or affection, deliver neceſſary timber to every tenant and occuppyer, according to the cuſtom of the manor.

12°, Item, Further it is ordered by the jurye above ſaide, that no tenant, or occupier, nor anye other perſon or perſons, ſhall heareafter bargain, ſell, give, or imploye, anye kind of underwoods, topps, loppes, croppes, or other woods, or anie part or parcell of the ſame, out of this lordſhipp, nor pell, cutt down, or carrie awaye anie other man's ellers, hollings, garthings, or other woods within this lordſhipp, ſub pena iiis. iiiid. toties quoties, the one moiety to the queene's majeſty, and the other to the partie greeved, or the preſenter, if the partie greeved do not procure the ſame to be preſented at the next court after ſuch offence: and, beſides that, it is and ſhall be lawfull, to and for every tenant, or occuppyer, havinge ſuch treſpaſſe committed on his or theyre woods, to take their action and remedye in the court of the ſayde lordſhippe for his damages thereby ſuſtained.

13°. Item,

13°. Item, That no tenant, or other perſon, ſhall heareafter ſtopp, forcloſe, or diſturbe, anie common, uſual, or lawful waye, or out drawe, either for hors or foote, now uſed or occupied, either for church, markeat, or for the occuping of their tenement, or anye thing theretoe belonging; nor turn anie water, river, or brook, out of the right couiſe, to the hindrance or diſcomoditye of anie the queen's majeſtie's tenantes within this lordſhipp, ſub pena vis. viiid. toties quoties, &c.

*For the* TENANTS.

1°. In primis, It is preſented by the jurye aboveſaide, that anie tenant, lawfullye ſeiſed of a meſſuage, or tenement, to him and his heirs in fee, according to the cuſtome at all tymes hearetofore, might lawfullye, and ever hereafter, by the cuſtom of this mannor, lawfulley may give, ſelle, or putt awaye the ſame by writinge; and that the ſteward of the ſaid lordſhipp ought to be made privie thereunto, or befor the next court enſuinge, ſuch gift, ſale, or putting awaye, ſub pena xxs. and that it hath been at all tymes hearetofor uſed, and is now lawfull for anye tenant bye his laſt will and teſtement in writing, without the privitye of the ſteward, or deputy, to deviſe, or byſtowe, his tenement to which of his ſons as he ſhall think beſt, or to anie other perſon or perſons whatſoever; and if anie cuſtomary tenant dyeth ſeiſed of anie eſtate of inheritance, of anie tenement, or farmhould, without making will or deviſe thereof, that then his eldeſt ſonne, or next coſſinge, ought to have his ſaid tenement, as his next heire, accordinge to the cuſtome of the mannor.

2°. Item, If anie cuſtomarye tenant dyeth ſeiſed of anie accuſtomary tenement, or farmehould, having no ſons, but daughter or daughters, that then the eldeſt daughter, being un-

prefered in marriage, ſhall have his tenement as heirent heir, in ſuch like ſort as his eldeſt ſon ſhould, or ought to have the ſame; and that ſhe ſhall paye to her yonger ſiſter, if ſhe have but one, twenty years ancient rent, as is anſwered to her majeſtie for agreement; and if ſhe have more younger ſiſters, then ſhe ſhall pay forty years like ancient rent to be equally devided amongeſt them, and not above for their agreement.

3°. Item, That the widdow of every cuſtomary tenant, dying ſeiſed of anie eſtate of inheritance of anie cuſtomarye tenement, ought to have her widdowe right, which is the third part of the ſame, ſo long as ſhe keepeth herſelf unmaried and chaſte, according to the ſaid cuſtome.

4°. Item, For the avoidinge of great trouble and vexation, concerning the ſaid tenements of this mannor, heretofor had about the agreement with younger brothers for the ſame tenements, it is now, for a perpetual quietneſs, ordered, that the eldeſt ſonne, or ſuch as ſhall have his father's tenement, ſhall paye unto his other brothers, for their agreement of the ſaid tenement, in this order and forme followinge, that is, to witt. If there be but one brother to agree with, to paye him the value of twelve years ancient rent, as due to the queene's majeſtie for his agreement; and if he have two brothers to agree with, to paye unto them the value of ſixteen years like ancient rent, due to the queene's majeſtie, for their agreement, to be equally devided betwixt them; if he have three, or more brothers to agree with, then to paye the value of xxtie years like value of ancient rent for their agreement, to be equally devided amongeſt them, and not above. Provided always, that if anie father, being tenant, make a will, he maye, by the ſame will, devide and proportion the ſomes aboveſaide, amongſt his ſonns equallie, or otherwiſe, as he

he ſhall think beſt, ſo as he exceed not the ſomes or rates above ſaide.

5°. Item, Whereas hearetofor great inconveniences have grown, and much trouble and contentions have aryſne, by reaſon of certane perſons, that at the marriage of their ſonns, or daughters, have promiſed their tenements unto the ſame ſon or daughter ſo married, and to their heirs, according to the cuſtome of the ſaid lordſhipp, and afterwards, contrarye to the ſame covenants, have ſold, conveid, or putt awaye, the ſaid tenement to another perſone, to the great injuiye of ſuch perſons ſoe married, and contrarye to equity and conſcience: For reformation whereof it is declared, by the jurye aboveſaide, that whatſoever, and how much houſes, grounds, or tenements, as anye tenant ſhall convey unto, or promiſe unto, his ſonne, or daughter, being his ſole heir apparent at the time of the makinge up of his or her marriage, the ſame ought to be, at all times, to come unto every ſuch ſonne or daughter, and to their heirs, according to the purport and meaning of the ſaid covenant of marriage. which ſaid promiſe and agreement, made to their ſaide children, ought to be publiſhed, or ſhewed, at the next court to be holden after the ſame promiſe, or agreement, or elſe to be ſhewed unto the ſteward, or his deputye, within ſix months next after ſuch concluſion, or agreement, and the ſame to be a full ſatisfaction, for every ſuch perſon ſo married, for all ſuch agreement, tytle, and demands, as ſuch perſons, their heirs or aſſignes, maye lawfully demand from their parents, their heirs, or aſſignes, or any of them, for or concerning anie houſes, grounds, or tenements. If the ſame ſonne, or daughter, being heir apparent, aſſent and agree to receive the ſame part, or portion, in full ſatisfaction of his or her poſſibility of decent, ſo allwayes that no tenement be devided contrary to the order hearetofor ſett downe.

And

And the ſaide jurye further preſents, that it is lawfull to and for the parentes, wheare anye ſuch marriage or agreement is, or ſhall be made, to give by will, or by anye lawfull wayes or meanes to ſell, covenant, or promiſe, all his or their cuſtomarye houſes, grounds, or tenements, which were not promiſed, or covenanted, att the tyme of the making upp anie ſuch marriage or agreement, to which of his children, or to anie other perſon, as ſhall beſt pleaſe him; ſo always that he devid not anie one tenement contrarye to the fformes aforſaid.

6°. Item, If anye tenant fortune to have anye child, beinge not his heir, that is an ideot, or impotent perſon, and dye without diſpoſition of his tenement, the ſaid ideot, or impotent perſon, ſhall be found, ſuſtained, and relived, out of the tenement, by the judgment and diſcretion of the ſteward of the ſaide lordſhipp, or his deputye, and four men ſworn befor the ſaid ſteward, or his deputye, in open courte.

Finaly, Be it always provided, that no uſage, or bye-law, herein aſſented to, or agreed upon, ſhall in any wayes be prejudiciall to the queene's majeſtie, her heirs and ſucceſſors; but that, if anie thinge be omitted, or not herein contained, or ſpecified, in ſuch large and ample manner as the ſame ought to be, for the benefit of her majeſtie, her heirs and ſucceſſors, that then the chancellor and counſel of this courte for the time being, ſhall and may, from time to time, reforme the ſame for the moſt benefitt and avayle of her majeſtie, her heirs and ſucceſſors, as ſhall to them appear moſt meet, and agreable to right and juſtice, and that for all thoſe cuſtoms, uſages, ordinances, and conſtitutions, ſo by us, the ſaid jurye, found, preſented, conſtituted, ordered, and agreed upon, we, the ſaid jurye, do make humble ſuite, to the chancellor and council of this court, for the better corroboration, and the due execution, of the ſame, that

ney may be recorded, under her highneſs' ſeales of the rolls,
next court kept within the ſaid manor, there to remayne of
ce.

ed the xii day of February, in the 28th year of the reign of
ur ſovereign lady, Elizabeth, by the grace of God, &c.

RAUFF SADLER,

JOHN POPHAM, JOHN BROGRAVE,
THOMAS EDGERTONE, WILL TUSOR.

e omnia et ſingula premiſſorum, pro meliori gubernatione
e tenentium noſtrorum domini noſtri predicti, ſecundum
m et effectum, per preſentes, confirmamus et ratificamus;
nſtantia Johannis Sawrey et Barnard Benſon, ad opus et
mnium ſingulorum tenentiorum, de, aut infra dominicum
m predictum, duximus exemplificandum per preſentes.
meipſa apud Lancaſter duodecimo die Februarii, anno regni
viceſſimo octavo.

F. L. DERBIE.

h manor, within the lordſhip of Furneſs, has its own
of cuſtoms and bye laws, by which the tenants are
ed, and upon which the tenures depend, but, as theſe
as are all formed by one general ſcale, of feudal ſubordina-
t will be proper, firſt, to ſhow the particulars wherein
ffer, and then give ſome of them at large.

the manor of Kirkby Irelith, the widow is intitled,
her widowhood, to the moiety of the eſtate whereof
uſband died ſeiſed, but forfeits her right thereto upon
ge, or breach of chaſtity.

ry tenant, upon being admitted to a tenement, pays to
rd of the manor twenty years quit-rent for a fine.

ry intire tenement was formerly obliged to keep one
and harneſs for the king's ſervice, on the borders, or
elſewhere,

elſewhere; (theſe were called Summer Nags, of which thirty were kept in Kirkby;) and was alſo to furniſh a boon plough, and a boon harrow; that is, a day's plowing and harrowing; and no one is to let his land, for any term exceeding ſeven years, without licence.

Tenements in this manor are, by treaſon or felony, forfeited to the lord.

A tenant convicted of wilful perjury forfeits to the lord twenty years rent, and for petty larceny, ten years rent.

In the manor of Pennington, the tenant, on his admiſſion, pays a fine of ſixteen years quit-rent.

On the death of the lord, and upon every change of lord by deſcent, the tenant pays a further fine of ſix years quit-rent; and a running fine, town term, or greſſom, is payable every ſeventh year.

The heir, where there is a widow, pays a heriot.

Every tenant is obliged to carry a horſe-load once a year to Muncaſter, and half a horſe-load to Lancaſter.

Every tenant muſt plant two trees of the ſame kind for every one that he falls. The cuſtoms of this manor were eſtabliſhed by a decree in Chancery, March 20, 1654, in purſuance of an agreement entered into, between Joſeph Pennington, of Muncaſter, eſq. lord of the manor, and the tenants.

In the manor of Muchland, the tenant, on being admitted to his tenement, pays to the lord of the manor two years rent, over and above the uſual annual rent.

Every tenant paying 40s. rent was formerly obliged to find a horſe and harneſs for the king's ſervice, on the borders, or elſewhere.

Every tenant, who pays 20s. a year's rent, was to furniſh a man harneſſed for the king's ſervice.

Every

ery old tenant paid a greſſom* of one year's rent on the of the lord, and every new tenant pays two years rent to ext heir. The widow, in this manor, has one third of the ent during her chaſte widowhood.

. tenement is not preſented within a year and a day after eath of the tenant, or if it be ſold, ſet, or let, without g the fine, or greſſom, for a year and day, then the lord, re be not good diſtreſs upon the grounds, may ſeiſe ſuch ent into his hands as a forfeiture, &c

e cuſtoms of this manor were confirmed by queen Elizabeth, e 3d of March, in the 9th year of her reign.

the manor of Lowick, the cuſtoms are much the ſame as kby Irelith, except in the article of forfeitures. In this r, the running greſſom, or town term, is a year's rent, every h year, paid to the lord. There are four houſe-lookers lly appointed for reviewing, and aſſigning timber for ary repairs.

he manor of Nevel-Hall, the admittance fine is two years over and above the accuſtomed yearly rent. The heriot, on ange of lord, is half a year's rent. The running greſſom, n term, is half a year's rent every ſeventh year. Every paying 20s. rent was formerly to keep a horſe harin readineſs for the king's ſervice. The widow in this , if the firſt wife, to have half the tenement, but if ſhe atter wife, then only one third of the tenement.

tenant within this manor may, whenever he pleaſes, give nement to any of his ſons; and, in default of ſons, to f his daughters, as he thinks fit. A tenant may let, or age, any tenement, or part of it, for a year, without e, and may ſell his whole tenant right, or any part of it, icence from the lord.



* This cuſtom is loſt to the lord by diſuſe.

The cuſtoms of this manor were confirmed by king James I. in the firſt year of his reign, 1603.

N. B. The rents mentioned above are the old and immutable rents.

In the year 1649, there was a ſurvey taken by a ſpecial commiſſion, founded upon an act of the commons in parliament for the ſale of the honours and manors belonging to the late king, queen, and prince, of the lordſhip and manor of Furneſs, with the rights, members, appurtenances, &c. a copy of which deſerves a place here, as it ſerves to point out ſuch alterations, in the cuſtoms and rights of tenants, as have happened ſince the diſſolution.

*A* SURVEY *of the Lordſhip or Manor of* FURNESS, *with the Rights, Members, and Appurtenances thereof, lying and being in the County of* LANCASTER, *late Parcel of the Poſſeſſions of* CHARLES STUART, *whereof he was ſeiſed, as of Fee, in Right of the Dutchy of* LANCASTER; *taken by us whoſe Names are hereunto ſubſcribed, in the Month of February,* 1649, *by virtue of a Commiſſion granted upon an Act of the Commons in Parliament aſſembled, for the Sale of the Honours, Manors, and Lands, belonging to the late* KING, QUEEN, *and* PRINCE, *under the Hands and Seals of five or more of the Truſtees in the ſaid Act named and appointed.*

| | £. | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| The rents due from the freeholders of the ſaid manor, within the townſhip of Dalton, and within the pariſh of Dalton, holding of the ſaid manor, by free ſoccage tenure, according to the cuſtom thereof, and payable at Martinmas and Whitſuntide, are per annum | 7 | 3 | 0 |

The

| | £. | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| The rents due from the copyholders and cuſtomary tenants of the ſaid manor, holding by fine certain according to the cuſtom thereof, and payable as aforeſaid, are per annum ——— ——— | 275 | 2 | 8½ |
| There is a rent due from the tenants of Low, or Plain Furneſs, in the ſaid manor, out of the ſeveral greeve-ſhips of Lyndall, Marſhe Grange, Irelith, Rampſide, Rooſe, and Roos Cott, Newtown, Stank, Newton, Salthous, Hyndepole, and Barrohead, Newbarns, Hawcoate, Coken Bigger, Northſcale, Oldbarrow, and likewiſe from theſe places following, viz. Martin, Scaleſbanke, Rownhead, Sowrbylodg, and Milnewood, Danegill, Southend, and Northend; which rent is called a green-hew rent, and payable at Whitſuntide only, which is per annum —— | 1 | 14 | 6 |
| There is a rent due from the tenants of the town of Newton, in the aforeſaid lordſhip, called Goldmyre* rent, and payable at Martinmas and Whitſuntide, which is per annum ——— —— | 0 | 9 | 4 |
| There is a rent due from the tenants of Newbarnes, in the ſaid manor of Furneſs, called Oſleybanks, and payable at Martinmas and Pentecoſt, which is per annum —— —— ——— —— | 0 | 6 | 10 |
| There is a rent due from divers tenants of the ſaid manor, as will appear by our rental of this manor, called Byſiers, and payable at Pentecoſt only, which is per annum — —— —— | 0 | 3 | 4 |
| There is a rent, called Wood† rent or Bloomeſmithy rent, from the cuſtomary tenants of High Furneſs, | | | |



* For the privilege of getting a quantity of hay of the meadow of Godmire. The privilege is loſt, but the rent is continued.

† Appendix, No. ix.

| | £. | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| and payable at the feaſts of the Annunciation of the Virgin Mary and Michael the Archangel, which is per annum — — — — | 4 | 6 | 4½ |
| The ſaid rent, called Wood rent or Bloomeſmithy rent, is likewiſe paid by divers other tenants in High Furneſs, in the ſeveral bailiwicks of Nibthwait, Colton, Haverthwaite, Satterthwaite, Sawry, and Graythwaite, which is per annum — — | 15 | 15 | 4 |

Memorandum.—The ſaid bailiwick of Nibthwaite, Colton, Haverthwaite, Satterthwait, Sawry, and Grythwaite, were purchaſed in fee farms, as doth appear by a grant of the ſaid lands made unto William Whitmore and George Whitmore, of London, eſqrs the 13th day of December, in the 11th year of the reign of king James of England, France, and Ireland; and of Scotland, the 47th; yet we do certify concerning the ſaid Bloomſmithy rent for theſe reaſons. 1°. Becauſe we find it charged in the auditor's certificate, and we conceive that what is mentioned and charged there is not only enquireable, but to be certified by us.—2°. Becauſe we find in the act of 17° July, 1649, theſe words: "This act "not to extend to rents due to the commonwealth, if not "reſerved in the crown." And in the ſaid grant of 13th of December, there is a reſervation of the ſaid Bloomſmithy rent (formerly due before the ſaid grant) which is charged in the account of the bailiffs of the manor of Hawkeſhead, a member of the ſaid manor of Furneſs, and is not parcel of the ſeveral annual rents or value of the aforeſaid bailiwicks granted as aforeſaid, and the ſaid clauſe being a marginal note in the aforeſaid act of parliament, fol. 364. annexed to a proviſo in the ſaid act, we look upon it as the ſenſe of the commons in parliament aſſembled of the ſaid proviſo.—

And

And, 3°, becauſe we do find ſome other right reſerved in the crown, beſides the aforeſaid Bloomſmithy rent, in the ſaid grant of the 13th of December, where there is excepted and reſerved to the ſaid king, his heirs and ſucceſſors, all and ſingular advowſons, gifts, free diſpoſition, and rights of patronage of all and ſingular churches, rectories, vicarages, chapels, and other benefices eccleſiaſtical, to the ſaid bailiwicks appertaining, and likewiſe a reſervation of timber trees (except ſufficient timber for repairing of houſes) which the ſaid king or his heirs ſhould ſell, alien, or otherwiſe diſpoſe of, within three years after the date of the ſaid grant: but theſe our reaſons we ſubmit to the conſideration and judgment of the truſtees.

| | £. | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| There is a rent reſolute,* payable out of the lordſhip of Muchland into the dutchy of Lancaſter, which is part of the profits of this lordſhip of Furneſs, and goeth to the making up of the auditor's full charge of this lordſhip, being 518l. 13s. 3d.¾, as we are certified by the receiver general, and the bailiff who collects the ſaid rent reſolute, and is per annum —— —— —— | 10 | 0 | 0 |
| There is a rent, due from divers tenants, in manor of Cartmel, as will appear by our rental, which is of right due to the ſaid lordſhip of Furneſs, and is payable to the bailiff thereof, and is per annum — | 0 | 15 | 0 |
| There is a rent, due from divers tenements in the bailiwick of Stalmyne, which is of right due and belonging to the manor of Furneſs, as part of the rent of the ſaid manor, and payable to the receiver general | | | |

* The rent which the heirs of Michael le Flemme paid to the abbey of Furneſs. See page 53. and Append. No. 1. 3.

| | £. | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| general of the county of Lancaſter, and is per annum —— —— —— —— | 10 | 9 | 10 |

Memorandum, the bailiwick of Stalmyne is about ten miles diſtant from Lancaſter, and about thirty miles from the manor of Furneſs, and purchaſed in fee farm, but the old rent is reſerved.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| The court baron and court leet, fines and amerciaments of courts, iſſues, poſtes of fines, fines upon deſcent or alienation, waifes, ſtrays, deodands, felons goods, goods of felons of themſelves, of fugitives, and of condemned perſons, wrecks of ſea, hawking, hunting, fowling, fiſhing, and all other profits and perquiſites within the ſaid lordſhip, to the royalty thereof appertaining, we eſteem at, communibus annis —— —— —— —— | 53 | 5 | 2½ |
| Summa totalis of the rents and royalties aforeſaid are per annum —— —— | 379 | 11 | 5½ |

## Lease *for Years.*

We find but one leaſe for term of years held in this lordſhip of Furneſs, which was granted to one William Knype, in manner following, viz.

Queen Elizabeth, in the 28th year of her reign, granted unto John Richardſon and Leonard Rawlinſon, 124 acres of paſture and turbary, with a cottage in a certain moſs, in Plain Furneſs, called Angerton Moſs, over and beſides 90 acres of land, meadow, and paſture, turbary and moſs there, according to the rate and meaſure of 24 feet to the rod, demiſed to Thomas Preſton, eſq. and over and beſides 150 acres of marſh there, in the hands of the

| | £. | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| the queen, remaining to be diſpoſed, paying therefore to the ſaid queen —— —— | 0 | 10 | 4 |

The ſaid queen, by another indenture, made in the 26th year of her reign, did grant unto the ſaid William Knype, the herbage of Rampſide wood, containing 40 acres, for 31 years, paying yearly for the ſame —— —— —— —— 0 8 0

The ſaid queen, the 14th of Auguſt, in the 29th year of her reign, did demiſe, unto Charles Yeſtweirt, among other lands, the ſaid 124 acres of paſture and turbary, and the ſaid cottage in Angerton Moſs, granted formerly to the ſaid Richardſon and Rawlinſon, and the ſaid herbage of Rampſide Wood, formerly granted to the ſaid William Knipe, to have and to hold the ſaid paſture and turbary, to the ſaid Charles Yeſtweirt, for the term of 40 years, to begin immediately, and as ſoon as the term of 31 years, which the ſaid Richardſon and Rawlinſon had in the premiſes, did expire, paying yearly to the ſaid queen for the ſame 10s. 4d. as aforeſaid, at the feaſts of the Annunciation of the virgin Mary, and Michaelmas; and alſo the herbage of Rampſide Wood, formerly demiſed to the ſaid William Knype, for the term of 40 years, to begin as ſoon as the ſaid term of 31 years, granted to the ſaid Knype, did expire, paying to the queen 8s. at the feaſt aforeſaid, yearly, during the ſaid term of 40 years.

Now, by an indenture made the 27th of October, anno 29th of Eliz. the ſaid Charles Yeſtweirt, in conſideration of a certain ſum of money paid unto him the ſaid Charles, by the ſaid William Knype, before the inſealing and delivery of the ſaid indenture, and for other lawful conſiderations, did grant unto the ſaid William Knype, his executors, and aſſigns, the ſaid paſture and turbary in Angerton Moſs, in Plain Furneſs, and all other

the

the premiſes, with the appurtenances in the county of Lancaſter, demiſed as aforeſaid to the ſaid Richardſon and Rawlinſon:

And the ſaid herbage and wood, called Rampſide Wood, in the ſaid county, demiſed unto the ſaid William Knype, with the appurtenances, and alſo all and ſingular ways, waſtes, wood, eaſements, profits, liberties, commodities, advantages, appurtenances, emoluments, and hereditaments whatſoever, unto the ſaid premiſes granted as aforeſaid, belonging to, and being parcel of, the premiſes granted, in and by the ſaid letters patent, unto the ſaid Charles Yeſtweirt as aforeſaid, and late in the poſſeſſion of the ſaid Richardſon and Rawlinſon, and Knype, by force of the ſaid ſeveral indentures (except ſuch as in the ſaid letters patent are excepted):

And alſo all the whole eſtate, right, title, intereſt, term of years, reverſion or reverſions, and demands whatſoever, which he the ſaid Yeſtweirt had, or of right ought to have, in the premiſes: To have and to hold the ſame in as large a manner, to all intents, as the premiſes were granted and demiſed, in the ſaid letters patent, to him. The ſaid Charles Yeſtweirt likewiſe covenanted, with the ſaid William Knype and his aſſigns, by the ſaid indenture of the 27th of October, to acquit him and them, during the ſaid term of forty years, and alſo the premiſes granted to the ſaid Richardſon and Rawlinſon, and unto the ſaid Knype, of and from all bargains, gifts, grants, ſales, leaſes, charges, troubles and incumbrances whatſoever, made by the ſaid Charles, or any other by his aſſent or procurement, except the rents, covenants, clauſes, and agreements, contained in the aforeſaid letters patent made to the ſaid Charles, which, on the part of him the ſaid Charles, his executors and aſſigns, for and in reſpect of the premiſes, ought to be obſerved, fulfilled, paid, and kept.

The

ſaid wood, called Rampſide Wood, is incloſed with hedge, and adjoineth to the dwelling houſe of Mr. nype, of Rampſide, (a papiſt, and under ſequeſtration) h, as aforeſaid, forty acres of bruſhy and ſcrubby worth per acre 6s. which, over and above the ſaid ent of 8s. we eſtimate to be worth per annum 12l.

admeaſurement and ſurvey taken by Mr. Richardſon . Preſton, the cottage was found to be upon the ninety n Angerton Moſs aforeſaid, belonging to Mr. Preſton. e is yet unexpired, of the ſaid leaſe of forty years, of the premiſes, by the ſaid Charles Yeſtweirt, to reſaid William Knype and his aſſigns, about eight

orandum.—We were told that Sir John Preſton, of ey of Furneſs, lately deceaſed, or his father, did pur- ne hundred and twenty-four acres of paſture and tur- Angerton Moſs in fee farm; but no ſuch grant was d unto us.

## Rectory *of* Dalton.

rectory of Dalton is, per annum, 31l. 9s. 2d½.

orandum.—The ſaid rectory is in fee farm to Sir John , of the abbey of Furneſs, as we are certified, but no ant was produced unto us, though required.

## Trees.

orandum.—There are growing, upon the lands of cuſ- tenants in High Furneſs, between three and four d timber trees (moſt of them but of ſmall growth) eſtimate worth, to be ſold, 713l. 10s. 0d.

Memorandum.—We do certify concerning the ſaid timber; becauſe the cuſtomary tenants, who ſhall happen to have upon their cuſtomaryholds (over and beſides neceſſary boots) any ſhredings, lops, crops, under woods, and other woods whatſoever (that is no timber) may make coals, or otherways diſpoſe of the ſame to their uſes; whereby it appeareth unto us that the timber is to be preſerved. But becauſe we find no ſuch clauſe in the grant as this, viz. The timber growing upon the ſaid cuſtomary lands to be reſerved to the uſe of the queen, her heirs and ſucceſſors, or that the queen, or her ſucceſſors, had power to diſpoſe thereof, we do not poſitively certify concerning this timber as demiſable, but have, with this our ſurvey, ſent a true copy of the grant of the rights and cuſtoms of the ſaid tenants, that the truſtees may judge whether the ſaid woods are diſpoſable by them or not.

There are divers rents, charged in the auditor's accounts, due out of divers places (members, and of right belonging to this manor of Furneſs) which are out of the county of Lancaſter, as followeth, viz.

The rectory of Millome (from the farmer whereof there is due the yearly rent of 36l. 13s. 4d.) is in Cumberland, and (as we are informed) in leaſe to Mr. Ayloff, ſome time ſecretary to the lord Nuburgh, chancellor of the dutchy.

Cafferton (from the farmer whereof there is due per annum 1l. 8s.) is a cloſe betwixt Tadcaſter, in Yorkſhire, and Pontefract; the farmers whereof are John and William Grange.

Decima Granarum de Winterborne is only titular, and lieth in Yorkſhire: the rent charged is 3l. 18s.

The rectory of St. Michael and Mahold (from the farmer whereof there is due the yearly rent of 6l. 13s. 4d.) is in the Iſle of Man.

Rongſtworth

Rongſtworth (of the yearly rent of 12s.) is in the Iſle of Man.

Bubeck Magna, in Hibernia, (from the occupiers whereof there is due the yearly rent of 14l.) in the ſaid Iſle of Man.

Increaſe of rent of the farmers of the aforeſaid rent 1l. 11s. 4d.

Swynden (the farmers whereof pay the yearly rent of 8s. 6d.) is likewiſe in the Iſle of Man.*

The ſum total of the aforeſaid rents, belonging to the lordſhip of Furneſs, paid out of the lands which are out of the county of Lancaſter, and are, per annum, 65l. 13s. 6d.

The total of all the aforeſaid rents and profits are, per annum, 411l. 18s. 11d.¾

Memorandum.—We do include the rents of the rectory of Dalton and Angerton Moſs, in the aforeſaid ſum total (although we were informed, that the ſaid rectory and lands were purchaſed in fee-farm) becauſe we peruſed not the ſaid fee-farm grant; and, for aught we know, there may be not only a reſervation of the ſaid rents in the crown, but ſome further right in the ſaid rectory and lands, than the rents reſerved: but we ſhall herein humbly ſubmit to the judgment of the ſurveyor general, to approve hereof as he ſhall think fit.

FEES *and* ALLOWANCES *payable yearly out of the Revenues of the Lordſhip of* FURNESS.

| | | £. | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Repris. | To the auditor for his fee —— | 21 | 16 | 4 |
| | To the receiver for his fee —— | 36 | 16 | 8 |
| | To the ſteward —— —— | 6 | 13 | 4 |
| | To the bailiff of Furneſs —— | 6 | 0 | 0 |



* Theſe rents, being parcel of this lordſhip, are (I ſuppoſe) moſt fit to be ſold therewith, and therefore ſhould have been more fully certified.

Memorandum.—We are certified by the receiver general of this county, that the aforeſaid fees are yearly paid; but neither the ſaid auditor, receiver, ſteward, or bailiff, or any for them, produced unto us any grant for the confirming the ſaid fees unto them.

To Robert Colton, gent. 6l. 13s. 4d. as did appear by a patent granted unto him for his office of clerkſhip of all the courts within the lordſhip of Furneſs, in the county of Lancaſter, durante bene placito, to be paid out of the profits of Newby, in the county of York, or any other manor, land, or tenements, for which the receiver is accountable, at the feaſts of St. Michael the Archangel, and the Annunciation of the Virgin Mary.—— Dated at Weſtminſter, under the ſeal of the county palatine of Lancaſter, and under the ſeal of the dutchy of Lancaſter, 24th May, 1642.—6l. 13s. 4d.

To James Poſtlethwaite 2l. as did appear by his patent, bearing date 24th May, 1642, by which the place of the bailiff of the manor of Dalton, in the lordſhip of Furneſs, was confirmed unto him; which place was granted unto him under the ſeals of the dutchy of Lancaſter, and county palatine, 22° Martii anno xi°. Car. in which ſaid office he is to continue durante bene placito; and his ſaid fee to be paid by the receiver general, out of the profits of the aforeſaid lordſhip, at the feaſt aforeſaid.—2l.

To William Sawry, 2l. 13s. 4d. as did appear unto us by a patent, bearing date 9° Feb. anno 8° Car. whereby he was made bailiff of Hawkeſhead, with Hill Hawkeſhead, Robert, Water Park, and divers other hamlets thereunto belonging, durante bene placito.

| | *l.* | *s.* | *d.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| Sum total of all the aforeſaid repriſes per annum | 82 | 3 | 0 |

Memorandum.

norandum.—We cannot here certify what the clear total of
ts and profits of this lordſhip are per annum, ultra repriſes,
e the repriſes are to be deducted and allowed, not only out
rents and profits certified in this our ſurvey, but likewiſe out
e rents that are payable out of lands out of this county,
o out of fee-farm rents in this lordſhip, excepted by the
July, 1649.

whereas our ſum total of the rents of this lordſhip doth
very ſhort of the auditor's charge of the rents of this manor,
humbly certify, that we have had much conference with
ceiver general of this county about the ſame; yet he could
isfy us therein; but the ſaid receiver deſireth, that the
s would refer the clearing of the ſaid difference to him
e auditor at London, where he the ſaid receiver intendeth
within this month.

This to be considered of and cleared before ſale of the premiſes.

norandum.—There is a court baron, belonging to the ſaid
ip, kept in the bailiwick of Dalton, at Michaelmas, in
or Plain Furneſs.

ere are three court-leets held at the uſual times in the
nanor, and one after Chriſtmas, by cuſtom, at Dalton.

ere is a court-baron kept at Egton and Newland, in
id bailiwick of Dalton, ſometimes in January, ſome-
in February, in Low Furneſs aforeſaid.

ere is one court-leet held in Hawkſhead, in Upper or
Furneſs, in the month of October.

e tenants of the ſaid lordſhip are to perform their ſuit
ervice at the courts aforeſaid.

e freeholders, who hold of the ſaid manor, do not pay
hing by way of relief upon deſcent.

e copyhold tenants in the town of Dalton, in Low
is aforeſaid, after the deceaſe of their anceſtors, and at
alienation, pay (in name of a fine) for their admiſſion

to

to be tenant of every whole burgage, with all the lands thereunto belonging, 3s. 4d. and of every half burgage, with all the lands thereunto belonging, 1s. 8d.

Every cuſtomary tenant, of any of the cuſtomary lands and tenements within the manor of Low Furneis and iſland of Wawney, and the members of the ſame, after the deceaſe or receſs of his anceſtor, and at every alienation, doth pay (in the name of a fine) for his admiſſion to be a tenant, after the rate of two years rent, over and beſides the ordinary and uſual yearly rent of the ſame.

All admiſſions of tenants in the ſaid lordſhip of Furneis ſhall be had, done, and made, in open court of the ſaid manor, and not otherwiſe.

The tenants and occupiers of the lands and tenements in Egton, Newlands, and Skathwaite, in the ſaid manor of Furneis, ſhall every ſeventh year pay (in the name of a fine or greſſom) the ſum of 9l. 5s. 10d. as heretofore.

If any of the cuſtomary or copyhold tenants do any waſte in their tenements or copyholds, or ſuffer any their tenements or copyholds to be in any decay or ruin for lack of ſufficient reparation, and ſo continue two years, and not within that time ſufficiently repair them, he or they ſhall forfeit the ſaid copyhold or cuſtomaryhold.

The copyhold or cuſtomary tenants in Low Furneis, by the grant of their cuſtoms, for ever, at their own coſts and charges, are to have in readineſs, whenever they ſhall be required by the ſucceſſors of the queen, for their ſervice in the wars, threeſcore able men, horſed, harneſſed, and weaponed, according to their ability, by the ſtatute of Armour and Horſes for the defence of the Haven called the Peele of Foudray, or otherwiſe upon the borders, againſt Scotland, in Scotland,

or

here, within the realm of England or without, as all require, and as they ſhall be thereunto com-

ne copyholders and cuſtomary tenants of the ſaid manor eis and iſland of Wawney, according to the rate of ements and copy or cuſtomary holds, ſhall for ever, eir proper coſt, ſufficiently repair and maintain the d banks of the ſaid iſland of Wawney, and of other d places of the ſaid manor, and for ever exonerate n, and her ſucceſſors, of repairing and maintaining e.

: iſland of Wawney, or any place of the manor of rneſs, cannot be hereafter preſerved, maintained, and om waſting and diminiſhing by the furges and beat- he ſea, by any labour and induſtry of man, but ſhall to be overflown and conſumed away by the ſea, it ered in the 25th year of the reign of queen Elizabeth, aſſent of the tenants, that, notwithſtanding ſuch waſte ſaid lands, the ſaid copyhold and cuſtomary tenants manor of Low Furneis, and members of the ſame, r ever pay the ſaid queen and her ſucceſſors, with- deduction or allowance, ſo much yearly rent as at ſent time are paid, within the ſaid manor of Low and members of the ſame.

ſaid copyhold and cuſtomary tenants to have ſufficient ceſſary timber and turf out of the queen's majeſty's n Low Furneis, and members of the ſame, for the maintenance of the ſaid banks.

inhabitants and tenants of the iſland of Wawney, and arts and places of the ſaid manor, ſhall for ever do

ſo

ſo many days work towards the reparation of the ſaid walls and banks as they have uſed to do.

The tenants of Low Furneſs are not to bargain, ſell, demiſe, alien, or put away, any part of their tenements for ever, but intirely; otherwiſe the bargain to be utterly void.

BESIDES the Abbey of Furneſs, there were in the ſmall diviſion of Low Furneſs two religious houſes, an Hoſpital in Bardeſey, and a Priory at Coniſhead. The firſt belonged to St. John of Jeruſalem; but by whom it was founded, or upon what account it was ſuppreſſed, doth not appear: probably it had been endowed by the Bardeſeys, of Bardſey, long, perhaps, before the priory of Coniſhead or the abbey of Furneſs were founded; for William de Bardeſey gave the toft whereon the hoſpital had ſtood to the priory of Coniſhead.

As the priory of Coniſhead was ſituated in the pariſh of Ulverſton, and within the liberty of Furneſs, and paid a rent to the abbey of Furneſs, it belongs to our ſubject to give a full account of it in this place; eſpecially as it ſerves to illuſtrate the ancient ſtate of Low Furneſs, which, though a ſmall inſulated tract of land, its cultivated parts, in thoſe days, not exceeding ſix miles in length and five in breadth, was the ſeat of four knightly families, an opulent abbey, a rich priory, and ſix well-endowed pariſh churches, beſides the chapel and chantry of Bolton.

# CHAPTER VII.

## ıIORY *of* CONISHEAD, *near* ULVERSTON, *in* FURNESS, *belonging to* THOMAS BRADDYLL, *Esq.*

ILLIAM de Lancaſter, baron of Kendal, founded an hoſpital at Coningſheved (or Coniſhead) and gave the thereof to the canons regular of the order of St. Au- for the relief of the poor, decrepid, indigent, and lepers, nvirons of Ulverſton, which* he had obtained by exchange he abbot and convent of Furneſs; but it was not long this hoſpital of Coniſhead was erected into a priory. ranſitions were frequent, when the founder did not bar ivilege by an excluſive clauſe: ſuch was the caſe of iory of Cartmel, founded by William earl of Pem- with a clauſe that it ſhould never be erected into an nor was the intention of the founder fruſtrated by ſpital being erected into a prioıy; for the ſick and lame qually provided for in the priories, as in the hoſpitals, rticular funds were received by the abbies and priories t purpoſe only. The abbey of Cokerſand, near Lan- was originally ſuch an hoſpital for that neighbourhood, ıiſhead was for Furneſs; and, long after it had been into an abbey, we find Henry le Waleys, rector of h, founded for himſelf a chantry there, and a bed and ınment for one pooı man for ever: ſo, in like manner,



* Page 29 and 31.

in the hoſpital of Coniſhead, after it had been raiſed to the dignity of a priory, the canons were charged with the care of the ſick and lepers. Not only in Furneſs, but alſo at Kendal, they ſerved the hoſpital of St. Leonard's, and the leper-lodge there, till the diſſolution. The endowments and grants to this priory have been collected by Dugdale, and may be ſeen in the ſecond volume of his Monaſticon Anglicanum, p. 424, from whence the following is tranſlated, in order to give the Engliſh reader a knowledge of the revenues of that priory.

### Revenues *of the* Priory *of* Conishead, *in the Pariſh of* Ulverston *in* Furness.

" King Edward II. confirmed to this priory whatever had " been granted to them from William de Lancaſter, all Co- " ningeſheved, (that is to ſay, Coniſhead) and all the land " belonging to the ſaid houſe, which William de Lancaſter had " given to God, and St. Mary of Coniſhead, and the brethren " there ſerving God, to wit, all the lands on both ſides the " road which leads from Bardeſey to Ulverſton, and from the " great road to Trinkeld, and from thence to the ſea bank; the " church of Ulverſton, with its chapels and appurtenances; with " forty acres of land in Ulverſton, adjoining to the lands of the " ſaid brethren; with a ſalt-work betwixt Coniſhead and Ulver- " ſton pule,* and turf in the turbary, ſufficient for the uſe of " the ſaid houſe and ſalt-work; and paſture and dead wood " behind Plumbton, and neceſſary materials for the ſaid houſe " out of his woods in Furneſs; common of paſture, and all eaſe- " ments belonging to Ulverſton, with panage for their hogs, thro' " all his woods in Furneſs. Alſo the gift and grant of Alexander,

" ſon

* Any rivulet, or brook, within high-water mark.

" ſon of Gilbert, and Alice de Rumily his wife, viz. an oxgang " of land in Stretton, the church of Molcaſter,* and the chapel " of Aldeburg, with its members, given by B—— de Pen- " nington to the ſaid hoſpital. What John de Ponſon granted, " the church of Ponſonby. What Meldred, ſon of Gamel de " Pennington, gave, two oxgangs of land in Burg, with three " acres and one manſion in Langliferga, with the aiſements " of that vill.

" The confirmation of Robert de Boivill, to the ſaid brothers " and hoſpital, of what his father William had granted, viz. " Ranloteſholm, with ten acres, which lie neareſt Havering, " two acres of meadow, paſture for 200 ſheep and 20 beaſts,† " one half of the fiſhery, where Helpul falls into the ſea; a ſalt- " work, with all neceſſaries thereto belonging; and the land " which Walter Weaver held in Kirkeſauntan. The donation " of Alan, ſon of Ketell, and Alice his wife, ſeven acres of " land in Botle, and all eaſements of the ſaid vill. Alſo the " donation of Arthur ſon of Godard, and Henry heir of Arthur, " an oxgang of land in Botle, with common of paſture in woods " and plains, with all other appendices.

" The gift of Gamel, ſon of Bevin, an acre of land, with " appurtenances in Aſmunderlawe.

" The rent, which Peter de Lowic gave to the prior and " convent of Coniſhead, of all his lands and tenements, &c. " which he had in Lowic.

" The grant of Ric. de Hodleſton, ſon and heir of John " de Hodleſton, of the land of Applayheved, which had been " given to the priory and convent by Henry de Millum, alſo the " grant of Margaret de Ros, and her quitclaim given for the



* Muncaſter, in Cumberland, belonging to Sir Joſeph Pennington, bart.

† Horned cattle.

" ſaid rectory, &c. for all their lands, fees, and tenements,
" which they held as well in Patton as in Haverbrec, from all
" ſuit of court, amerciaments, ſervice of foreſters, or their men,
" the witneſsman..... and from all bailiffs belonging to the
" ſaid Margaret, or her heirs, and for the burgages which the ſaid
" prior and convent held in the vill of Kirkeby. The grant of
" William de Skelmertherge, of part of his lands within theſe
" boundaries, beginning at Keiſthuatbec, in the weſt corner of
" the hedge, following towards the eaſt as far as Siket, which
" falls from the wood of Steynerlithe.

" The grant of Roger Skelmereſherge of part of his land in
" Twitkendenan, beginning at the top of the rock which
" ſtands in the ditch above the oak, and ſo deſcends from that
" rock to the top of the rock below the oak."

After the hoſpital of Coniſhead was erected into a priory, it was further endowed, by William de Lancaſter, with twenty acres of land in the vill of Ulverſton, and 20s. yearly on his fulling mill of Ulverſton, and four cribles* of oatmeal at his mill of Ulverſton yearly. He alſo gave to the ſaid priory and convent the lands contained within theſe bounds: " Beginning at the ſea-bank,
" where the great road leaves Levens ſands, and up that road
" which leads from Swenebrec towards Ulverſton, and along
" that road to the head of Garthſtohlat, and deſcending from
" Garthſtohlat to the great road which leads from Coniſhead to
" Ulverſton, and ſo following the ſame road to the head of the
" arable land towards Ulverſton, and ſo towards Garthſcoh,
" betwixt the dry and marſhy ground to the moſs, and along
" the moſs to the rivulet which deſcends from Garthſtock, ſo
" following the rivulet to Ulverſton, and then deſcending by
" Ulverſton-pul to the foreſaid ſea-bank, and ſo croſſing the
" bank

* A ſieve.

'bank to the aforeſaid road, where it leaves the ſands, from 'the ſands to the ſalt works; with all conveniences thereto 'belonging; with an acre of land by the rivulet, which is by 'the houſe of Richard Turnour, for a forge, and a furnace for 'bloomery, and for building other neceſſary houſes upon it; 'the mine* of Plumton, where eaſieſt to be found; the dead 'wood in Blawith, for making charcoal, wherever it can be 'found; with free ingreſs and egreſs for two horſes and men, for 'carrying of the ore without moleſtation; with paſture for the 'ſaid two horſes, as well in as out of Plumton; the fiſhery and 'fiſhing of Cracke Water, with all appurtenances, that is, 'from Leven upwards to Thurſtan Water, without reſerve, as 'well in Lagleiterne as in Craick; with neceſſary timber in 'his woods of Furneſs, except his hais of Plumton; and liberty 'to fiſh in Thurſtan Water, with a boat, and forty nets, 'wherever they pleaſe, without moleſtation in the water, or 'out of the water; with all the land of Baſebrun, with appur-'tenances and meadow, which the prior and Hugh de Bor-'wardel held of him in farm, within theſe bounds, beginning 'at Elterwater, and by Elterwater to Elkeſlakbec, to Hogebat, 'and by the heights of Lingemouthe to Croſſedak, and on the 'road to Little Langeden, as far as the incloſed land of Great 'Langden, ſo following the hedge as far as Alnetum, from 'thence acroſs to the meadow which the ſaid prior and Hugh 'held in farm, and following the hedge which the ſaid prior 'and Hugh made, to the bank of the water of Landen, and 'along the bank to the aforeſaid Elterwater; and if the cattle 'of the aforeſaid canons, or of their men, ſhall ſtray out of 'their bounds, they ſhall be reſtored without expence. The 'ſame William de Lancaſter gave to the canons the advowſon

" of

* Iron ore.

" of St. Leonard's hoſpital for lepers at Kirkby Kendal; alſo
" his fiſhery of Leven, from the place where Creck falls into
" the Leven, with ſalvo of fiſhing there himſelf when preſent.
" William, ſon of Roger de Berdeſey, granted an oxgang of
" land in Berdeſey, with a croft, in which the houſe of the no-
" ſpital of Jeruſalem ſtood, with eight acres of land in Berdeſey.

" Emma, daughter of Ranulphus, granted alſo an oxgang
" of land in Berdeſey, with a toft and croft belonging to the
" ſame. Richard, ſon of Alan de Coupland, gave ſix acres
" of land in Berdeſey, with appurtenances.

" Adam, ſon of Gamele, gave two oxgangs of land in
" Berdeſey, and three acres of land near Urſwick.

" William, ſon of William de Aſmunderlawe, gave eight
" acres of land, with appurtenances, in Hulveſton (Ulverſton).
" William de Tours gave them land in Lowick, beginning
" where Staintonebeck falls into Craik, and up Staintone-
" beck to the road, and along the road to Rutandbec.

" Roger de Brakenbergh gave to the canons part of his
" lands in Forferghe, near Rodam, with reaſonable ingreſs
" and egreſs for themſelves and their cattle from Lidchate,
" of Brakenbergh, to the ſaid land.

" Roger de Brakenbergh gave all Holthwait, with appur-
" tenances, in the vill of Thorſergh, in Cumberland and
" Weſtmorland,

" William de Haverbred gave a meſſuage and gardens, with
" two acres of land adjoining, in Haverbrec: he alſo granted
" them the land called Blaketcroft, which lieth betwixt the
" water Betha and the demeſnes, with half an acre of moſs
" lying without the foſs, and a perch of land lying betwixt
" the gate of Betha and the church land, and ſeven acres
" of land, with a meſſuage below Bethgate: he alſo granted

" to

em the privilege of grinding their corn at his mill
er-free, with as much ſand * as they pleaſed, and a
for erecting a ſalt-work betwixt the two roads below
wood.

illiam, ſon of William de Benetham, granted to the
canons twenty acres of land, with appurtenances, in
illage of Haverbrec. Roger de Cayres gave them two
and three roods of land, and thirty falles, with ap-
nances, in Larthwait, and all his land in Marleriding, a
nd meſſuage, which Gerbot once held, in Haverbrec:
ſo confirmed the twenty acres of land which William,
of William de Benetham, had given to the ſaid canons
convent.

ias Gila (Gillow) gave all his land in Haverbrec,
h William Knipe and William Wagſpear held, with
fourth part of the mill of Haverbrec with its appur-
ces, and a moiety of the houſe of William Haverbrec.
mas, ſon of Elias de Gillow, confirmed the ſaid
.

hn, ſon of Richard de Coupland, gave all his lands in
on, viz. a whole moiety of that village, except one
given by Bertlot de Becheſley, to Adam de Paſton.

rdan, ſon of Hugh, ſon of Grimbald de Elhal, gave
rt of his land called Thratherig, with panage for their
through all the diviſions of Elhal, and liberty to grind
, the growth of that land, where they pleaſed.

rdan de Halleſtide, ſon of Hugh Fitz Grimbald de
l, gave part of his land in the extremity of Thratherig.

" Adam,

* In thoſe days ſalt was procured from ſea ſand by pouring water on it, and
ng down the water to a ſalt, ſo ſuch grants of land were frequent on the

" Adam, ſon of Allen of Milneburne, gave three acres and " one rood of land in Midelton.

" Gilbert, ſon of Arkil de Midelton, gave ſeven acres in " Midelton, with a paſſage from Brunnelfcroft, with a bergery " (a ſheepfold) in the paſture, and as much paſture and " meadow as belonged to a half oxgang of land in the ſaid " vill.

" Thomas Muſegrave gave two acres and one half, and " thirty-three perches, of land in Overton.

" Alan Fitz Alan de Pennington gave an acre of land, in " Overton, (Orton) called Frerebegging.

" John de Mortyng granted to the ſaid priory and con- " vent all the land of Stangerhond, with the marſh thereto " belonging.

" William, ſon of John de Mortyng, gave the tenement " which he had by gift from Robert del Mire, in Witebec, " with the half of the new Muſta, towards the north.

" John, ſon and heir of William de Mortyng, confirmed " the grant of Stangerhond, with the marſh which formerly " belonged to Robert de Marſh; and that the holders of the " ſaid lands might grind the produce of the ſame at the " mill of Witbec (or elſewhere) moulter-free; alſo four " oxgangs of land in Witebec, with twenty-three acres and " a half of land, with all houſes, edifices, &c. belonging to " the oxgangs and acres, with a moiety of the mills of Wite- " bec, with the dues of grain and fulling.

" Gamele de Pennington granted the church of Penning- " ton, and the church of Molcaſter, (Muncaſter) with cha- " pels and appurtenances; the church of Witbec, and of " Skeroverton, (Orton) with members; and Pultone within its " boundaries.

" Adam,

" Adam, of Watlebuthayt, all his land in Ailboten. Alan, " ſon of Ketell, gave one half of Kinemund.

" John, ſon of Ivo, granted all the land that he and his " father held of the ſaid priory, called Karkebucholm.

" Anſelm, ſon of Michael de Furneis, gave the chapel of " Drog, with appurtenances.

" Benet, ſon of Alan, gave one acre of Forſſe, ſituated " betwixt the houſe of Richard de Coupland, and the land of " the ſaid Richard, above Colterflat.

" Benet de Rotington granted the oxgang which Alan, ſon " of William, ſon of Seward, held of him, except two acres, " and an oxgang which Benet, ſon of William, held of the " ſaid Benet de Rotington, in Ravenefs Foſſe, and four acres of " his demeſne lands in the vill of Ratington, and one acre in his " demeſne of Bigriddig.

" The grant of Roger Ranglas, (Revenglaſs) is two acres of " land in the vill of Ranglas, (Revenglaſs) lying above the field " called Craftamflet and Watelandes, betwixt the land of Ric. " Batewrit and Hubert de Neuton. The ſame Roger alſo " granted nine acres and a half in the ſaid vill of Ranglas. He " alſo granted to them all the land of Edithe-Knot in the " ſame vill.

" Richard, ſon of Robert de Ranglas, granted to the ſaid " canons lands in the ſaid vill, ſituated within theſe limits, " beginning where Hulotbec joins the ſands, and up the bec to " Aylicroft, from thence to Kirkſtie, and along Kirkſtie to the " great road, and along the great road to the ſouth, till where " it croſſes Huletbec.

" Robert, ſon of Gerard Swalewchirſt, gave theſe lands, in " the territories of Langlifene, viz. in length betwixt two " ſikes, (ſikettos, a water-courſe) one of which falls betwixt

" Northwayt and Waytwra, the other falls betwixt old Langli-
" ferie and the ſaid Waytwra, in length, where the bounda-
" ries divide the cultivated demeſne of the ſaid Robert from the
" ſikes, as far as Pulcarlwaylet.

" Sir John Hodleſton, ſon and heir of John of Millum,
" did give and grant, to the ſame canons and priory, all the lands
" he had, and tenements betwixt the Erk and Dudden, with
" leave to incloſe, as they ſhould chuſe, their particular paſture
" of Bokkeberghes, for ever.

" Robert de Boſtenthwait gave twenty-four acres in Punzunby,
" and a carucat of land, with appurtenances in the ſame vill.

" Richard, ſon of John, ſon of Punzun, gave the church
" of Punzunby, with members, with all that land where the
" rivulet Saithegile falls into Kalder, and up the ſame rivulet to
" Stainbrigg, and down the path from Stainbrigg to the church,
" and the part which belonged to William Surays, and down the
" ditch to the great road towards the weſt, and along the road by
" the land of Robert ſon of Richard, and beyond the meadow
" to the boundary which aſcends by the ditch to the church-
" yard towards the ſouth, and from thence by the church land
" to the weſt, and from thence through the middle of Crocland,
" where the ditch of the carucat leads by the ſtones in the ſame
" ditch, by the middle of Moſouflath to the Moſs, and from
" the Moſs to the boundaries of the land which his father gave
" to the ſame monks, and by theſe boundaries to Kalder, and
" up Kalder to Saithegile aforeſaid, and all the ſaid land to the
" water-courſe of Kalder, with all the meadow of Richard de
" Patrickkeldſik, with the toft that was Richard Damoiſele's,
" with all the meadow he held near Stainbrigg; and that, with-
" out any impediment, they might incloſe the moor of Haukeſker
" to their own uſe and profit.

" Alexander

" Alexander de Hyton gave two acres of arable land in " Hyton, lying next to the lands of Adam Hyton in Labote, " with part of the meadow in Hyton, beginning on the " north at the ſtone near the abbot of Calder's meadow, " under Capſiholm, and deſcending ſouthwards by the arable " land to the boundary ſtone of Henry, ſon of John, above " the road which leads from Botle to Hyton.

" Magnus, king of Man and the Iſles, granted to the " priory of Coniſid a free port in all his harbours of Man " and elſewhere. This grant is dated at the abbey of Fur- " neſs, May 3, 1256."

| | £. | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| At the diſſolution there were eight religious; forty-eight ſervants, debts —— —— | 87 | 17 | 3 |
| The goods and chattels, lead, bells, and timber, were ſold for —— —— —— —— | 333 | 6 | 3½ |

Anno 27 Hen. VIII. the priory of Coniſhead was diſſolved by parliament, and given to the king; and in the ſame parliament, in the Act of Eſtabliſhment of the Court of Augmentation, it is provided and enacted, that all manors, lands, and other hereditaments, coming to the king by force of the ſaid act of diſſolution 27 Hen. VIII. being within the county palatine of Lancaſter (as the priory of Coniſhead is) and other lands, being in other places out of the ſaid county palatine, which were belonging to any of theſe monaſteries diſſolved, which were of the foundation, from the king, or from any of his progenitors, as duke or dukes of Lancaſter, might at the king's will and pleaſure be aſſigned, limited, and appointed, to the order, ſurvey, receipt, letting and ſetting, of the chancellor of his dutchy of Lancaſter, in as large and ample a manner as other lands belonging to his ſaid dutchy.

There is in the dutchy office an ancient copy of a grant, wherein it appears, that king Henry VIII. anno 29, by letters patent, or bills ſigned, directed to Sir William Fitz-Williams, then chancellor of the dutchy, reciting the two former ſtatutes made 27 Hen. VIII. did aſſign, limit, and appoint, unto the ſaid chancellor and his ſucceſſors, and other officers of the ſaid dutchy, the ordering, ſurveying, receipt, letting and ſetting, of the priory of Cartmel, Coniſhead, Burſcough, and Holland. By a ſtatute made 32 Hen. VIII. it is repeated, that the poſſeſſions of the ſaid priory were formerly aſſigned, limited, and appointed, to the order, ſurvey, and government, of the chancellor and officers of the county palatine and dutchy of Lancaſter; and the franchiſes and temporal juriſdiction, belonging to the ſaid poſſeſſions of the ſaid priories before the diſſolution thereof, were by the act revived and appointed to the order, ſurvey, and government, of the ſaid officers, &c.

By ſtatute made 37 Hen. VIII. (inter alia) it was enacted, that all manors, lands, poſſeſſions, and hereditaments, which at any time had been by the king annexed, aſſigned, limited, united or appointed to the ſaid dutchy of Lancaſter, by act of parliament, bill aſſigned, letters patent, or other lawful means, whereof the officer or miniſter of the ſaid dutchy did receive the profits to the king's uſe, lying within the county palatine of Lancaſter, ſhould be of the ſame nature, quality, or condition, to all intents, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as the ancient poſſeſſions of the ſaid dutchy lying within the ſaid county palatine; and all grants thereof, to be made by the king, his heirs and ſucceſſors, ſhould for ever paſs, and be made, under the ſeal of the county palatine of Lancaſter, and not under any other ſeal.

From

the 27th Hen VIII. until 30th Hen VIII the pro-
he priory of Coniſhead were paid in to the receiver
for the dutchy; and then the ſite and lands thereto
g were granted in leaſe to Thomas Stanley lord
agle, and ſo held till 1 Ed. VI.

king, 1 Ed. VI. under the ſeal of the dutchy, granted
right honourable William Paget, and to his heirs, the
the ſaid priory and manor of Coniſhead, to be held
ing, as part of the dutchy of Lancaſter, by military

am Paget, having procured licence of the king,
I. did alien the ſame unto John Machell, and William
to be held as above.

and William Machell, 3 Ed. VI. ſold the ſame ſite and
of the priory of Coniſhead to William Sands. Wil-
nds died 1 Eliz. and the premiſes deſcended to Francis,
heir of the ſaid William Sands. Francis was a minor
with the queen, for the ſaid ſite and manor, until
and then ſued out a livery for the ſame.

is Sands died 25 Eliz. and an office was found, and
e in capite, by knight's ſervice, of the dutchy of Lan-
and the premiſes came by demiſe, and other convey-
to his two ſiſters of the half blood, equally to be
between them The ſiſters were, Margaret and Bar-
nds, married to Myles Dodding and Myles Philipſon,
The ſite and manor of Coniſhead was enjoyed by
ſcendants of the coparceners until 6 Ch. I. when
Philipſon, eſq. ſold his moiety to George Dodding,
general heir carried the ſame by marriage into the
ſamily of Portfield, and is now poſſeſſed by her
nt, Thomas Braddyll, of Coniſhead priory, eſq.

The

The original writings, from which this account is taken, are in poſſeſſion of the ſaid Thomas Braddyll, eſq.

## *Of the* RECTORY *of* ULVERSTON.

THE rectory and church of Ulverſton was appropriated (as has been ſhown) to the priory of Coniſhead, by the founder, William de Lancaſter; and the ſame was confirmed by inſpeximus,* in the reign of king Edward II. including a licence of mortmain, which the ſtatute of king Edward I. had rendered neceſſary for ſecuring the appropriation of the church and rectory to the ſaid priory for ever. As this clauſe is omitted in the Monaſticon,† and is neceſſary for underſtanding the preſent ſtate of the rectory, it is inſerted here....." ratas habentes et gratas eas, pro nobis " et heredibus noſtris, quantus in nobis eſt, dilectis nobis in " Chriſto, priori et canonicis loci prædicti, et ſucceſſoribus ſuis " confirmamus; prout cartæ et ſcripta diverſorum donatorum, " quæ inde habent rationabiliter, teſtantur; et prout idem prior " et canonici, et prædeceſſores ſui, terras et tenementa prædicta " hactenus tenuerunt; nolentes quod prædicti prior et canonici, " ſeu ſucceſſores ſui, ratione *ſtatuti* de terris et tenamentis ad " *manum mortuam* non ponendum *edicti*, inde per nos, vel " heredes noſtros, juſticiarios, eſcatores, vicecomites, ſeu " alios ballivos, ſeu miniſteros noſtros quoſcumque.....moleſ- " tentur in aliquo, ſeu graventur. In cujus rei, &c." In conſequence of this confirmation and licence of mortmain, the eſtate, intereſt, and advowſon, of the church and rectory of Ulverſton, were veſted in the priory of Coniſhead; and the prior and canons were ſeiſed of the right, title, appropriation, and abſolute inheritance, of the rectory and church of Ulverſton. The convent was rector, and held the church to their proper uſe;

* Pat. 12 Ed II. Mem. 22ª parte prima. † Monaſt. Ang. v. ii. p. 427.

the curate for the time being was named by the rector, ɔſtitute, to officiate for him, under a licence from the , without inſtitution and induction: nor was the rectory rſton affected by the ſtatute of the 15th of king Rich-. 2. or the ſtatute 4 Hen. IV. c. 12. The pariſh of n had always been regularly ſerved, and the perpetual s were only erected to the ſatisfaction of injured pariſhes,* he rectory of Ulverſton never came under the cogniſance aforenamed reforming ſtatutes: nor are there any either in the biſhop's office at York, or Cheſter, con-iit as a vicarage.‡ The church and rectory came to the under the ſame form it had been held by the prior by of the 27th of Hen. VIII. c. 28. which granted all ries and priories, under 200l. per annum value, to the Since that, the eſtate and intereſt of the ſaid rectory, and advowſon, have paſſed through ſeveral hands, and were purchaſed by the lord of the manor of Coniſhead.

page 130

act of a letter from Hen. Preſcott, Cheſter, 23d of December, 1714. ſeen Mr. Jackſon's licence diſpatched according to your command and commendation of the chapter. I have made ſome enquiry after Ulverſton, et no notitia of it as a vicarage." The original is at Coniſhead priory.

[*To this Account of the Abbey and Lordſhip of* Furneſs, *a Synopſis of its ancient Inhabitants may, with propriety, be added, as it will ſerve to inform the Reader of what he could not otherwiſe have imagined,* to wit, *that ſuch a Number of wealthy and powerful Families ſhould have been couped up in ſo ſmall a Tract of Land, or how they ſubſiſted in a Country ſo barren and hoſtile, as* Furneſs *at that Time is ſuppoſed to have been. It is however certain, that, beſides the Abbey of* Furneſs, *and the Priory of* Coniſhead, *there were five Knightly, and ſeveral other wealthy Families, who lived within the Lordſhip of* Furneſs, *as will appear from the following Sheets.*]

# SYNOPSIS

## OF THE

# FURNESS FAMILIES.

IT has been a prevailing paſſion in every age, and amongſt all nations, whether civiliſed or barbarous, to cultivate a high opinion of themſelves, on account of their being deſcended from renowned anceſtors; and this partiality, in the early periods of ſociety, has been of ſingular ſervice in animating the undertaking, and inforcing the execution, of the moſt daring enterpriſes for the good of the ſtate. The ſame ſpirit diffuſes itſelf into particular families, who, catching the national enthuſiaſm of illuſtrious deſcent, have diſtinguiſhed themſelves by eminent ſervices in the field and in the cabinet; and though it ſhould be

granted, that the ideal anceſtor, decorated with fictitious virtues, is the *idol* of credulity and romance, yet the real deſcendants are no leſs inſpired with the high notion of their national, or family importance, and a contempt of every thing unworthy of the ſame. However puerile this national attachment, or family prejudice, may appear to the civiliſed ſceptic of the day, refined into the diſbelief of every truth, and ſteeled againſt the partial tender feelings of the heart; yet to derive an importance from deſcent, is itſelf laudable, and uſeful to ſociety: but where facts are aſcertained from authentic records, ſufficient to mark the illuſtrious origin of a nation, tribe, or family, from anceſtors of high antiquity, ſuch deſcent is to be conſidered as a perpetuity of ſucceſſion in the preſent repreſentatives, with obligation of conveying the ſame to their poſterity: and this ſeems to be the genuine meaning, and natural language, of that partiality to national and family anceſtors, which characteriſes all men, civil or barbarous, and is found in one of the great principles of ſocial compact, "amor patriæ," that partiality felt by every one for the nation he belongs to.

And as the tranſactions of the diſtant progenitor, are in general expreſſive of the warmeſt affection, and glow of tender paſſions; the memory of them becomes more intereſting, and the inſtructions more pleaſing and perſuaſive.

For ſimilar reaſons, it is preſumed, the following Synopſis will preſent amuſement, pleaſure, and inſtruction, to the people of Furneſs; the memory of ſuch families as are extinct being thereby preſerved, and due honour done to ſuch as are extant, by committing to the care of their poſterity their names with their virtues.

There

†There are ſufficient remains of the Romans, in Furneſs, to mark the particular regard they had for ſuch a remote corner of the iſland, at that time peopled with a few Britons. The detachments at Ambleſide and Kendal* were ſufficient to cover the tract of land to the weſt of thoſe two paſſes, (within which Furneſs is ſituated) and ſecure its inhabitants from the inſults of their formidable neighbours the Volantii and Ottadini. The Saxons alſo, in the courſe of their conqueſts, had not neglected Furneſs, where almoſt every thing ſpeaks a Saxon original. When the conqueſt by the Saxons was completed, and the country divided amongſt the chiefs, each conferred his name on his allotment: ſo there is a Dalton, Pennington, Ulverſton, Aldingham, Broughton, originally written *Daltun*, *Ulverſtun*, &c. tun‡ being the termination commonly uſed by the Saxons in forming local names of families, as Veſtigan obſerves,

" On *ford*, and *ham*, and *ley*, and *tun*,
" Moſt of Engliſh ſurnames run."

As no mention is made of the family of Dalton, or Aldingham, in Domeſday Book, probably they were diſlodged at the conqueſt. Aldingham was granted to Sir Michael le Fleming; and Dalton, with the royalties of Furneſs, was afterwards conferred on the earl of Morton, grandſon to the Conqueror.



† Deſcript. View, page viii. ix. &c.

* The prefectus numeri vigilum at Concangi, near Kendal.

‡ In Furneſs, *thwait* is a favorite termination of places and names.

## AMBROSE, *of* Lowick.

IT appears from family writings, preſerved at Lowick-Hall, that the family of Ambroſe had been lords of the manor of Lowick from the reign of king Hen. VI. till 32 Car. II. It is alſo probable, that Ambroſe came firſt into Furneſs on the marriage with the heir general of the Lowicks * William Ambroſe, eſq. is the firſt of that name, who occurs in any Furneſs writing. He was one of the arbitrators choſen in the diſpute between the abbot of Furneſs, and Kirkby, of Kirby Ireleth, eſq. concerning a part of Angerton Moſs, 4 Hen. VI. In the ſame reign was John Ambroſe, and Iſabell his wife, daughter and heir of William Towers. they had iſſue, William, John, and Margaret. In the third year of king Hen. VII. there is a grant to John Ambroſe, and Elizabeth his wife, daughter of William Bardſey. In the next reign, John and Henry Ambroſe did ſuit and ſervice at the court at Dalton, † ſucceſſively, for their manor of Lowick. In the 2d and 3d of Philip and Mary, James, ſon and heir of Henry Ambroſe, was in ward with the king and queen for the manor of Lowick. he died 35 Eliz. as appears from an inqueſt poſt mortem [at Lowick-Hall]. He had married Alice, daughter of Henry Kirkby, of Kirby, eſq. and left iſſue, John, Nicholas, and Richard. He was ſucceeded by John Ambroſe, his eldeſt ſon, who married firſt Dorothy,‡ daughter of William Fleming, of Rydal, in Weſtmorland, eſq. and had iſſue fourteen children. 1. William, who died in May 1666, unmarried; 2. Mary, who died young; 3. Daniel, who was doctor of divinity, and died without

* Deſcriptive View, p xxviii.

† Dalton court-roll.

‡ Marriage writings at Rydal-Hall.

without iſſue; 4. Joſeph, who died young; 5. Eleanor, who married Henry Field, of Nether Stavley; 6. Plato; and, 7. Joſeph, who died ſ. p. 8. Agnes, married to William Latus, of Millum, gent. 9. John, of whom more hereafter, 10. Thomas, and, 11. Samuel, who both died young, 12. Grace, married to Joſeph Young; 13. Dorothy, married to Hugh Aſkew, and Eſther, who married John Dodgſon. His ſecond wife was a daughter of Chriſtopher Sandys, eſq. By her he had three ſons and three daughters. He was ſucceeded by John Ambroſe, his ſixth ſon, who was bachelor in divinity, ſenior fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, and rector of Graſſmer, in Weſtmorland. In 1681, he conveyed the manor of Lowick to his nephew, John Latus, eſq.* and died unmarried at Lowick-Hall, Auguſt 16, A. D. 1684, and was buried in Ulverſton church. He left 1000l. to public endowments: to St. John's college, Cambridge, he left 500l. to the augmentation of the church of Ulverſton, and Lowick chapel, to the poor of each place, and to the ſchool of Graſmere, he left appointments. He was the laſt of the male line of Ambroſe in Furneſs. There is a good portrait painting of him at Rydal-Hall. Æt. 73.†

ARMS.

Argent, three fountains proper.

## BARDSEY, *of* BARDSEY.

OF this ancient local family no account is extant in Furneſs, the name and family are quite extinct. The laſt was Nicholas Bardſey. he married Anne, elder daughter of William

* Deſcriptive View, p. xxviii.

† An account of the predeceſſors and ſucceſſors of Ambroſe, intended for this place, is, by miſtake, given in the Deſcriptive View, p. xxviii. &c occaſioned by the Author's abſence from the preſs.

liam Baniſter, of Heſington, in Bolland, eſq. by his wife Anne, eldeſt daughter of Thomas Preſton, of Preſton Pattrick and Levens, in Weſtmorland; and had iſſue two daughters; firſt, Dorothy, the elder daughter, married to —— Anderton, of Clayton, in Lancaſhire; and had by him five children; James, married to the daughter of —— Aſton, of Middletart, and had iſſue; 2. Thurſtan; 3. Mathew, married to —— Gamwoll's daughter in Cheſter; 4. Anne, married to Baniſter, of the Bank, in Lancaſhire, and had iſſue; 5. Dorothy, married to —— Parker.*

Elizabeth, ſecond daughter of Nicholas Bardſey, married Lancelot Salkeld, of Whitehall, in Cumberland, and had iſſue, 1. William, eldeſt ſon; 2. Thomas; 3. Anne, married to Joſeph Porter, of Bolton; 4. Jane, married to Dr. Robinſon; 5. Margaret, married to Humphry Threlkeld, in Cumberland. This laſt Nicholas Bardſey is the firſt mentioned in the truſt for the free ſchool at Urſwick, and died about 18 Ch. I.

ARMS.

Argent, two bars gules; in a canton a maunch of the firſt.

## BRADDYLL, *of* Conishead Priory.

THIS family, though but of late ſtanding in Furneſs, is an ancient Lancaſhire family. The name has been variouſly written in different ages, as Breddale, Braddal, Braddhull, Braddyll. It has alſo in its turn been a local name. Everard † Breddall gave a carucat of land, in Breddall, to the abbey of St. Mary's, in York. Robert, ſon of Nicholas Braddall, gave half a carucat of land, with a capital meſſuage, in

* Preſton pedigree, at Holker, and in officio armor. † Drake's Antiq. of York.

Breddale. Alice, wife of Robert Breddale, gave two oxngs of land in Thynmer, to the ſame abbey, 1296.†

Robert Breddale is witneſs to a grant from Elias de Flanll to St. Mary's abbey in York; and he is witneſs to another iarter from William Pore.

This family had been long ſeated at Brock-hall, before eir removal to Portfield, in the ſame county of Lancaſter; d there ſtill remain family records, that prove the Bradlls to have been ſettled there in the reign of king Edard II. but the ſcope of the Synopſis permits only to nſider it, in this place, as a Furneſs family; and to inſtigate, from its own authentic records, on what account, d when, it removed into Furneſs.

John Braddyll, of Portfield, eſq. was joint-purchaſer, with chard Aſhton, of Whaley Abbey from the Crown. In the cond year of queen Elizabeth he was ſurveyor of all her ajeſty's woods on the north ſide of Trent, belonging to e dutchy of Lancaſter; and in the eighth of that reign was one of the commiſſioners appointed by the queen for gulating the cuſtoms, rents, and ſervices, and aſcertaining the iant right, in the manor of Muchland. His ſon and heir was lward Braddyll, of Portfield, eſq. 21 Eliz. he had a writ general livery out of the court of wards: he was receiver neral for the queen. His ſon and heir was John Braddll, of Portfield, eſq. 22 Eliz. he was receiver-general for queen, and ſtands the firſt in a commiſſion for ſurvey- the queen's woods in Furneſs, and is principally named, th Myles Dodding, eſq. in a commiſſion, under the great l, for regulating the rents, dues, cuſtoms, and tenant right, thin the manor of Nevell-Hall, in Ulverſton he was receiver-

† Monaſt Anglican.

receiver-general for the counties of Cumberland, Weſtmorland, and Lancaſter. His ſon and heir was John Braddyll, of Portfield, eſq. May 24, 18 Jac. he had a general livery out of the court of wards.

Thomas Braddyll, of Portfield, eſq. ſucceeded John, as is evident from articles of an intended marriage with Jane Riſhton,* daughter of Jeffery Riſhton, of Duneſthorp, in Lancaſhire, eſq. which marriage took place; and they had iſſue a ſon and heir, John Braddyll, eſq. who married Sarah Dodding, only ſurviving child, and ſole heir, of Myles Dodding, of Coniſhead priory, eſq. by Margaret his wife, daughter of Roger Kirkby, of Kirkby Irelith, eſq. They had iſſue twelve children. 1. Dodding Braddyll, baptiſed June 22, 1688, and died the 21ſt of October following; 2. Dodding, baptiſed June 28, 1689; 3. Thomas, born 6th, and died 30th of June, 1690; 4. Thomas, baptiſed September 28, 1691; 5. Jane, baptiſed January 21, 1692; 6. John, baptiſed September 23, 1692; 7. Margaret, baptiſed October 25, 1696; 8. Sarah, baptiſed November 22, 1698; 9. William, baptiſed January 11, 1700; 10. Roger, baptiſed November 14, 1702, died January 24, 1716; 11. Agnes, baptiſed September 25, 1709. Miſs Sarah Braddyll died Auguſt 12, 1741, unmarried. Thomas Braddyll died November 31, 1747. Jane Braddyll, a maiden lady, now living. John Braddyll married —— Robinſon, daughter of —— Robinſon, of Buckton, in the county of York; had iſſue two ſons, John and Dodding; both died without iſſue. Margaret Braddyll, the ſeventh child, married Chriſtopher Wilſon, of Bardſey, eſq. January 23, 1727-8, and had iſſue, firſt, Sarah, married to John Gale, of Whiteheaven, eſq. and has iſſue

* Their portraits are at the priory.

iſſue three ſons and two daughters; 2. Margaret, married to the Rev. R. Baldwin, rector of Aldingham, in Furneſs: ſhe died, and left iſſue four daughters. Sarah Braddyll died Jan. 12, 1741, unmarried. William died without iſſue, ſo did Roger and Agnes. Anne married John Walmſley, of Wigan, eſq. and has iſſue, Captain John Walmſley, eſq. William, and four daughters. John Braddyll, the father, died March 3, 1728, aged ſixty-nine: his widow, Sarah Braddyll, lived till April 19, 1744.

Dodding Braddyll, eſq. ſucceeded his father: he was burgeſs for Lancaſter in the ſecond parliament of Great-Britain, and married Mary, daughter of Samuel Hide, of London, eſq. by whom he had iſſue three ſons, Roger, Robert, and Thomas. The two firſt died before their father, without iſſue, and Dodding Braddyll, dying December 31, 1748, was ſucceeded by his youngeſt ſon, Thomas Braddyll, of Coniſhead priory, eſq.

ARMS.

Quarterly, ſix coats: 1ſt, Argent, a croſs of lozenges vert; over all, a bend chequy ermine and azure; for Braddyll: 2d, Or, a lion paſſant ſable; on a chief ſable, a trefoil of the field; Riſhton. 3d, Azure, in chief two ſtars, in point a creſcent or; Dodding: 4th, Or, a feſſe dancetté between three croſs croſlets fitchée gules; Sandyes: 5th, Party per feſſe gules and azure, a caſtle counterchanged; Rawſon: the 6th as the firſt.

## BROUGHTON, *of* BROUGHTON, *in* FURNESS.

This was a family of high antiquity. The manor of Broughton remained in the family of that name for time immemorial, and Broughton was the chief ſeat of the Anglo-Saxon family.

Such was the power and intereſt of Sir Thomas Broughton that the dutcheſs of Burgundy relied on him in the tria made by landing Lambert Semnel in Furneſs, 2 Hen. VII with the Flemiſh troops,* under the command of Marte Swart, who encamped ſome time in the neighbourhood o Ulverſton, to refreſh his men, and receive ſuch as pleaſe to join him. The place of this encampment is known b the name of Swartmoor. From thence they marched to joi the earl of Lincoln and lord Lovel, and the reſt of the party Sir Thomas Broughton accompanied the impoſtor to Stokefield near Newarke upon Trent, when engaging with the king' forces, on the 2d of June, 1487, they fought, and were beat Sir Thomas is ſaid to have fallen in the field of battle but there remains a tradition, that he returned from the fight and lived many years amongſt his tenants in Witherſlack, in Weſt- morland, and was interred in the chapel there; but of thi nothing is known for certain at preſent, or whether he returned or where he died. The erecting of the new chapel of Witherſlack by dean Borwick, 1664, at a conſiderable diſtance from where the ancient chapel ſtood, has obliterated the memory of his once well-known grave. With this unhappy gentleman, the family of Broughton, which had flouriſhed for many centuries, and had contracted alliances with moſt of the principal families in theſe parts, was extinguiſhed in Furneſs, for "Quicquid "delirent reges plectuntur achivi."† The ſame king Henry VII afterwards, amongſt other lands, granted the manor of Broughton to Thomas Stanley, earl of Derby, who had married Margaret dutcheſs of Richmond, the king's mother, and to the heirs male o his body, the reverſion in fee remaining in the crown. Thomas

cai

* About 2000, and a great number of Iriſh, conducted by Thomas Gerardine their captain, from Ireland.

† Arms, ſee page xxx.

earl of Derby, had iſſue Thomas, who had iſſue Edward, who had iſſue Henry, who had iſſue Ferdinand. Theſe were ſucceſſive earls of Derby, and tenants in tail of Broughton, by the firſt gift of king Hen. VII. the reverſion continuing in the crown. Ferdinand died without iſſue male of his body, and left three daughters, Anne, Frances, and Elizabeth. William, earl of Derby, ſucceeded his brother, earl Ferdinand, as heir male of the body of Thomas, the firſt earl. Upon differences ariſing between earl William, heir male, and the three daughters, heirs general, touching the poſſeſſions of Ferdinand, an act was made, 4 Jac. for the eſtabliſhment and aſſurance thereof, and as to Broughton, it is enacted as follows.

That William, earl of Derby, and Elizabeth, his counteſs, and the heirs of the body of William, (if the heirs male of the ſaid Thomas, earl of Derby, father of the ſaid Stanley, knight, lord Strange, or any of them, ſo long live,) and in default of ſuch iſſue of William, Sir Edward Stanley, and the heirs male of his body; and in default of ſuch iſſue, Anne and the two other daughters ſucceſſively, and the heirs of their bodies reſpectively, (if the heirs male of the body of Thomas, or any of them, live ſo long,) and in default thereof, the right heirs of Edward, earl of Derby, (if the heirs male of Thomas, &c.) ſhall from thenceforth ſeverally and reſpectively enjoy all and every of the manors, lands, &c. which were of the inheritance of Ferdinand, in Broughton.

William, earl of Derby, had iſſue James, who had iſſue Charles, earl of Derby, tenant in tail, by the ſettlement 4 Jac. I. about the year 1657. The ſaid Charles conveyed Broughton, by fine and other aſſurances, to Edward Leigh, eſqr. and his heirs. Edward Leigh, for valuable conſideration,

conveyed the premiſes to Roger Sawrey, eſq. in fee, whoſe ſon and heir was Jeremy Sawrey, eſq. lord of the manor of Broughton, whoſe ſon and heir was Richard Gilpin Sawrey, eſq. who by demiſe left it to John Gilpin Sawrey, eſq. He married ——, ſole daughter and heir of —— Cookſon, of London, eſq. and left iſſue.

The manor of Broughton is ſituated on the north-weſt ſide of Furneſs, having the lordſhip of Coningſton on the eaſt, that of Kirkby Irelith on the ſouth, and the range of mountains called Black Comb, ſtretching from Bootle in Cumberland, on the weſt. The weſt extremity of the lordſhip joins the æſtuary of Dudden, from which the town of Broughton is not more than a mile diſtant, and is navigable for ſmall craft up to Dudden bridge. From thence the aſcent to Broughton is ſteep, by a good road. This place is ſo much improved, by the late lord and the inhabitants, that it has the appearance of a new town. It has a weekly market on Friday, and a fair for all ſorts of merchandiſe on the 1ſt day of Auguſt.

The principal commodities are, woollen yarn ſpun by the country people, and brought to the market, always open to receive any quantity.

The annual return on this article is upwards of 4,000l. per annum.

Blue ſlate is another principal article, of which 2,000 ton is exported per annum.

Sheep, ſhort wool, and black cattle, of the long-horned kind, are the produce of this diſtrict. The country is mountainous, and contains, in its bowels, minerals, ſlate, copper, &c. The quantity of arable land is but ſmall, in proportion to the waſtes and commons, in this manor, yet the examples of improvements given in the environs of Broughton are more

more attended to than in Low Furneſs, where the materials for cultivation are much eaſier come at. The town is ſituated on ground ſloping to the ſouth; the plan of it is a regular ſquare, the houſes are all built of ſtone, neat, commodious, and covered with ſlate, which makes a good appearance. Broughton tower ſtands on the ſummit of the hill, above the town, and has a commanding view of the æſtuary of Duddon. The tenants, in this manor, are leſs incumbered with feudal ſervices than in other parts of Furneſs: their cuſtoms are few and reaſonable. The tenant, on his admiſſion, pays a twenty-penny fine to the lord, an ancient annual rent, with ſuite and ſervice of court; and he may alien or mortgage any part of his eſtate, to whom and when he will, upon paying ten ſhillings to the lord of the manor. The woods are free. The bread here, as in all High Furneſs, is the thin oat cake. The riddle* bread and janak† are not known in Furneſs. Tea, with itſelf, has introduced wheaten bread. The church is dedicated to the Holy Trinity: the miniſter is a curate, and entitled to ſmall tithes. There is a chapel of eaſe within the pariſh, viz. Seathwaite.

SAWREY, of Broughton, gives quarterly, 1ſt, Argent, a bend gules, between ſix lions rampant; 2d, Or, a boat argent, griſled, for Gilpin.—CREST, A right arm graſping a pine-apple. —MOTTO, "Dictis factiſque ſimplex."

## DODDING, *of* CONISHEAD PRIORY.

IT appears by letters § patent, under the ſeal of garter principal king of arms, bearing date 26th April, 30 Eliz. that Myles Dodding was ſon and heir of William Dodding, of Kendal, in Weſtmorland, then one of the chief clerks of the crown; "and that he had a right, for himſelf and his "deſcendant,

* A leavened oat cake. † Leavened oatmeal loaves, much uſed in other parts of Lancaſhire § At Conſhead priory.

" deſcendant, with proper diſtinctions, on all occaſions, in " military or civil tranſactions, to give for his arms, Azure, " in chief two ſtars, in point one creſcent, or; cognizance, " a demi-lion of the ſecond, holding a croſs-croſlet fitchée " of the firſt."

This Myles Dodding married Margaret, elder daughter, and at laſt coheir, of William Sandys, of Coniſhead priory, by Mable, his firſt wife.

The ſaid William Sandys married a ſecond wife, Barbara Strickland, by whom he had a ſon and heir, Francis Sandys. William Sandys, by will, dated Auguſt 16, 1557, demiſed his manor of Coniſhead, with all his other eſtates, to Francis Sandys, his ſon; and, in default of heirs, the reverſion of the manor of Coniſhead to his two daughters, by his firſt wife, Margaret and Barbara Sandys, and their heirs.

The ſaid Francis Sandys died without iſſue, 23 Eliz. and the manor of Coniſhead came, by virtue of the ſaid will, to theſe two ſiſters of the half-blood, Margaret and Barbara Sandys: the laſt was married to Myles Philipſon, of Crook, in Weſtmorland, eſq. Roger Sandys, firſt couſin to Margaret and Barbara, by the inqueſt held at Preſton, on the death of Francis Sandys, 1584, was found one of the heirs of the ſaid Francis, and accordingly had a writ of livery, of one third of the manor of Coniſhead, November 11, 1584. The ſaid Roger afterwards releaſed * and quit-claimed all right and intereſt in the ſaid manor to the two ſiſters, and on the 1ſt of Auguſt, 1585, joined with them in levying a fine on the ſaid manor, to the uſe and behoof of the ſaid Margaret and Barbara.

A partition deed took place the 21ſt March, 35 Eliz. and the premiſes were divided between the coparceners. About this time

* Auguſt 16, 27 Eliz.

time Myles Dodding quitted London, and reſided at the prioty of Coniſhead: his laſt will bears date May 26, 1607, by which it appears, that Myles Dodding was his elder ſon, his younger ſon, Henry, and another Henry, his natural ſon. Notice is alſo therein taken of his grand-children, Beatrice and George Dodding He was ſucceeded by his elder ſon, Myles * Dodding, eſq Under a commiſſion for defective titles, the manor of Coniſhead, December 3, 45 Eliz. was granted, under the great ſeal only, in perpetuity, to Brownrigg and Hooper, to be held of the crown, as part of the dutchy of Lancaſter, by military ſervice, of the fortieth part of a knight's fee, and a rent of 16s 8d. per annum, and Hooper and Brownrig conveyed the ſame, in moieties, to Myles Dodding and Philipſon, on the 29th of March, 10 Jac. In conſequence of another commiſſion for making good defective titles, the perpetuity of the ſite and manor of the diſſolved priory of Coniſhead was granted to Brownrig and Hooper, under the ſame ſervice and rent as before, (the ſeals of the county palatine and dutchy of Lancaſter being added to the great ſeal of England) and was by them conveyed to Dodding and Philipſon; and Myles Dodding ſuffered a recovery for the farther ſettling of his ſhare.*

This Myles Dodding, 1 Jac. was by letters patent under the great ſeal appointed bailiff of the manor of Nevill-hall: he was a receiver for the king; and April 28, 1609, he had a quietus out of the exchequer: he married Uſel, daughter of Chriſtopher Davil, of Cockwolde, in Yorkſhire, eſq. and had iſſue, by her, George, † born 1603, his heir, and two daughters, Beatrice, ‡ married to William Pennington,

* His portrait in armour is at the priory.

† Ibidem.

‡ Ulverſton regiſter.

ton, of Seaton, in Cumberland, esq. and Margaret.* His will is dated April 11, 1629

George Dodding, son and heir, had a writ of livery out of the court of wards, 10 June, 6 Car. I. and the following year purchased the other moiety of the site and manor of the priory, from Myles Philipson, (son of Christopher, and grandson of that Myles Philipson who married Barbara, second daughter of William Sandys, and coheir to her father and brother, of the half-blood, Francis Sandys) for the consideration of twelve hundred pounds. He married Sarah, daughter of Rowland Backhouse, esq. by whom he had one only son, Myles; and five daughters, viz. Elizabeth, married to Alexander Maudsley, son and heir apparent of Rober Maudsley, of Maudsley, esq. 2. Sarah; 3. Ursele, married to Richard Petrickson, of Calder Abbey, esq. August 8, 1665; 4. Mary; and, 5. Jane.

Myles Dodding, esq. succeeded his father George; and in the 24th Car. II. he married Margaret, daughter of Roger Kirkby, of Kirkby Irelith, esq. by his wife Agnes, daughter of Sir John Lowther, of Lowther, knt. by whom he had issue, William; Agnes, born 1664, married to Sir Richard Atherton, of Benfie, knt. and died of the small-pox, without issue. Sarah, baptized September the 15th, 1665; and another son, George, baptized 1666, who died 1667. He died April 19, 1693. Margaret, his wife, lived till 1704; William died of the small-pox, without issue; and Sarah Dodding, the heir general of the Dodding family, conveyed, by marriage with John Braddyll, of Portfield, in the county of Lancaster, esq. the fortunes of the Dodding family to the Braddyll.—See the account of that family.—ARMS, as before.

FLE-

* Ulverston register, 1634.

## FLEMING, *of* ALDINGHAM.

THOUGH, of this ancient family, frequent mention be made in the account of Furneſs abbey, yet to do all honour to the memory of ſo reſpectable a family, and to oblige the curious, a regular account of it is given in this place, as it was collected by Roger Dodſworth,* from the ancient writing of the family, and other records, in the following

### MEMORANDUM.

Michael le Fleming, who enfeoffed Emanuel,† abbot of Furneſs, in Crimleton and Ros,‡ in exchange for Berdſey and Urſwick, had a ſon and heir, William,‖ whoſe ſon and heir was Michael, whoſe ſon and heir was William. This laſt had a ſon and heir, Michael: he was drowned in Leven-water, and having no iſſue, his ſiſter Alice, wife of Richard de Cancefeld, ſucceeded him. Her ſon and heir was John de Cancefeld: he "died without iſſue, and William Cance-"feld was his brother and heir: he alſo died without iſſue; "and his ſiſter Agnes, who had married Robert de Har-"rington, was his heir. Her ſon and heir was Sir John "de Harrington: he died A. D. 1347, and his grandſon John "was his heir, whoſe father, Robert de Harrington, died in "Ireland before his father. The laſt John, ſon of Robert "de Harrington, died June 7, 37 Ed. III. leaving his ſon "and heir Robert, a minor of ſix years old: he died May 21, "1406, and John de Harrington, his ſon and heir, ſucceeded "him at the age of 21: he died 6 Hen. V. and was ſuc-"ceeded by his brother William, who left a daughter and



"heir,

* Dodſworth's MSS. V. 39, in Bodl. Lib. page 197.

† Ewanus, p. 2.

‡ Rhos.

‖ Appendix, No. XI. 73. (b.)

" heir, Elizabeth Harrington: ſhe married William Bonvill, " of Devonſhire, and had iſſue one only child and heir, Catha- " rine, married to Thomas Grey, created by king Ed. IV. " (his father-in-law) marquis of Dorſet: he died 10 Hen. VII. " His ſon and heir was Thomas Grey, marquis of Dorſet: he " died 22 Hen. VIII. leaving a ſon and heir, Henry Grey, " who was created duke of Suffolk by king Ed. VI. and was " beheaded by queen Mary, 23 February, 1554." His too near alliance with the blood royal gave the occaſion, and his ſuppoſed ambition of being father to a queen of England, was the cauſe of his violent death.

The firſt Sir Michael le Fleming, and his poſterity, were lords of Aldingham, and reſided in Gleaſton caſtle, after the ſea had ſwallowed up their ſeat at Aldingham, with the village, leaving only the church at the eaſt end of the town, and the mote at the weſt end, that ſerve to ſhew what the extent of Aldingham has been. About the ſame time, the villages of Crimleton and Ros, which the firſt Sir Michael exchanged with the monks for Bardſey and Urſwick, were alſo ſwallowed up, as is ſuppoſed.

Although the time of that accident cannot now be aſcertained, yet it may be conjectured, from the nature of the building, that the caſtle of Gleaſton was built on the occaſion, and in ſuch haſte, as obliged them to ſubſtitute mud mortar inſtead of lime, in a ſite that abounds with lime ſtone, and by a family ſo powerful.

## FLEMING, *of* CONINGSTON.

RICHARD le Fleming, ſecond ſon of the firſt Sir Michael, was ſeated at Caernarvon caſtle, in Cumberland, whoſe poſterity, after the two deſcents of Richard † and John,‡ returned to Furneſs, when Richard le Fleming, in the reign of king Henry III. married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Adam de Urſwick; by which marriage he acquired the manor of Coningſton, and other conſiderable poſſeſſions in Furneſs. This is evident from the original writings in the poſſeſſion of Sir Michael le Fleming, of Ridal Hall, bart. in which it appears, that John de Urſwick, brother of the ſaid Elizabeth, releaſed to Sir Richard le Fleming, and Elizabeth his wife, what their brother, Adam de Urſwick, had granted, all Urſwick and Coningſton, Clacton and Kerneford, with wards, reliefs, &c.

The ſaid Sir Richard had iſſue, by Elizabeth his wife, John le Fleming, and died in the reign of Henry III. as appears by a grant from Elizabeth, late wife of Richard le Fleming, knight, to John her ſon, of her eſtate in Kerneford, which ſhe had by deſcent from Adam de Urſwick, her brother. Witneſs Matthew de Redman, Adam de Berwyck, John de Urſwick. They flouriſhed in the reign of king Henry III.

John le Fleming ſucceeded his father, Sir Richard, and, on the deceaſe of his mother, was poſſeſſed of all their manors and eſtates in Cumberland and Lancaſhire.

It does not appear that this John le Fleming took out his patents of knighthood, agreeable to the manners of the



† Died temp. king John, and lies buried in Furneſs Abbey, near a ſtone in the wall, ſtrongly marked with the Fleming arms. See Note, page 121.

‡ Died in the time of king Henry III.

times he lived in.* He is however diſtinguiſhed by his atchievements in the wars of king Ed. I. in Scotland, and at the ſiege of Carlaveroke, for which he was rewarded by king Edward, 28 Ed. I. with a protection under the great ſeal, granted to him and all his men, with perſonal impunity and freedom from all amerciaments, in conſideration of the ſervice done in Scotland.

Sir John left iſſue Raynerus, his eldeſt ſon and heir, and Hugh, whoſe daughter, named Mary,† married with Ralph de Friſington. The ſaid Raynerus was the fifth of the ſecond houſe of Fleming, and the ſixth in the lateral line from the firſt Sir Michael le Fleming. This Raynerus had Dapifer added to his ſurname, on account of his being ſteward for the king in theſe parts: he inherited all the eſtates of his father, in Cumberland and Lancaſhire, and is found among the benefactors to the abbey of St. Mary's, of York.

Sir John Fleming ſucceeded his father Raynerus, and was lord of the manors of Beckermet and Coningſton, and poſſeſſed all the paternal eſtates: he married, and had iſſue, William, John, and one daughter, named Joan. This lady, 1333, was married to John le Towers, lord of Lowick: the marriage deeds are extant at Rydall-Hall, dated 7 Ed. III. by which the manor of Lowick, with ſervice of Thomas Scale and Nicholas Child, with reverſion of what Emma de Bethum held in dower, and the reverſion of what Aelyna de Towers held for the term of her life, are ſettled upon John, ſon of William le Towers, and Joan his wife, daughter of Sir John le Fleming, and the heirs of that marriage, male and female, feoffee John le Fleming, brother of Joan, and ſon and heir of Sir John le Fleming.

William

* All eſtates of 20l. per annum, and above, were obliged to take the order of knighthood, or fine for the impediments mentioned in the ſtatute.

† 1326. The marriage deed at Rydall-Hall, 19 Ed. II.

William le Fleming, eldeſt ſon and heir of the laſt Sir John, died without iſſue, and was ſucceeded by

Sir John le Fleming, his brother. He married, and about 27 Ed. III. he died, leaving two ſons, Richard and Robert. This is known from a deed, dated 16 Auguſt, 36 Ed. III. in which Richard le Fleming enfeofs Adam le Taylour of lands in Ulverſton and Urſwick, deſcended on him from his father, Sir John, and Robert le Fleming, his brother. It appears alſo, by a ſeries of writings, that he married Catharine, daughter of Sir John de Kirkby, of Kirkby-Irelith, in the county of Lancaſter, knight. by her he had three ſons, as appears from a pair of indentures, dated 29 July, and 9 Auguſt, 43 Ed III. by which the manor of Coningſton, and lands in Claghton, in Lonſdale, are ſettled on

Sir Richard le Fleming, and Catharine, his wife, reverſion to James, third ſon of Sir Richard, and dame Catharine, his wife, reverſion to Sir Richard's right heirs, in the 14th year of the reign of Richard II. There is a releaſe from John to Sir Richard le Fleming, his father: it is preſumed that he died ſoon after, aged 69: he left a daughter, Joan.

Sir Thomas, eldeſt ſon and heir of the laſt-named Sir Richard le Fleming. He, in his father's life-time, married Margaret, daughter of William de Berdſey. The evidence † of this is in a deed-poll grant from Sir Richard le Fleming, of Furneſs, to his ſon Thomas, and to his wife Margaret, daughter of William de Berdſey, of his manor of Beckermet, in Coupland, with appurtenances, and two hundred free tenants. The ſeal appendant to this deed is entire, a fret ‖ hung cornerwiſe; the creſt, on a helmet a fern (or ſomething like it), dated

† At Rydal-Hall

‖ The ſame is ſtrongly expreſſed in ſtone over the ſecond chapel, in the northern aile of the abbey, in honour of the firſt Sir Michael le Fleming.

dated 44 Ed. III. He took to his ſecond wife Elayn, daughter of Sir T. Layburne, knt. A. D. 1390, as appears from a letter of attorney from Sir Richard le Fleming to William Betteſly, to give livery of ſeiſin to Thomas le Fleming his ſon, and Elayn his wife, of lands referred to in the letter.

From articles of marriage, and other indentures, dated June 29, 19 Rich. II. it appears, that the ſaid Sir Thomas le Fleming married a third wife, Iſabel, daughter of Sir Thomas Layburne, knt. and by her had iſſue Thomas, his heir, and John, who died without iſſue.

About the 10th Hen. IV. Sir Thomas le Fleming and Sir John de Lancaſter, of Rydal-Hall, in Weſtmorland, entered upon a treaty of marriage, which afterwards took place, and Thomas le Fleming, ſon and heir apparent of the aforeſaid Sir Thomas, married Iſabel, one of the four daughters, and afterwards coheir of Sir John de Lancaſter, lineally deſcended from Sir * Roger de Lancaſter, knt. baſtard brother to William de Lancaſter, the third of that name, baron of Kendal; and with her had the lordſhips and manor of Rydal. The manor of Coningſton was ſettled upon the iſſue of this marriage: the deed is dated 11 Hen. IV. Sir Thomas the father was dead, 6 Hen. V. at which time

Thomas le Fleming, eſq. ſon and heir to Sir Thomas le Fleming, knt. conveyed the manors of Coningſton and Beckermet, with lands and tenements in Formingthwait, in the vill of Ulveriſton, with reverſion of what dame Iſabel, the mother, held in dower. The ſeal annexed to the deed is the ſame as above deſcribed; the motto, *S. Thome Flemin*, in Saxon characters. The preſent creſt and motto are of a modern date, and explain each other: the ſerpent is the emblem of wiſdom, as the olive and vine are of peace and plenty; but upon what occaſion this diſtinction was taken, does not appear. This Sir Thomas le Fleming received

* Pages 35 and 36.

ceived the honour of knighthood, and lived by turns at Coningſton and Rydal-Hall: he died about 20 Ed. IV. leaving iſſue John and William Fleming: the latter died without iſſue.

John Fleming, ſon and heir of the laſt Sir Thomas. He married Joan, daughter of Sir T. Broughton, of Broughton Tower, in Furneſs: by her he had a ſon and heir, John. He married a ſecond wife Anne, but had no iſſue by her. He was retained, by indenture, to ſerve, in peace and war, *Rauff, lord of Greyſtock and Wemm, as it was then the cuſtom for the greater barons to retain by indenture all the valiant men they could attach to their intereſt, againſt all men, except the king. He was dead, anno 2 Ric. III. as appears by an award between John Fleming, ſon and heir of John Fleming, and Anne his mother, late wife of the ſaid John Fleming the father, touching lands in Coningſton, in which ſhe had been enfeoffed by her late huſband in right of dower.

John Fleming, eſq. ſometimes called, for diſtinction, in the family writings, Junior: he married Joan, (about that time poliſhed down into Jane) daughter of Sir Hugh Lowther, of Lowther, in Weſtmorland, knt. by whom he had one ſon and five daughters; Hugh, his heir; Agnes, married to Richard Ducket, of Graytigg, in Weſtmorland, eſq Dorothy, married to Richard Kirkby, of Kirkby Irelith, in Furneſs, eſq. Margaret, married to Thomas Stanley, of Dale Garth, in Cumberland, eſq. a fourth, married to William Berdſey, of Berdſey, in Furneſs, eſq. the fifth, married to ——— Thwaites, of Thwaites, in Cumberland. This John Fleming is the firſt, in the family deeds, who is called of Rydal-Hall: there he died, and was buried in the burying-place belonging to the lords of Rydal, in Greſmere church, about 24 Hen. VIII. His ſon,

Hugh Fleming, eſq. was his heir in all the paternal eſtates in Cumberland, Weſtmorland, and Lancaſhire: his wife

* See Kimber's Baronet. p. 19.

wife was Joan, or Jane, one of the daughters and heirs of Sir Richard Hudleſton, of Millum Caſtle, in Cumberland, knight: by her he had iſſue, Anthony, Thomas, David, and Daniel. Anthony married, and had iſſue, but died before his father. From Thomas and David proceeded two younger branches. Daniel died without iſſue. A daughter, Joan, married Lancelot Lowther, of Sewborrow, in Newton Regney, in Cumberland: his wife died anno 30 Hen. VIII. He lived at Coningſton, as appears from a letter of attorney to Thomas, his ſon, dated 1538, enabling him to receive, for his own uſe and profit, all rents and iſſues of the lands belonging to Joan, his late wife, (one of the daughters and heirs of Sir Richard Hudleſton) in Cumberland and Yorkſhire: he lived to the fourth of Philip and Mary, and was ſucceeded by

William Fleming, his grandſon, ſon of Anthony, who died before his father. Anthony had three wives, viz. 1. the daughter of Geoffrey Middleton, of Middleton-Hall, in Weſtmorland, knt. by whom he had no iſſue; 2. Elizabeth, daughter of William Hoton, of Hoton in le Foreſt, in Cumberland, eſq. by whom he had William above mentioned; 3. Jane, daughter of John Rigmaden, of Widdicre, in Lancaſhire, eſq. by whom he had iſſue, Thomas and Charles, who both died childleſs. William Fleming, eſq ſucceeded his grandfather: he married firſt Margaret, daughter of Sir John Lamplugh, of Lamplugh, in Cumberland, knight, by whom he had three daughters; 1. Jane, married to Richard Harriſon, of Martindale, in Weſtmorland, gent. 2. Margaret, married to Nicholas Curwen, of Clifton, in Cumberland, gent. 3 Elizabeth, married to William Carter, of Broughton, in Furneſs, gent His ſecond wife was Agnes, ſiſter of Sir Robert Bindlos, of Borwick, in Lancaſhire, knt. by whom he had iſſue, 1. John, his eldeſt ſon and heir apparent, 2. Thomas, who

died

died without iſſue; 3. William, who diſtinguiſhed himſelf in the ſhip that firſt diſcovered the Spaniſh Armada, in 1588, 5. Joſeph, who died young; 6. Dorothy, married to John Ambroſe, of Lowick, in Furneſs, eſq. 7. Mary, married to John Senhouſe, of Seaſcale, in Cumberland, eſq. 8. Grace, married to Anthony Barwiſe, of Hyldcketk, in Cumberland, eſq 9 Eleanor, married to Sir John Lowther, of Lowther, in Weſtmorland, knt. This William Fleming reſided at Coningſton Hall, which he enlarged and repaired, as ſome of the carving, bearing the date and initial letters of his and his lady's name, plainly ſhew: he died about 40 Elizabeth, and was buried in Greſmere church. The ſaid William Fleming was a gentleman of great pomp and expence, by which he injured an opulent fortune, but his widow Agnes, ſurviving him above thirty-three years, and being a lady of extraordinary ſpirit and conduct, ſo much improved and advanced her family affairs, that ſhe not only provided for, and married well, all her daughters, but alſo repurchaſed many things that had been ſold off, and added to the family eſtate the manor and lordſhip of Skirwith, the lordſhip of Kirkland, and the demeſns of Monk Hall, with other places in Cumberland, which ſhe herſelf purchaſed. This Agnes eſtabliſhed a younger branch of the family, in the perſon of Daniel, her then ſecond ſon. When her ſon John married, and reſided at Coningſton Hall, ſhe retired to Rydal Hall, where ſhe died, 16 Aug. 7 Car. I. and was interred at Greſmere.

John Fleming, eſq. eldeſt ſon of the ſaid William and Agnes, was born 17 Eliz. and inherited the manors of Beckermet, Coningſton, and Rydal: he married, firſt, Alice, daughter of Sir Francis Ducket, of Grayrigg, in Weſtmorland, knt. who died without iſſue, March 23, 14 Jac. I. his ſecond wife was

Bridget, widow of Sir Thomas Bold, of Bold, in Lancaſhire, knt. and daughter of Sir William Norris, of Speak, in Lancaſhire, knight of the Bath, who died at Coningſton Hall, without iſſue: his third wife was Dorothy, daughter of Sir Thomas Strickland, of Sizergh, in Weſtmorland, knight of the Bath, by whom he was father of three children, viz. William, born February 1, 1628; Bridget, and Agnes. In the reign of king James, he was one of his majeſty's juſtices of the peace for the counties of Weſtmorland and Lancaſhire; in the eighth year of that reign, he was high ſheriff for Lancaſhire; in the ſucceeding reign, he paid ſeveral large ſums for his recuſancy. He died 18 Car. I. aged 68, leaving William, his ſon and heir, a minor of the age of fourteen, and his two daughters. William died of the ſmall-pox, in London, unmarried: his eldeſt ſiſter, Bridget, married Sir —— Croſſland, of Harramhow, near Hemſley, in Yorkſhire, knt. Agnes was married to George Collingwood, of Eſlington, in Northumberland, eſq. but the paternal eſtate went to the heir in tail,

Daniel Fleming, uncle to the laſt-named William, who, as before is ſaid, ſettled at Skirwith: he married Iſabel, daughter of James Braithwaite, of Ambleſide, in Weſtmorland, eſq. by whom he was father of five ſons and three daughters; 1. William, his heir, 2. John, who died without iſſue; 3. Thomas, who had a ſon named William, who died without iſſue; 4. Joſeph, who died without iſſue; 5. Daniel, lieutenant of a troop of horſe in his majeſty's ſervice during the civil war; he alſo died without iſſue; 6. Agnes, married to Chriſtopher Dudley, of Yanewith, in Weſtmorland, eſq. 7. Dorothy, married to Andrew Hudleſton, of Hutton-John, in Cumberland, eſq. 8. Mary, married to Thomas Brougham, of Scales Hall, in Cumberland, eſq. This Daniel Fleming had

a commiſſion, as lieutenant of horſe, in his majeſty's ſervice, under the earl of Newcaſtle: he was a handſome man, of great ſtrength and activity; he could take up a perſon of any weight, ſeated in a chair, and hold him out at arm's length: he died at Skirwith Hall, and was interred in the choir of the pariſh-church of Kirkland, an. 1621. Iſabel, his wife, ſurvived him till June 15, an. 1639, when dying, ſhe was buried near her huſband, in Kirkland church.

William Fleming, eldeſt ſon and heir of the ſaid Daniel, was born * at Coningſton Hall, and baptized at Coningſton church, November 25, 7 Jac. he was educated at St. John's College, in Cambridge, under the care of his couſin, Dr. Daniel Ambroſe. He married, 7 Ch. I. Alice, eldeſt daughter of Roger Kirkby, of Kirkby Irelith, in Furneſs, eſq. By her he had iſſue, 1. Daniel; 2. Roger, who died without iſſue; 3. William, who was lieutenant-colonel of Col. Lamplugh's regiment of horſe, and deputy lieutenant of the county palatine of Lancaſter; and died without iſſue, 4. John, who died young; 5 another John, who died without iſſue; 6. Alexander, who alſo died without iſſue; 7. Iſabel, who died unmarried. This William ſuffered much for adhering to the royal cauſe in the reign of king Charles I. he was forced to ſubmit to the moſt exhorbitant demands of the commiſſioners at Goldſmiths Hall, in London, 23 Car. I. and paid a very great ſum of money for his loyalty and allegiance. He reſided promiſcuouſly at Skirwith and Rydal, but died where he was born, at Coningſton Hall, May 25, A. D. 1653, aged forty-four: he was buried in Greſmere church, and was ſucceeded by

Daniel Fleming, eſq. his eldeſt ſon, who was born July 25, A. D. 1633. Having finiſhed the courſe of his ſtudies at



* Kimber's Bar. p. 23.

Queen's College, in Oxford, and at Gray's Inn, London, he married, Auguſt 27, 1655, Barbara, eldeſt daughter of Sir Henry Fletcher, of Hutton, in Cumberland, bart. and by her had iſſue eleven ſons and five daughters; 1. William, his ſucceſſor; 2. Henry, who took the degree of doctor of divinity, and was grand compounder in Queen's College, Oxford, (he married, and left a daughter, Penelope,) 3. Daniel, who died unmarried; 4. John, who died young; 5. George, of whom more hereafter, 6. Michael, who embraced a military life, and was major in the regiment commanded by the Hon. Col. Stanley (ſince earl of Derby) and was in moſt of the ſieges and battles in Flanders during the reigns of king William and queen Anne: (He married Dorothy Benſon, a Yorkſhire gentlewoman by her he had a ſon William, of whom more hereafter; and a daughter Suſan, married to Michael Knott, of Rydal, gent. The ſaid Michael was returned knight of the ſhire for the county of Weſtmorland, Feb. 20, 1706. Upon the concluſion of the war by queen Anne, the regiment being ordered to Hull, he died there:) 7. Richard, he married Iſabel Newby, a Weſtmorland gentlewoman, and a conſiderable heireſs, by whom he had iſſue, one ſon, Daniel, (who married, but died childleſs) and four daughters, Barbara, Anne, Iſabel, and Catharine: the laſt of theſe married George Compſton, of Ambleſide, gent. 8. Roger, vicar of Brigham, in the county of Cumberland, (he married Mrs. Margaret Moorhouſe, a Yorkſhire gentlewoman, and left iſſue, by her, one daughter, Alice, and a ſon, Daniel Fleming, land-ſurveyor of the port of Whitehaven, who married Mary, daughter of JoſephDixon, of the ſame place, gent. by whom he had two ſons, Roger and William, and three daughters,) 9. James, who died unmarried, 10. Thomas, who died young, 11. Fletcher,

11. Fletcher, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Braithwaite, of Windermere, gent. by whom he left a ſon of his own name, who married the only ſurviving child and heir of William Herbert, of Kendal, gent. by whom he had iſſue one ſon, Fletcher, and three daughters. The daughters were, 1. Catharine, married to Edward Wilſon, of Dallum Tower, in Weſtmorland, mother of Daniel Wilſon, grandfather of the preſent Daniel Wilſon, eſq. 2 Alice, who died unmarried; 3. Barbara, married to John Tatham, of Overhall, in Lancaſhire, eſq. 4. Mary, married to Anthony Bouch, of Ingleton, in Yorkſhire, eſq. afterwards to Edward Wilſon, of Caſterton, in Weſtmorland, eſq. The prolific mother of this numerous offspring died in childbed, of Fletcher, her eleventh ſon, and fifteenth child, April 13, 1670, and was buried in the family burying-place, in Greſmere church. The ſaid Daniel withdrew himſelf from Furneſs, and reſided at Rydal Hall only, and ſo became a Weſtmorland family. Upon the acquiſition of the manor of Coningſton, the family returned to Furneſs, the firſt ſeat of the Flemings. The caſtle of Caernarvon was abandoned, then eraſed, and Coningſton Hall was the family ſeat for ſeven deſcents. After the union of Lancaſter with le Fleming, Rydal and Coningſton vied with each other, for ſeven generations more, to fix the family, in Weſtmorland, or Lancaſhire. Sir Daniel Fleming came, and gave it againſt the latter: ſince that event, the hall of Coningſton, pleaſantly ſituated on the banks of the lake of that name, has been deſerted.

Though the ſcope of the Synopſis is anſwered in treating of this family, whilſt in Furneſs only, yet the perpetuity of deſcent would be intercepted, unleſs the preſent repreſentative be connected, with the ſtirps, or firſt progenitors,

by

by the intermediate ſucceſſors; and this ſhall be done in as brief a manner as poſſible, leaving a fuller account of this truly ancient and honourable family to the genealogiſt, who will find himſelf greatly aſſiſted, or rather prevented, by the accurate account, drawn up by Sir Daniel Fleming himſelf, of his own family, whoſe abilities and judgment for ſuch a taſk are ſufficiently known. As the compiler of the Synopſis has not been ſo happy as to have the inſpection of Sir Daniel's valuable manuſcript, this account he has chiefly collected from the original writings, ſtill preſerved at Rydal-Hall, and from the beſt informations. If any miſtake be committed, he begs leave to aſſure the family and reader, the occaſion of it has not been want of attention on his part.

Daniel Fleming, of Rydal, eſq. on the deceaſe of his father, entered upon the inheritance of the ſeveral ancient eſtates of the family, and was equally obnoxious, as his predeceſſor had been, to Oliver's ſequeſtrators, and was ſubjected to very high annual payments and compoſitions, for his loyalty to the crown, and attachment to regal government.

During the ſcene of public calamities, and private oppreſſion, he choſe to live in retirement, at Rydal Hall, in expectation of better times: he confined his attention to domeſtic life, and the improvement of his mind in every uſeful ſcience and branch of human learning: he applied himſelf, with attention, to the ſtudy of laws in general, and in a particular manner to thoſe of his own country, and to the local cuſtoms of the northern parts; by which he rendered himſelf ſo eminently uſeful upon the return of regular government. a few ſelect authors adorned his ſtudy, which at this time ſufficiently mark his judgment, taſte, and knowledge. The

judicious

judicious remarks, notes, and extracts, he has left behind him, equally ſhew an extenſive genius, a refined taſte, and ſound judgment. To his great ſkill in antiquities, and facility in decyphering the Runic characters, a grateful acknowledgment is paid by the learned annotator upon Camden's *Britannia*; and his generous regard for preſerving, by donation, a valuable collection of above three hundred Roman coins, to the univerſity of Oxford, is there recorded to his honour. Immediately after the Reſtoration, he was called into public life, and appointed, by his majeſty king Charles II. his firſt high ſheriff of the county of Cumberland, and was favoured with the royal licence,* under the privy ſeal, for non-reſidence, which was the firſt favour of the kind granted in thoſe parts. His majeſty did afterwards, of his own voluntary pleaſure, confer the honour of knighthood on him, at Windſor, May 15, 1681. He was returned member for Cockermouth, March 27, 1685. Beſides his command in the militia, he was juſtice of Oyer and Terminer within the ſix northern counties, the town of Kingſton upon Hull, and Newcaſtle upon Tyne; and was in the commiſſion of the peace for the counties of Cumberland, Lancaſhire, and Weſtmorland: in all theſe offices he diſtinguiſhed himſelf by extraordinary vigilance, to the ſingular ſervice of his country.

The ſaid Sir Daniel died at Rydal Hall, March 15, 1701, and was interred in the burying-place of his family at Graſmere.

William Fleming, eſq. eldeſt ſon and heir of the aforeſaid Sir Daniel, was born at Rydal Hall, July 26, 1656. November 12, 1696, he was choſen one of the repreſentatives for the county of Weſtmorland; and in 1698 was re-elected for the

* See Kimber's Baronet. p. 25.

the new parliament then called: he was the ſame year appointed one of the commiſſioners of exciſe: he was re-elected for the ſame county, 1704; and was, on the 4th of October, created a baronet, with remainder, for want of iſſue male of his body, to the iſſue male of Sir Daniel Fleming, his father. The ſaid Sir William married, Auguſt 1, 1723, Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Rowlandſon, of Kendal, in Weſtmorland, gent. by whom he had iſſue three daughters; Dorothy, married to Edward Wilſon, of Dallam Tower, eſq. Barbara, married to Edward Parker, of Breuſholm, eſq. Catharine, married to Sir Peter Leſter, of Tabley, in Cheſhire, bart. and dying at Rydal Hall, Auguſt 29, 1736, without iſſue male, the title and paternal eſtate of the family devolved to his brother, Sir George Fleming, the lord biſhop of Carliſle.

Sir George was the fifth ſon of Sir Daniel Fleming, knt. He married, October 28, 1708, Catharine, daughter of Robert Jefferſon, of the city of Carliſle, by whom he had iſſue William, and five daughters, viz. Mary, married to Humphry Senhouſe, of Nether Hall, eſq. 2. Catharine, married to Joſeph Dacre Appleby, of Kirklington, eſq. 3. Mildred, married to Edward Stanley, of Ponſonby, in Cumberland, eſq. Barbara and Elizabeth died in their infancy. Sir George died July 2, 1747, aged eighty-one.

William, the only ſon of Sir George Fleming, was doctor of divinity, and archdeacon of Carliſle; and, December 27, 1739, married Dorothy, eldeſt daughter of Daniel Wilſon, of Dallam Tower, in Weſtmorland, eſq. he died before his father, leaving iſſue one daughter, Catharine, married to Thomas Aſcough, eſq. ſo that the title and eſtate of inheritance were transferred to a collateral branch.

Michael,

Michael, the ſixth ſon and tenth child of Sir Daniel Fleming. He married, as has been ſaid before, Dorothy Benſon, by whom he had iſſue an only ſon, William Fleming. he died before his brother Sir George, and William his ſon ſucceeded as heir in tail.

Sir William Fleming ſucceeded his uncle Sir George. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Chriſtopher Petty, of Skipton, in Craven, by whom he had iſſue, Michael, his heir, and five daughters, viz. Dorothy, who died an infant, Amelia, Barbara, Elizabeth, and a ſecond Dorothy. Sir William died 1756, leaving Sir Michael a minor.

Sir Michael le Fleming, of Rydal. He is the twenty-third in ſucceſſion from Richard Fleming, ſecond ſon of the firſt Sir Michael, called *le* Fleming, who came over with William the Conqueror. In this family there have been, ſince the Conqueſt, twelve knights and four baronets. The emphatical article *le* is ſometimes omitted in the family writings before the time of Ed. IV. and again aſſumed. The late Sir William thought proper to reſtore the ancient orthography, and incorporate the article *le* with the family name, at the baptiſm of his ſon and heir, the preſent Sir Michael le Fleming.

ARMS.

Gules, a fret argent.—CREST, A ſerpent nowed, holding a garland of olives and vines in his mouth, all proper.—MOTTO, "Pax, copia, ſapientia."

SEAT, Rydal Hall, in Weſtmorland.

There are preſerved at Rydal Hall, on painted glaſs, the arms of thoſe families whoſe general heirs the Flemings have married.

1. Urſwick, Argent, on a bend ſable, three lozenges of the firſt, each charged with a ſaltier gules.

2. Lancaſter, Argent, two bars on a canton gules, a lion paſſant gardant or.

3. Hodleſton, Gules, fretty argent.

4. Millam, Argent, a bend between two mullets ſable.

5. Boyvil, Argent, a chevron between three bulls heads caboſſed ſable.

6. Fenwick, Parted per feſſe gules and argent, ſix martlets counterchanged.

7. Stapleton, Argent, a lion rampant ſable, armed and langued gules.

8. Fauconberge, Argent, a lion azure, armed and langued gules.

9. Fitz-Alan, Barry of eight or and gules.

10. Maltravers, Sable, a fret or.

11. Ingham, Parted per pale or and vert, a croſs moline gules.

12. De la Pole, Azure, a feſſe between three leopards faces or.

13. Chaucer, Parted per pale argent and gules, a bend counterchanged.

Theſe paternal arms Sir William Fleming, of Rydal-Hall, bart. quartered with the Flemings, and they were engraved, anno 1716, by Vander Gucht.

KIRKBY,

## KIRKBY, *of* KIRKBY.

THIS is one of the ancient knightly families who were originally of Furneſs, and derived their name from their manor of Kirkby, of which it is probable they were lords at the Conqueſt. According to the cuſtom of early times, they aſſumed their name from their habitation, which has ſometimes been called Kirkeby, and Kirkby-Ireleth, the latter being added by way of diſtinction from the many other places which bear the ſame name, for when, by the piety of former ages, many churches were erected, the name of *Kirkby*, which ſignifies "a dwelling near a church," grew leſs emphatical. the adjunct *Ireleth* was added, probably derived either of *Here*, "the weſt," and *Lath*, of ȝeladian, (Sax.) "to aſſemble," as being ſeated in Furneſs, the moſt weſtern part of the ancient Northumbrian kingdom.

1. The firſt perſon of this ancient family, that we can fix upon with certainty, was Roger de Kirkby, who was lord of Kirkby in the time of Richard I. About the firſt of king John he married a daughter of Gilbert, ſon of Roger Fitz-Reinfred, upon which marriage, it is preſumed, the family aſſumed the arms which they now bear, viz. Argent, two bars, and on a canton gules, a croſs moline or. This Gilbert had married Helewiſe, daughter and heir of William de Lancaſter, the ſixth baron of Kendal, by whom he had iſſue William, who, in conſideration of the great eſtate he inherited from his mother, aſſumed her name and arms, viz. Argent, two bars, and on a canton gules, a lion paſſant gardant or; the which coat, with a different charge on the canton, was, in reſpect of this great houſe, borne by ſeveral ancient

families in Furneſs, as has been before ſhewn, at page xxx. This Roger had iſſue, Alexander, and John de Kirkby, a younger ſon, who was a famous lawyer in the reign of Henry III. firſt made a juſtice itinerant in 11 Hen III. a judge of the King's Bench the 20th, and lord keeper the 56th of the ſame reign, and in 12 Edw. I. was a baron of the Exchequer.* He was author of the celebrated Inqueſt for Yorkſhire (which bears his name) taken in 1284, ſo much eſteemed by antiquaries. He married, and had iſſue, but, as the ſcope of this plan, as a Synopſis, will not permit a detail of deſcents, it muſt here be obſerved, once for all, that whoever chuſes to ſearch more curiouſly into this pedigree, may ſee a complete modern entry, with proofs and dates, continued from former viſitations, lately made in the Heralds' office, by the preſent William Comber Kirkby, eſq.

2. Alexander de Kirkby, lord of Kirkby, ſucceeded his father, having, in his life time, been given as an hoſtage to his grandfather, Gilbert Fitz-Reinfred, for the ranſom of William de Lancaſter, his ſon, who, having joined the barons againſt the king, had been taken priſoner in Rocheſter Caſtle, 17 John. He was a great benefactor to Furneſs abbey, to which he gave land, near his grange of Dunnerholme, called Sheplangarthes: he alſo releaſed to the abbot four oxgangs of land in Kirkby, and by fine, levied 11 Hen. III. he confirmed to him the grant of Kirkby church, and forty acres of land. He married, and had iſſue John, his heir.

3. John de Kirkby, lord of Kirkby, ſucceeded his father, and had iſſue, Alexander, his heir, Adam, whoſe wife's name was Galliena: this Adam, by deed S. D. quits claim of lands

in

* Append. No. XI. 69 (b)

in Kirkby Ireleth to Sir John de Kirkby, his nephew, and Galliena, his widow, releaſed her jointure, in Kirkby, to the ſaid Sir John. This John had alſo iſſue, Alan, a third ſon, and a daughter, Alice, who was married to Richard, ſon and heir of Sir Alan de Coupland, knt. who, as appears by an original deed now amongſt the evidences of Sir Michael le Fleming, of Rydal, bart accepted at the church door, upon the day of her marriage, of 100l. rent of land in Wytenton, in name of dower, on condition that, if Richard, her huſband, died vitâ patris, ſhe was to have no jointure; but, if the contrary happened, then this writing to be no bar to her claim, according to the cuſtom of England.

4. Alexander de Kirkby, lord of Kirkby, ſon and heir of John, by deed dated at London, 1295, did homage and fealty to the abbot of Furneſs, for the land he held of him in capite. He married, and had iſſue Alan, who married Chriſtiana Conyers, and was living 19 Edw. II. but died S. P. Sir John, and Ralph, who, by deed without date, releaſes lands in Kirkby to his brother, Sir John.

5. Sir John de Kirkby, knt. lord of Kirkby, was knighted within age, 20th Edw. II he gave to the monks of Furneſs, lands and waſtes, in Angerton Moſs, called Roſsthwaite Banks. Alſo by deed, dated 19 Edw. II. he releaſes to John, ſon of Alan de Kirkby, his couſin, the eſtate in Kirkby, which he had of the gift of Alan de Kirkby, his father, the ſeal of which deed bore a fair impreſſion of the arms of Kirkby, as now borne. A drawing of it is in the library of the Heralds' office, London. He married Margery, as appears by deed, and had iſſue, Sir John, his heir; Thomas, who lived as per deed 35 Ed. III. by which he releaſes lands to John, ſon of Sir John Kirkby, his brother, Robert, and a daughter, Catharine, married,

married, 31 Edw. III. to Sir Richard le Fleming, of Comiſton, knight.

6. Sir John de Kirkby, knight, lord of Kirkby, ſucceeded his father, and 23 Ed. III. did homage, for his manor of Kirkby, to Alexander de Walton, abbot of Furneſs, with whom he had been in ward. In 30 Ed. III. he made an entail of his eſtate upon Richard and Robert, his ſons; in default of iſſue male, to Thomas and Robert, his brothers. He had iſſue Sir Richard, his heir; Robert, and a daughter, Catharine, married to Sir John Ireby, of Ireby, in Cumberland, knight.

7. Sir Richard de Kirkby, knt. lord of Kirkby, was commiſſioner of muſters and array, in Lancaſhire, 21 Rich. II. The 6th of Hen. IV. by deed, ſealed with his arms, he conveys his manors of Kirkby-Ireleth and Dunerdale to feoffees for certain uſes therein ſpecified, and the 7th of that reign, it appears, that he, and Iſabella his wife, attorned William de Singulton to receive ſeiſin of their manor of Writington. In 4 Hen. V. he made an entail of his eſtate upon Roger, Richard, and Rowland, his ſons, and their heirs male in ſucceſſion, remainder to his right heirs, viz. to Alice, Elizabeth, Margery, and Joan, his daughters. By Iſabell, his wife, whoſe ſurname is not known, he had iſſue five ſons, and four daughters, viz. 1. Alexander, who was a knight, and 9 Hen IV. had twenty marks per annum given him by his father: (he died vitâ patris, leaving iſſue, by Jane his wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Tunſtall, of Thurland caſtle, in the county of Lancaſter, knt. Iſabell, his ſole heir, married to Robert, the firſt lord Ogle, of Ogle Caſtle, in Northumberland, and had iſſue:) 2. Sir Roger, who ſucceeded his father, 3. Richard, who probably left no iſſue, as there is no mention of him, but in his

his father's entail; 4 John, of Uprawcliffe, in Fylde: he married Eleanor, daughter and coheir of Sir Robert Urſwicke, of Urſwicke, knt. by whom he had large poſſeſſions. From this marriage deſcended the Kirkbys of Uprawcliffe, who continued to flouriſh at that place, in an uninterrupted line, till the reign of Charles I. when the family, by ſtrenuouſly eſpouſing the royal cauſe, were totally ruined; three brothers, the laſt heirs male of the family, being all ſlain in the king's ſervice. Rowland, the fifth ſon, married Margaret, daughter and heir of Alan Coupland, of Coupland and Seaton, eſq. with whom he had a great eſtate, viz. the manor of Seaton, one fourth part of the manor of Bolton, in Furneſs, and lands in Coupland, Senhouſe, Bothell, Bolton, Cornay and Goſford, &c. From this Rowland deſcended another branch of the family, that became extinct in the reign of Henry VIII as ſhall hereafter be ſhewn. *Of Sir Richard's daughters, Elizabeth, the eldeſt, married Hugh de Curwen, and had, in portion, thirty acres of land, and eight acres of meadow, in Dimdrawe; Alice, the ſecond, married to Sir William de Houghton, knt. 16 Rich. II. and had, in portion, two parts of the manor of Goſnarth, with large liberties, except the hamlet of Threlfall, the water-mill of Goſnarth, &c Of Margery and Joan, no further mention is made, but it is highly probable, that one of them married —— Swillington, of Swillington, in Yorkſhire, as frequent notice is taken of that family in Sir Richard Kirkby's deeds; and the arms of Swillington, impaled with Kirkby, are ſtained on glaſs in the windows of Swillington church.

8. Sir Roger de Kirkby, knt lord of Kirkby, ſecond ſon and heir of Sir Richard, received ſeiſin of his eſtate, 9 Hen. VI.

* Clof Rot. 1 Hen. IV part 2. m. 1.

9 Hen. VI. and the 13th of the ſame reign bought off all the claims upon this eſtate, for a thouſand marks, of Sir Robert de Ogle, knt. who had married his niece, as appears by indenture dated that year. He married Iſabel, daughter of Sir Robert Lawrence, knt. as appears by indenture, dated on Monday after the feaſt of St. Martin, anno 10 of Henry, ſon of Henry; whereby Sir Richard de Kirkby, his father, grants to Robert Lawrence, knt. the wardſhip and marriage of Roger his ſon to marry Iſabel, daughter of the ſaid Robert, on certain conditions therein ſpecified and contained. By this lady he had iſſue Richard, Alexander, and Thomas, who both died without iſſue; and Roger Kirkby, of Croſshouſe, who, by Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Richardſon, had iſſue Henry Kirkby, of Croſshouſe, (of whom hereafter) and Richard.*

9. Richard Kirkby, of Kirkby, eſq. eldeſt ſon of Sir Roger, was lord of the manors of Kirkby Ireleth and Coltſhall, and was living 35 Hen. VI. He married Anne, daughter of Sir Roger Bellingham, of Bellingham and Burnſide, in Northumberland, knt. and banneret; by whom he had iſſue Henry, Richard, Alice, Elizabeth, and Margery married to Nicholas Butler, of Rawcliffe, eſq.

10. Henry Kirkby, of Kirkby, eſq. eldeſt ſon and heir of Richard, died without iſſue the 16th Hen. VIII. being then ſeiſed of the manors of Kirkby Ireleth, Torver, and Duneidale, which he held of the abbot of Furneſs by knight's ſervice. and by inquiſition, taken that year, it was found that Richard, his brother, was his next heir, being then of the age of forty years.

11. Richard Kirkby, of Kirkby, eſq. married, about the beginning of the reign of Henry VIII. Dorothy, ſecond daughter

* Original viſitation of the north, by Tong, in Coll. Armor.

ter of John Fleming, of Rydal Hall, in Weſtmorland, eſq. The marriage covenants are now extant amongſt the evidences of the preſent Sir Michael le Fleming, of that place, bart. by whom he had iſſue John, his heir, and a daughter, Anne, of whom hereafter. This Richard died being then ſeiſed, as appears by inquiſition, of the manor of Kirkby Ireleth with the appurtenances, of a hundred meſſuages, ten cottages, two water-mills, two thouſand acres of land in Kirkby Ireleth, Torver, and Dunerdale, which he held of the king, as of the monaſtery of Furneſs, by the ſervice of 1l. value 50l four meſſuages, and the reverſion of one meſſuage, in Wrightington, held of Thomas Weſt, lord De la Warr, by the rent of 18d. value 6l. 6s. alſo one meſſuage in Wrightington, value 10l and two meſſuages in Dunerdale, value 14l. held of Edward, earl of Derby; John, his ſon, being found his heir, then of the age of three years.

12. John Kirkby, of Kirkby, only ſon of Richard, did not long ſurvive his father, dying 5 Edw. VI. aged eight years, ſeiſed, as by inquiſition, of all the lands which were his father's, Henry, his couſin, being found his heir, then of the age of fifty years.

13. Henry Kirkby, of Kirkby, eſq. who thus inherited the eſtate, was of Croſshouſe, in Kirkby, which was ſo called from a large ſtone croſs which anciently ſtood before it, the remains of which are ſtill in being. He was ſon of Roger Kirkby, fourth ſon of Sir Roger, and married his couſin, Anne Kirkby, ſiſter and heir of the laſt John; by which he united all the ancient eſtate of the family. Of this Anne it appears, that upon the death of Elizabeth Bradley, of Bradley, in Lancaſhire, temp Hen. VIII. daughter and ſole heir of William Kirkby, of Coupland and Botell, without iſſue, ſhe claimed

all her great eſtate as heir at law; in which ſhe was oppoſed by the family of the Thornboroughs, of Hamsfield, in Lancaſhire, who claimed under an entail made by Margaret Coupland, and John Broughton, of Broughton, her ſecond huſband, upon the iſſue of her ſecond marriage, in caſe of failure of the Kirkby line, and Thornborough's anceſtor had married the heireſs of Broughton. After long conteſts it was decided in favour of Thornborough. This Henry Kirkby, 22 Hen. VII. gave to Richard his younger brother, and Catharine his wife, a tenement in Kirkby, rent 6s. 8d. and by deed, dated 11 Hen. VIII. he ſettles his eſtate, viz. his manor of Kirkby Ireleth, and the meſſuage called Croſshouſe, to the uſe of himſelf, and Anne his wife, and Richard his brother; remainder to the heirs male of Roger his grandfather. He had iſſue Roger, and Margaret, married to James Ambroſe, of Lowick, in Lancaſhire, eſq. and dying 9 Eliz. was found by inquiſition to be then ſeiſed of the manor of Kirkby Ireleth, four meſſuages, ten cottages, two water-mills in the ſame, Torver and Dunerdale, which he held of the king, as of the manor of Furneſs, by the tenth part of a knight's fee, value 40l. and ſix meſſuages in Wrightington, of William Weſt, lord De la Warr, rent 2s. value 6l. Roger, his ſon, being found his heir, then of the age of thirty-ſix years.

14. Roger Kirkby, of Kirkby, eſq. was patron of the church of Wabirthwaite, in Coupland: he married Margaret, daughter of John Preſton, of Preſton Patrick, in Weſtmorland, and of the manor of Furneſs, in Lancaſhire, eſq. by whom he had iſſue Roger, and ſeven daughters; Ellen, married firſt to —— Muſgrave, of Heſton, ſecondly, to Launcelot Carleton, of Brampton-Foot, in Gilleſland, ſecond ſon of Thomas Carleton, of Carleton, in Cumberland, eſq. Dorothy, married to ——

Irton,

Irton, of Irton, in Cumberland, esq. Anne; Elizabeth, married to —— Croft, of Claughton, in Lancashire; Margaret, to Alan Sandford; Mary, to —— Poole, of Cheshire; and Bridget, first to Christopher Phillipson, of Conishead, in Lancashire, esq. secondly, to —— Boshell, of Haversham, in Westmorland, esq. This Roger lived to a great age, being alive at the time Sir Richard St. George, norroy king of arms, made his visitation of Lancashire, in 1613, as appears by the original in the library of the Heralds' Office, and he was then ninety-five years of age, but dying soon after, his grandson Roger succeeded to the estate.

15. Roger Kirkby, son of Roger, died in his father's lifetime, leaving issue, by Bridget, daughter of —— Latus, of Millum, in Cumberland, Roger, Anthony, Ralph, and Margaret.

16 Roger Kirkby, of Kirkby, esq. lord of the manor of Kirkby Ireleth, succeeded his grandfather in all the ancient possessions of the family: he died in the year 1627, having had issue, by Jane his wife, daughter of Edward Rigby, of Burgh, esq. Roger, John, of Conyngston Hall, Alice, married, 7 Ch. I. to William Fleming, of Rydal, esq. and Margaret, to Hugh Anderton, of Euxton, esq

17. Roger Kirkby, of Kirkby, esq was aged twelve years, in 1613, as appears in the visitation made that year he married Agnes, daughter of Sir John Lowther, of Lowther, in Westmorland, knt. by whom he had issue five sons and eight daughters, viz. Richard; John, who married, but had no issue; Roger, who died unmarried, William Kirkby, of Ashlack, who was surveyor-general of all his majesty's customs in all the northern ports of England: he married two wives; first, Anne, daughter of Anthony Locke, of the Isle of Wight,

by whom he had iſſue that ſettled in Ireland, of whom no iſſue male now remains; ſecondly, Johanna, daughter of —— Furneſs, of Wells, in Somerſetſhire. By her he had iſſue William, of whom hereafter; Eleanor, married to Humphry Senhouſe, of Nether Hall, in Alneborough, in Cumberland, eſq. Margaret, Johanna, and Dorothy, who all died without iſſue. Chriſtopher, fifth ſon, died without iſſue. Of the daughters, Jane, the eldeſt, was married to John Lamplough, of Lamplough, in Cumberland, eſq. 2. Ellen, to John Crowle, merchant, of Kingſton upon Hull; 3. Agnes, to Hugh Dicconſon, of Wrightington, eſq 4. Alice, firſt, to Cuthbert Blennerhaſſet, of Flemby, ſecondly, to Francis Lowther, of Penrith, both in Cumberland, eſqrs. 5. Frances, firſt to William Weſt, of Middleton, ſecondly, to Thomas Richardſon, of Ronhead, both in Lancaſhire, eſqrs. 6. Margaret, to Myles Dodding, of Coniſhead, eſq. 7. Dorothy, to Edward Wilſon, of Dallam Tower, in Weſtmorland, eſq. 8. Mary, to Nathaniel Spenſer, merchant, of Leeds, in Yorkſhire. Roger, their father, eſpouſing the royal cauſe in the civil wars, temp. Car. I. was obliged to fly into Ireland, where he died in the year 1643.

18. Richard Kirkby, of Kirkby, eſq. ſon and heir of Roger, married three wives: firſt, Elizabeth, daughter of David Murray, eſq. ſervant at court to Charles I. by her had iſſue Roger, his heir, Agnes and Temperance, who died unmarried: ſecondly, Iſabel, daughter of Sir William Huddleſton, of Millum Caſtle, in Cumberland, knt. by her had iſſue Richard, who had no iſſue, William Kirkby, of Adgarley, in Furneſs, (who, by a daughter of — Latus, of Whitcham, near Millum, in Cumberland, had iſſue William, of whom hereafter); and Elizabeth: he married, thirdly, Ellen, daughter of Greville Moxey, of Bradwell, in Eſſex, eſq. by her had iſſue Greville,

ville, who died young. This Richard ſuffered much by his loyalty to Charles I. in whoſe army he was a colonel, by which he ſo incumbered his eſtate, that none of his ſucceſſors were able to recover it. At the Reſtoration, as a reward for his ſervices, he was made receiver of the royal aid for Lancaſhire, a juſtice of peace, and governor of Cheſter caſtle, and was one of the gentlemen of Lancaſhire, whom Charles II. for their loyalty, had intended honouring with the order of the Royal Oak, had it been inſtituted, his eſtate being then valued at 1500l. per annum. He died the latter end of the reign of Charles II.

19. Roger Kirkby, of Kirkby, eſq. married Catharine, one of the four daughters and coheirs of Sir John Baker, of Siſſenhurſt, in Kent, knt by whom he had iſſue only one ſon, Roger Baker. He died February 8, 1708, being high-ſheriff of Lancaſhire that year, and was ſucceeded by his ſon,

20. Roger Baker Kirkby, lord of the manor of Kirkby, who died a minor May 4, 1717; and his eſtate deſcended to his couſin, William Kirkby, of Adgarley, only ſon of William, ſecond ſon of Richard Kirkby, eſq. by Iſabel Huddleſton. his ſecond wife: he married Elizabeth, relict of —— Carter, eſq. governor of Maryland, but died without iſſue, February 20, 1730; and his aunt Elizabeth, only ſiſter by the whole blood to his father, was his heir: ſhe conveyed the eſtate to her couſin, William Kirkby, of Aſhlack, eſq. ſon of William Kirkby, of Aſhlack, (by his ſecond wife) who was fourth ſon of Roger Kirkby, eſq. as before ſhewn.

21. William Kirkby, of Aſhlack, eſq. lord of the manor of Kirkby Ireleth, married, to his firſt wife, Frances, daughter of —— Barwis, of Iſlekirk, in Cumberland, eſq. by whom he had iſſue William, who died young, Margaret, who died unmarried.

unmarried; and Johanna, married to Thomas Strickland, of Kendal, eſq. but had no iſſue. He married, ſecondly, Alice, relict of Francis Blackburne, of St. Nicholas, near Richmond, in Yorkſhire, and eldeſt daughter of the celebrated Dr. Thomas Comber, of Eaſt-Newton, in the ſame county, formerly dean of Durham. By her he had iſſue William Comber, his heir, James, of Kirkbyhouſe, near Hungerford, in Berkſhire, who married Sarah, daughter and ſole heir of James Cunningham, of London; alſo heir to her uncle Alexander Cunningham, ſome time conſul at ——; but has no iſſue, 1744; John, who died unmarried, and Sarah, now living unmarried. The aboveſaid William was for many years in commiſſion of the peace for Lancaſhire, and dying in December, 1747, was buried with his ſecond lady in Kirkby church.

22. William Comber Kirkby, eſq. ſon and heir, married, January 10, 1756, Mary, eldeſt daughter of Thomas Hall, of Goldings, in Hertfordſhire, eſq. by Mary his wife, daughter of James Hallett, of Dunmow, in Eſſex, eſq. by Mary, daughter of Sir Ambroſe Crowley, knt. by whom he has iſſue William, born in 1757, and Mary, born in 1758. The manor of Kirkby deſcended to his father under ſuch incumbrances, that it could never be cleared; and the preſent Gentleman has paſſed away all his right in it, but is ſtill poſſeſſed of a conſiderable eſtate at Aſhlack, in Furneſs, though he now chiefly reſides at Ham, near Richmond, in Surrey, 1774.

23. The manor of Kirkby was mortgaged to a banker in London, by Roger Kirkby, eſq. which banker was agent to Catharine, dutcheſs of Buckingham, and being inſolvent, this manor came to that lady in part of payment. She left it to the preſent Conſtantine Phipps, lord Mulgrave in Ireland; from

from whom it was purchaſed, in the year 1771, by the Right Hon. Lord John Cavendiſh, ſecond uncle to his grace William, the preſent Duke of Devonſhire, who now enjoys it, 1774.

In the civil wars all the evidences of this family were diſperſed, but happily copies of them had been taken by that laborious antiquary Dr. Richard Kenrden, of Preſton, in Lancaſhire, whoſe valuable manuſcripts, in ſeven large volumes in folio, relative to the antiquities of that county, and the parts adjacent, are now depoſited in the library of the Heralds' College, London, from whence the foregoing pedigree was extracted (by Mr. John Charles Brooke, of that place, who is related to the family) preparatory to its being continued in the regiſters of the college.

## NEVILL, *of* Nevill Hall.

THIS family came into Furneſs on the following occaſion. The third William de Lancaſter, baron of Kendal, gave to one Lawrence de Cornwall, and his heirs, the mills of Ulverſton, with ſome lands and tenements.* After two deſcents, Lawrence de Cornwall, having no iſſue, gave the ſame to Edmund de Nevil, who came into Furneſs, and built a capital houſe, which is ſtill known by the name of Nevill Hall: it is pleaſantly ſituated within the town of Ulverſton. Edmund had a ſon, William, whoſe ſon and heir was John. he had a ſon Thomas, who lived at Nevill Hall, A. D 1409. The manor of Nevill Hall continued in the ſame family till 11 Eliz. when it appears to have been forfeited by the rebellion of Sir John Nevill againſt the queen. he had joined with his kinſman, Charles Nevill, earl of Weſtmorland, and Thomas

* M Ang vol 1 p 700.

Thomas Percy, earl of Northumberland, 1569. His name occurs amongſt thoſe excepted by the queen, and he was then of Leven Sege.—Rapin, p. 90.

The commiſſion for ſurveying* the manor of Nevill Hall bears date March 10, 1569, directed to Edmund Hall and William Huberſton. His wife was Beatrice, by whom he had two ſons, Mathew and Edmund Nevill, as appears from the ſurvey. Nevill Hall has paſſed through many hands ſince that time, and was lately purchaſed by the town of Ulverſton, and converted into an hoſpital for the poor. The manor of Nevill Hall is within the manor of Ulverſton, and has its own privileges and bye laws.

## PENNINGTON, *of* Pennington.

THIS worſhipful family have long quitted the original ſeat in Pennington, yet have a ſpecial right to a place in this Synopſis, as one of the moſt ancient and honourable Furneſs families; and whether of Britiſh, or Saxon origin, it was ſeated in Furneſs before the Conqueſt. There is ſtill viſible the foundation of a ſquare building, called the Caſtle, near the centre of the vill, on the verge of a precipice, at the foot of which a brook flows with great rapidity. The ſite commands an extenſive view of the ſea coaſt and beacons, and was commodiouſly ſituated for aſſembling the clientels upon emergency. Here the family of Pennington reſided before the Conqueſt, and until they removed to Muncaſter,† about A. D. 1242. The name is diverſely written in ancient writings, as *Penyngton*, *Penington*, *Pennington*; and in Domeſday, *Pennegetun*, perhaps from *Pennaig*, in Britiſh "a prince, or "great perſonage," to which the Saxon termination *tun* being added, forms *Pennegetun* in Domeſday, ſince ſmoothed into *Pen-*

* The ſurvey is at Conſhead priory.

† Append. No XI. 28, &c

*Pennington.* The firſt anceſtor of this family, that occurs after the Conqueſt, is Gamel de Pennington, a perſon of great note and property, about the time of the Conqueſt From him deſcended another Gamel, whoſe ſons were Meldred and Gamel, who gave two oxgangs of land in Burgh to the hoſpital of Coniſhead, with three acres of land in Langhſerg. In the reign of king Richard I. one of the family, Joceline de Pennington, was abbot of Furneſs: he was eminent for learning, and obtained from pope Lucius III. ſome ſpecial privileges for his abbey. The next that occurs is Benedict‡ de Pennington: he was father of another Gamel, and gave the church of Molcaſtre (Muncaſter) and the chapel of Aldburge to the hoſpital of Coniſhead. The ſame Benedict,§ and Meldred, his brother, with conſent of their heirs, gave to the abbey of Furneſs, Skeldhon Moor. *Alan, ſon of Alan de Pennington, gave to the hoſpital of Coniſhead, after it was erected into a prioiy, an acre of land in Overton (Orton) in Weſtmorland; and after that, Gamel de Pennington gave to the prioiy of Coniſhead the church of Pennington, with appurtenances, and confirmed the grant of the church of Muncaſter from Benedict de Pennington, and alſo gave the church of Wytebec and Skeroverton (Orton) and Pulton to the ſaid prioiy. Theſe benefactors flouriſhed between the beginning of the reign of king Henry III. and the firſt of king Edward III. The hoſpital of Coniſhead was founded by the third William de Lancaſter, eighth baron of Kendal, in the reign of king Henry III and the foundation was confirmed by king Edward II. which ſufficiently proves the time of their occurrence.

K k Alan

† Monaſt. Anglican. vol. i. p. 705.
‡ Ibidem, vol. i. p. 424. Ap. No. XI.
§ Dodſworth's MS. p. 202.
* Append. No. XI.

Alan* de Pennington, knt. is witneſs to the grant of five hides of land from Elizabeth, late wife of Sir Richard le Fleming, to the abbey of Furneſs, A. D. 1254.

Alan† de Pennington, knt. had a diſpute with the monks of Furneſs, about land that lay to the high road that leads from Pennington to Kirkby Ireleth, in the reign of king Henry III. A. D. 1278, Sir Alan‡ de Pennington is witneſs to a grant from Gilbert de Berdeſey to the monks, 33 Hen III. Agnes, daughter of Sir John de ———, late wife of T. de Pennington, came to an agreement with the abbot of Furneſs concerning ſome land in diſpute. The ſame Agnes,§ A. D. 1254, releaſed to the abbot of Furneſs the marriage of her children, by T. Pennington, ſon and heir of Alan de Pennington. Hence it appears, that T. de Pennington died before his father; and the Alan, who occurs in the reign of king Edward I. was the ſon of Thomas, and ſucceeded his grandfather Sir Alan.

William‖ de Pennington, A. D. 1318, made an agreement with the abbot of Furneſs for the ſuit and ſervice of his manor of Pennington.

The abbot of Furneſs releaſed to Sir John de Harrington the ward and cuſtody of J. de Pennington, ſon and heir of Sir William de Pennington, A. D. 1323. This John de Pennington married Joan, as appears from a deed dated** 1332.

††William de Pennington ſucceeded John, as appears from an inſtrument, dated 1397, by which William de Baideſey, and Elizabeth, late wife of William de Pennington, ſettle the manors of Pennington and Muncaſter, with other lands,

on

* Dodſworth's MS. p. 176.
† Ibid 194. ‡ Ibid. 174.
§ Ibid. p. 195.
‖ Ibid. p. 196.
** Ibid p. 202.
†† Ibid. 63.

on Alan, afterwards Sir Alan, ſon and heir. He married Katherine, as is evident from a conveyance of the manor of Landon,* from Thomas de Bardeſey to Alan de Pennington, and Katherine, his wife, A. D 1397.

This Sir Alan† de Pennington is one of the witneſſes to a releaſe of a feoffment of Wyrkington, Leton, and Thornethwayte, in Derwent Fells, from Sir William de Culwen, (Curwen) to feoffees; and is the Sir Alan de Pennington, in Kimber's Baronetage, v. 2. p. 402 from whom is lineally deſcended the preſent Sir Joſeph Pennington, bart. Alan, ſon of Alan de Pennington, who conveyed Brotherulkul to his brother David, gave arms, Or, in feſſe a fuſil of five points azure, in chief a label of five points gules.

## PENNY, *of* PENNY-BRIDGE, *in* FURNESS.

THE name of Penny is of long ſtanding in Furneſs; and, if admitted to be the ſame with Penna, it will point out its own origin. James Penna‡ is a witneſs to the grant from William Fynes to the monaſtery of Miſſenden. It became a local name about the beginning of the laſt century. The common anceſtor of this family, from whom a regular deſcent can be traced, was Richard Penny, of Lonning End, in Lowick. In 1572, he was the queen's tenant for Crake-ſide Moſs, and other things in Lowick, and about 1587, he removed to the old ford of Crake, ſince called Penny Bridge, where his deſcendants remain. He married, 1558,‖ Catharine Petty, by whom he was the father of ſeveral children,



* Append No XI. † Formular. Anglican. No. 342.

‡ From the Saxon *Pen*, "a chief, or leader;" or from the Britiſh *Pen*, "the head."

‖ Ulverſton church regiſter.

children, of whom James Penny was his ſon and heir. His ſecond ſon was William Penny. James Penny, ſon and heir, was of Crakeſide, which he purchaſed free from Myles Dodding, of Coniſhead Priory, and John Fleming, of Coningſton, eſq. On the death of his father, Richard Penny, James removed from Crakeſide to the old ford of Crake, and his brother, William Penny, ſettled at Crakeſide. About this time ſeveral branches of the name of Penny flouriſhed in Lowick, and the neighbourhood of Ulverſton.* At this period a bridge was erected, at the old ford of Crake, which, for ſome time, was called promiſcuouſly Crake Bridge and Penny Bridge; the firſt was dropped, and the latter retained. The laſt-named James Penny lived till 1636. his ſon and heir was William Penny, of Penny Bridge, eſq. he married Barbara, daughter of —— Taylor, by whom he had iſſue John, who died, in his father's life time, childleſs. He had two ſiſters: one was married to —— Park, and the other to —— Gelders. William Penny, having no male iſſue, ſettled his eſtate on William Penny, his brother's ſon: he left a foundation for an annual ſermon to be preached, in the church of Colton, on Good Friday, and a charity to be diſtributed to the poor in Colton, Egton, and Newlands, on the ſame day for ever. Alan Penny, of Lancaſter, was brother to the above-named William.

William Penny, junior, ſucceeded his uncle William, of Penny Bridge, eſq. he married Iſabel, daughter of —— Taylor, eſq. and by her had five ſons, William, John, James, Joſeph, and Alan; and one daughter, Agnes, married† to John, ſon and heir of John Benſon, of Manſrigge, eſq.

John Penny, of Penny Bridge, eſq. ſucceeded his father William:

* Ulverſton church regiſter. † Regiſter, 20 Jan. 1657.

William: he wedded Mary, daughter of John Atkinſon, of Torver, 17 Dec. 1653; William Penny and John Atkinſon being preſent, and the wedding is remarkable for being the firſt that was celebrated in Ulverſton, agreeably to an act of the then parliament, directing the publication of the bands to be had, three days in three weeks immediately before the marriage, in the church and market-place.

James Penny, eſq. ſucceeded his father John, whoſe will is dated 1681. He left to the church of Ulverſton an appointment for a teaching and preaching miniſter. He ſettled his eſtate on his nephew, James Penny; and it appears, from the will, that Jerome, Hana, and Elizabeth, were his nephew and nieces.

The laſt-mentioned James Penny, of Penny Bridge, eſq. married Mary, daughter of —— Taylor, of ——, had iſſue a ſon, (who died ſoon after he was born) and three daughters, Mary, the eldeſt, married to Richard Townley, of Bellfield, eſq. and has iſſue; Jane, unmarried, Iſabella, the youngeſt, married to John Machel, ſon and heir apparent of James Machel, of Hallow Oak, eſq and has iſſue.

ARMS.

Azure, five fleurs-de-lis or.

## PRESTON, *of the* MANOR *and* ABBEY.

THIS family is originally of Weſtmorland, and was of Preſton Patrick for time immemorial, ſoon after the diſſolution of monaſteries.*

Thomas Preſton, of Preſton Patrick and Levens, purchaſed the ſite of the abbey of Furneſs from the truſtees of the crown, with other conſiderable eſtates, to the amount of 3000l. per annum, from which time he quitted Preſton Patrick, and lived in the abbey. His deſcendants were called Preſtons of the Manor, and of the Abbey, to diſtinguiſh them from the deſcendants of a younger branch of the ſaid Thomas, ſettled at Holker, in Cartmel, as will appear in its proper place.

†Thomas Preſton, of Preſton Patrick and Levens, married a daughter of —— Thornborough, of Ropsfield, eſq. and had iſſue by her two ſons and ſix daughters, all remarkably well married, and had iſſue. Anne, the eldeſt, married William Baniſter, of Haſeington, in Bowland, eſq. and had iſſue four children; Laurence and Nicholas; Anne, married to Nicholas Bardſey, of Bardſey, in Furneſs, eſq. and Margaret, married to Richard Middleton: Ellen, ſecond daughter, married, firſt, James Laybourne, and had iſſue two daughters, and afterwards married Thomas Stanley, lord Mounteagle: Jane, the third daughter, married William Lamplough, of Devenby, in Cumberland, eſq. and had iſſue: Dorothy, the fourth daughter, was married to William Graves, of Nelby, in Lancaſhire, eſq. and had iſſue: Elizabeth, the fifth daughter, was married to Robert Cancefield,

* See the bill to enable king George I. to ſell the ſite.

† Family pedigree at Holker.

field, of Robert Hall, eſq. in the county of Lancaſter, and had iſſue four ſons: Katherine, the ſixth daughter, married Judge Carus, and had iſſue three ſons and three daughters. Here we return to the two ſons of the ſaid Thomas Preſton, John and Chriſtopher, but of the younger more in his proper place.

2. John Preſton, eſq. was of the Abbey. He married a daughter of —— Curwen, of Workington, in Cumberland, and had iſſue, by her, Thomas, his heir, and Nicholas, who was a ſtudent at law, and died S. P. and a daughter, Margaret, married to Roger Kirkby, of Kirkby, eſq. in the county of Lancaſter, and had iſſue eight children.

The ſaid John Preſton took to his ſecond wife —— Redman's widow, of Harwood, but had no iſſue.

3. Thomas Preſton, eſq. his ſon and heir, married a daughter of —— Weſtby, of Moubrick, eſq. and had iſſue an only ſon and heir, John Preſton. He died* at the Abbey, May 14, 1604, but was buried in the burying-place of the family at Heverſham, in Weſtmorland.

4. John Preſton, eſq. his ſon and heir, married Elizabeth Holland, of Denton, in Lancaſhire, and had iſſue ſix children. Of the daughters, Margaret married Francis Howard, of Corby Caſtle, in Cumberland, knight, ſecond ſon of lord William Howard, of Naworth Caſtle, in the ſame county, and had iſſue Thomas, and a daughter, Elizabeth Howard, married to Edward Standiſh, eſq of Standiſh, in Lancaſhire. 2. Agnes married Anderſon, of Lowſtock, and had iſſue. 3. Frances married Francis Downs, of Wardſley, in Lancaſhire. The ſaid John Preſton built a new houſe on the

* Dalton pariſh regiſter.

the ſpot where the abbot's apartments ſtood, reſerving ſome pieces of the ancient walls.†

There is at Holker Hall a good portrait painting of him, in ſhort grey hair. the chin is remarkably long ‖

5. Sir John Preſton, the elder ſon and heir, married —— Morgan, of Weſton under Weathley, in Warwickſhire: he was created a baronet, April 1, 1644; and dying without iſſue, he was ſucceeded by his brother,

6. Sir Thomas Preſton, of the Manor. He married Mary, daughter of lord Caryll Molineux, viſcount Maryborough, and had, by her, a ſon Francis, and two daughters. Francis died before his father, September 18, 1672,§ unmarried. The

† His will is dated September 4, 1642.

‖ In his time, the firſt foundation was made for the poor in the pariſh of Dalton.

Richard Gaitſkell, of Gleaſton Caſtle, gent. conveyed, in truſt, to John Preſton, of the Manor, eſq. meſſuages, lands, and tenements, in a place called Newbiggen, in Hutton Roofe, in the county of Weſtmorland, one moiety of the iſſues and profits to be applied to the ſupport of three poor people of the pariſh of Dalton; and the other moiety to be employed in apprenticing poor children, and advancing young women, that were poor, to marriage. He afterwards bequeathed to the ſame John Preſton, in truſt, the weſt end of his ſmall houſe, at Bowbridge, in Dalton, with a moſs room, in Ulverſton Moſs, for the lodging of three poor people of the pariſh of Dalton.

The ſaid John Preſton did, with conſent of his ſon and heir apparent, John Preſton, by indenture bearing date the 1ſt day of May, 14 Ch I. convey to truſtees a part of his rectory of Dalton, for the payment of a hundred marks per annum for the ſupport of twenty-four poor people, and apprenticing of poor children of theſe, three were to be of the pariſh of Urſwick, three of the pariſh of Aldingham, and fourteen of the pariſh of Dalton, to be nominated by the ſaid John Preſton, and his heirs, for ever. In conſideration of this donation, John Preſton, and his heirs, were for ever diſcharged of all other taxations for the relief of the poor in the pariſhes of Dalton, Urſwick, and Aldingham.

§ Dalton regiſter.

The elder of the two daughters, Mary, was married to William lord Herbert: Anne, the ſecond daughter, married Hugh lord Clifford, as will appear in its proper place. Lady Preſton died at the Manor, June the 6th, 1673,† and was buried in the ancient burying-place of the family, at Heverſham, in Weſtmorland. There is an elegant table monument of black marble laid over her. Sir Thomas went abroad, and died in Flanders; and his eſtates in Furneſs, as is elſewhere ſhewn, were, after much litigation, granted by king George I. to the heir of Chriſtopher Preſton, younger ſon of Thomas Preſton, of Preſton Patrick and Levens.

ARMS.

Argent, two bars and a canton gules, the laſt charged with a cinquefoil or.

The above Mary Preſton, (elder daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Preſton, bart.) who married William lord Herbert, ſon and heir of William Herbert, marquis of Powis, had iſſue two ſons and ſeven daughters. She died Jan. 8, 1723-4.

William lord Montgomery, the elder ſon, ſurvived his father, the marquis, but a ſhort time, and died on March 8, 1747-8, leaving his whole eſtate to his kinſman, Henry Arthur Herbert, lord Chirbury, afterwards advanced to the dignity of baron Powis, of Powis Caſtle, viſcount Ludlow, and earl Powis.

The younger ſon was the honourable Edward Herbert: he married lady Henrietta, only daughter of James earl of Waldegrave, by whom he had iſſue one ſole daughter and heir, Barbara Herbert, the preſent dowager counteſs of Powis, and



† Dalton regiſter

great grand-daughter to the above-named Sir Thomas Preſton: ſhe married Henry Arthur Herbert, earl Powis, viſcount Ludlow, &c. March 30, 1751. His lordſhip died 1772, and left iſſue George Edward Henry Arthur Herbert, the preſent earl of Powis, and lady Henrietta. Of the ſeven daughters of Mary Preſton, marchioneſs of Poweſs, lady Mary Herbert, the eldeſt, is ſtill living, unmarried. 2. Lady Betty died young. 3. Lady Anne married lord Arundel of Wardour, and died in 1758, S. P. 4. Lady Henrietta died young. 5 Lady Tereſa married Sir Robert Throgmorton, of Weſten Underwood, in the county of Bucks, bart. and had iſſue a ſon, who married Miſs Paſton, of Hotton, and a daughter Mary, married to Thomas Fitzherbert, of Swinnerton, in Staffordſhire, eſq. anno Domini 1743; and has iſſue, living, four ſons and nine daughters. Lady Tereſa died in June, 1723. 6. Lady Lucy Herbert married the honourable Joſeph Gage, brother of the late lord viſcount Gage. 7. Lady Charlotte married, firſt, Edward Morice, of Pennybont, and afterwards Edw. William Yeſtyn, of Calwyn, eſq. in Montgomeryſhire.

Anne, ſecond daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Preſton, married Hugh lord Clifford, who, in 1673, ſucceeded his father, Thomas, lord Clifford, baron of Chudleigh, in Devon, high treaſurer of England in the reign of king Charles II. and had iſſue nine ſons, and ſix daughters; 1. Francis, born 1686, who died an infant; 2. Thomas Clifford, born in 1687, who married Charlotte, counteſs of Newburgh, and by her ladyſhip, who died 1755, left iſſue two daughters, the lady Frances, who died 1771, and Anne, married abroad to general count Mahony; 3. Francis, who died in Germany, unmarried; 4. William, 5. George, 6. Charles, who died infants;

infants; 7. Hugh, born 1700, late lord Clifford; 8. Henry, who died unmarried, 9. Lewes Walter, who died young in Flanders.

Of the ſix daughters of Hugh lord Clifford, and Anne Preſton, his lady, Elizabeth was married to William Conſtable, lord viſcount Dunbar, and ſecondly, Nov. 17, 1720, to Charles laſt lord viſcount Fairfax, of Gilling Caſtle, in the county of York: ſhe died of the ſmall-pox, April 15, 1721, S. P. Catharine, Mary, and Preſton, were nuns, at Ghent; Anne was married to George Carey, of Tori abbey, in the county of Devon, eſq.

Amy was married to Cuthbert Conſtable, of Burton Conſtable, near Hull, in Yorkſhire, eſq. ſon of Francis Tunſtal, of Waycliff, in the ſame county, eſq. by Cicily, daughter of John lord viſcount Dunbar, and by the will of the above-named William lord viſcount Dunbar, who died in 1718, inherited the eſtate, and took the name of Conſtable. By Amy he had iſſue William Conſtable, his ſon and heir; Cicily, who married Edward Sheldon, of Wincheſter, eſq. and is ſince dead; and Winifred. The above-mentioned lord Clifford departed this life, the 12th of October, 1730, and was ſucceeded in honour and eſtate by Hugh, his ſeventh ſon: his lady, Anne Preſton, ſurviving him, died in July, 1734

Hugh lord Clifford married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Blount, of Blagdon, in the county of Devon, eſq. (ſon of Sir George, and younger brother of Sir Walter Kirkham Blount, of Soddington) and ſiſter to Mary, the late dutcheſs of Norfolk, and to Henrietta, relict of the honourable Philip Howard, only brother to his grace Edward, the preſent duke of Norfolk; by whom his lordſhip left iſſue Hugh, the preſent lord Clifford, great grandſon to the ſore-named Sir Thomas Freſton, of the Manor, in Furneſs bart. and of Mary Molineux, his lady; Edward, ſtill

unmarried, Henry, who died an infant; Thomas Clifford, born after his father's deceaſe: he married the honourable Barbara Aſton, daughter and coheir of James lord Aſton, baron of Forfar, ſiſter to the honourable Mary Aſton, lady of the preſent Sir Walter Blount, of Soddington and Mawley, in the county of Salop: Mary, ſecond daughter of lord Clifford; and Elizabeth, his lady, married to Sir Edward Smyth, of Acton Burnel, in the county of Salop. Hugh, the preſent lord Clifford, married, December 27, 1749, the lady Anne Lee, youngeſt ſiſter to George Henry, laſt earl of Litchfield, by whom his lordſhip has iſſue.

## PRESTON, *of* HOLKER.

From the pedigree of the family at Holker, the monuments in Cartmel church, the pariſh regiſter, and family writings.

†CHRISTOPHER PRESTON, younger ſon of Thomas Preſton, of Preſton Patrick and Levens, in the reign of queen Elizabeth, was of Holker, in Cartmel, in the county of Lancaſter, and is introduced here on the account of his poſterity, who afterwards became proprietors of the ſite of the abbey, and of other conſiderable eſtates, in Furneſs.

1 Chriſtopher Preſton, of Holker, eſq. He married, firſt, Margaret Sudworth, and by her was father of three children, viz. John, his ſucceſſor; Thomas, his ſecond ſon, (he married lady Wentworth, of Kirklinton, in the county of York) and a daughter Anne, married to Charles Laton, of Lexey, in Cleavland, in Yorkſhire. His ſecond wife was one Jepſon: by her he had iſſue one daughter only, a lady remarkable for

† His arms are cut in ſtone, over the door in Frith Hall, in Cartmel, and are the ſame as thoſe of Preſton of Furneſs, with a creſcent of diſtinction.

for being thrice married, and having two ſons by each venture: her firſt huſband was —— Tildſley, of Morley; her ſecond was —— Lethom, of Parbold, her third was —— Weſtby, of Moubrick, in Lancaſhire: her elder ſon by Tildſley was the famous Sir Thomas Tildſley, colonel to the renowned earl of Derby, in the civil war, who loſt his life in the engagement at Wigan Lane, Auguſt 3, 1650. Chriſtopher Preſton died May 27, 1594.

2. John Preſton, eſq. ſucceeded his father, Chriſtopher: he married the daughter and heir of William Benſon, of Hugill, in Weſtmorland, eſq. by whom he had one child, and died September 11, 1597.

3. George Preſton, only ſon and heir: he married, firſt, one of the daughters of Ralph Aſhton, of Liver, in Lancaſhire, eſq. and had iſſue, by her, three children, viz. Thomas, his heir, Chriſtopher, who died S. P. and a daughter Frances, married to —— Duckenfield, in Cheſhire. His ſecond wife was Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Strickland, of Sizergh, knight of the Bath, by Margaret, his lady, daughter of Sir Nicholas Curwen, of Workington, in Cumberland: he had iſſue, by her, a ſon George, and three daughters, viz. Anne, married to Sir George Middleton, of Leighton, Elizabeth, married to John Syer, of Wirkſal, in Yorkſhire, eſq. and Frances, married to Francis Bidulph, eſq. in Staffordſhire.

*This George Preſton was a great benefactor to the ſtately church of Cartmel, which he found almoſt in ruins, and at his own expence repaired with a new roof the whole edifice, and decorated the inſide with a ſtucco cieling, and the choir and

* From the monument, in Cartmel church, erected to his memory by Thomas Preſton, 1646.

and chancel with elegant carved work; all which are now in good preſervation, and do honour to his memory, judgment, and taſte. The ſubject of the carved work is the hiſtory of the Paſſion, and other ſcripture pieces. He alſo made an appointment for the apprenticing the ſons of poor people in Cartmel, and a foundation for fitting ſeveral ſcholars for St. John's College, in Oxford. He died April 5, 1640.

4. Thomas Preſton ſucceeded his father, George, and married Catharine, daughter of Sir Gilbert Houghton, of Houghton Tower, in Lancaſhire, knt. of the Bath, and baronet, by whom he had a ſon and heir.*

5. Thomas Preſton, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Roger Bradſhaw, of Haigh, in Lancaſhire, bart. he died 1696, leaving Catharine Preſton, his only child and heir.†

6. Catharine Preſton, daughter and heir, married William Lowther, of Marſh, in Yorkſhire, eſq. he was afterwards raiſed to the dignity of baronet, and ſerved in parliament for the town of Lancaſter, He died April, 1705, leaving iſſue, by Catharine, his lady, four children, viz. Thomas, his heir; Preſton Lowther; Catharine, and Margaret: the three laſt died without iſſue.‡

7. Sir Thomas Lowther, bart. ſon and heir, married, July, 1724, lady Elizabeth, daughter of William duke of Devonſhire, and Rachell his dutcheſs, daughter of William lord Ruſſel, and ſiſter to Wriotesley duke of Bedford, by whom he had a ſon and heir.

8. ‖Sir William Lowther: he died unmarried, A. D. 1756, the laſt of the male line of the Preſtons, of Preſton Patrick, by

* From his monument, of black marble, in Cartmel church.

† From his monnument, ibid. ‡ From family muniments.

‖ There is a monument of white marble, erected to his memory, in Cartmel church.

by the mother, and left his eſtates, as well in Cartmell as in Furneſs, to his couſin the Right Honourable Lord George Cavendiſh.

This younger branch of the Preſton family, which was ſeated at Holker, is now extinct; but the elder branch, by the female line, is continued in the noble families of Herbert and Clifford, as has been ſhewn above.

## RAWLINSON, *of* GREENHEAD, *in* COLTON.

Although the name of Rawlinſon be not found amongſt the free homagers of Furneſs, and that any one of the name ever held any manor within the lordſhip is uncertain, yet, as Curwen Rawlinſon was honoured by marriage with Elizabeth Monk, an account of that branch of the Rawlinſons is introduced here.

THE Rawlinſons are of a long ſtanding in High Furneſs, and were very numerous in the pariſh of Hawkeſhead and Colton. Alexander, the immediate predeceſſor of the laſt abbot of Furneſs, was of that name. The well-known Curwen Rawlinſon has left a pedigree of his family from the reign of king Hen. VII. down to his own time; which is as follows.

" *John Rawlinſon, in the time of Henry VII was ſeiſed " of a capital meſſuage and tenement, in Colton, called " Greenhead, of the yearly rent of xxxvi s. xi d. and of " Colton Mill, of the yearly value of vi s viii d who " had iſſue William Rawlinſon, who, 1 Hen. VIII. married " the daughter of —— Benſon, of Skellet, and by her had " iſſue two ſons, John, the eldeſt, and William of Tod- " dilbank, betwixt whom he divided his lands, as doth ap- " pear by the deed, 38 Hen. VIII. Theſe two ſons married

" two

* The original is in the poſſeſſion of Mr. T. Atkinſon, of Dalton.

" two daughters of Myles Sawrey, of Low Graithwait; and " another of their ſiſters, being Myles Sawrey's daughter, " was married to —— Benſon, of Laughrig.

" John Rawlinſon had iſſue, by his wife, two ſons, William " and John, betwixt whom he divided the tenement and " mill: but the mill was afterwards ſold back.

" William Rawlinſon, eldeſt ſon of the laſt John Raw- " linſon he married the daughter of William Pennington, " of Colton, in Furneſs, by whom he had iſſue a ſon and " heir, William Rawlinſon. Of this William there is a " tradition, that he built (or rather rebuilt) the parochial " chapel of Colton, on the common belonging to his fa- " mily. He died in the year 1603, and was ſucceeded by " William Rawlinſon, his ſon and heir, who married Margaret, " daughter of Walter Curwen, of Mireſide, and by her had " iſſue Robert and William Rawlinſon, owners of Buck " Hall, in the county of Oxford, and two daughters, viz. " 1. Elizabeth, married, firſt, to John ——, of Newhall; " afterwards to George Hutton, of Thorpinſty; 2. Marga- " ret, married to —— Rowel, in Weſtmorland. He died " A. D. 1619.

" Robert Rawlinſon, ſon and heir of William Rawlinſon, " as alſo heir to a fair eſtate of Mireſide and Carkehall, de- " ſcended on him from Robert Curwen, gent. his mother's " brother. He married Jane, daughter of Thomas Wilſon, " of Heverſham Hall, in Weſtmorland: by her he had iſſue " Curwen Rawlinſon, his eldeſt child, and ſix daughters, " viz. 1. Anne, married, firſt, to Chriſtopher Crakenthorp, " of Newbiggen, in Weſtmorland, eſq. her ſecond huſband " was George Bynard, phyſician, at Briſtow; 2. Elizabeth; " 3. Catharine; 4. Ellen, 5. Dorothy; 6. Jane. He had alſo

" a

" a younger ſon, William Rawlinſon, who was a ſtudent at " St. John's College, Cambridge. The above-named Robert " Rawlinſon was of Carke Hall, and many years juſtice of " the peace and quorum, and of Oyer and Terminer, for the " counties palatine of Lancaſter and Cheſter. In his youth " he had ſtudied the law, and was barriſter at law of the honor- " able ſociety of Gray's Inn. During the troubles of king " Charles I. he ſuffered much for his loyalty After the reſtora- " tion of Charles II. he was vice-chancellor of the city and " county of Cheſter to Charles earl of Derby, and died in " 1665, aged fifty-five."*

Curwen Rawlinſon, eſq. ſon and heir, married Elizabeth Monk, ſecond daughter and coheir of Nicholas Monk, lord biſhop of Hereford, and brother to George Monk, duke of Albemarle, ſon of Sir Thomas Monk, of Potheredge, in Devonſhire, only ſon of Anthony Monk, of the ſame place, ſon of Thomas Monk, eſq. by Frances Plantagenet, daughter and coheir of Arthur Plantagenet, viſcount Liſle, ſon of king Edward IV. by whom he had iſſue Chriſtopher Rawlinſon, his heir, and Monk Rawlinſon, who died 1692, aged twenty-one.†

Curwen Rawlinſon was living November 29, 1688, but died ſoon after, in 1689, and was buried in the chancel of St. Mary's church, at Warwick, aged forty-eight He ſucceeded his father in the love and ſervice of his country. He was burgeſs for Lancaſter in the parliament convened Jan. 22, 1688. Elizabeth, his wife, died September 27, 1692, aged forty-three, and was buried in Cartmel church. They were ſucceeded by Chriſtopher Rawlinſon, their only child and heir, born 1677. He ſtudied at Queen's College, Oxford, was a learned man, and particularly fond of the Saxon language: he publiſhed a verſion



* From the monuments in Cartmel church. † Sandford's Geneal.

of Boetius de Conſolatione Philoſophiæ, in the Saxon tongue, and made a foundation for the ſupport of a leſſon in the ſaid language for ever. He erected a mural monument of white marble, in Cartmel church, to the memory of his grandfather, father, and mother, A. D. 1706. He died without iſſue, and is ſaid to be the laſt of the male line of the Plantagenets by the mother's ſide.

ARMS.

Gules, two bars gemelles between three eſcallops argent. Some of the name have, by miſtake, aſſumed the arms of Rawlin, who gives, Sable, three ſwords in pale, two with their points downward, and the middlemoſt upward.

## SANDYS, *of* FOURNESS.

THIS family of Sandys, or Sandes, was anciently ſettled at St. Bee's, in Cumberland, as appears by a certificate given by Hervey, Clarencieux king of arms, to Edwin Sandys, biſhop of Worceſter, and afterwards archbiſhop of York, and by him laid before the privy council, in a diſpute between him and Sir John Bourne, high ſteward of the church of Worceſter, and a beneficiary there.

As alſo by the pedigree ſigned by John Philpot, Somerſet herald, a moſt judicious and correct officer, in the college of arms, and of late in the poſſeſſion of William Bayntun, of Gray's Inn, eſq. who married Catharine, the eldeſt daughter of Windſor Sandys, late of Miſerden Park, hereinafter mentioned, in the county of Glouceſter, eſq.

*In 1377, 1 Rich. II. Richard del Sandys, and Robert Moubray, chevalier, were returned knights of the ſhire for Cumberland,

* Collins's Peerage, v. vi. p. 432.

berland, and 28l. was levied by the ſheriff for their expence in attending ſeventy days in parliament at Weſtminſter.

In 14 Rich. II. Thomas del Sandys, and William de Stapleton, ſerved in parliament as knights of the ſhire for Cumberland, and had 14l. 18s. for thirty-ſix days attendance at Weſtminſter.

In 18 Rich. II. they were again returned knights for Cumberland, and had the like ſum for their expences in attending thirty-ſix days.

In the next reign, was Robert Sandes, of Rattenby Caſtle, in the pariſh of St. Bee's, who had two ſons, John and William, which William is, by miſtake, in ſome pedigrees, called John, for the eldeſt ſon was John, and of Rattenby, and William was of Furneſs Fells.

John had a ſon Roger, who had iſſue William, of St Bee's, which branch is long ſince extinct.

William, the ſecond ſon of Robert Sandes, or, according to another pedigree,* John, ſon of Robert Sandes, came into Furneſs; and from his prolific offspring are deſcended the numerous branches of this flouriſhing family in Furneſs, and in other parts of the kingdom, equally diſtinguiſhed with titles of honour and merit.

This William (or John) ſon of Robert Sandes, had iſſue William Sandes, who married the daughter of —— Bouham, and had iſſue by her William Sandes, who married Margaret, daughter and heir of William Rawſon, of the county of York, and couſin and heir to Thomas Rawlinſon, the abbot of Furneſs, in the county palatine of Lancaſter; and Margaret,† who was married

* Curwen Rawlinſon, of Carke Hall, well acquainted with the Sandys, wrote the pedigree about 1656.

† Philpot's Pedigree.

married to Richard Bray, one of the privy council to king Henry VI. by her* he had iſſue John Bray, his eldeſt ſon and heir, and Reginald,† afterwards knight of the garter, and ſtandard-bearer to king Henry VIII. (he died childleſs) and a third ſon, John Bray the younger. John Bray, the elder, had iſſue Margaret, his daughter and heir, (as alſo heir to Reginald) who married William Sandys, the firſt lord Sandys, knight of the garter, and lord chamberlain of the houſhold of king Henry VIII. and though none of this family arrived to the dignity of peerage before the time of king Henry VIII.‡ yet they were of good account in Hampſhire many ages before.

To return to William Sandys, who married Margaret, the couſin and heir of abbot Rawlinſon; he had iſſue three ſons; firſt, George Sandys, who married ——, daughter of —— Curwen, (by Sir Robert Atkins called Curwen) of whom principally hereafter; 2. William Sandys, of Little Petenhow, in Surry; and, 3. Oliver Sandys, of Sherin, in the county of Surry, who died without iſſue || William Sandys, the ſecond ſon, had iſſue John Sandys, of Marlow, in the county of Bucks, who died without iſſue, and Anne, married to Sir Richard Weſton, knt. under-treaſurer of England.

But, to return to George Sandys, who married —— Curwen, he had iſſue by her William Sandys, ſon and heir,§ who married Margaret, the daughter of John Dixon by Anne his wife, daughter of Thomas Roos, of Woodcockſlacke (or Witherſlack) in the county of Weſtmorland, and Dent, by Anne

* Collins's Peerage

† Reginald was receiver for the barony of Kendal, 7 Hen. VII.

‡ Collins's Peerage, Ed 1711 v ii pt 2.

|| A daughter married to Geo Holmes.

§ Philpot's Pedigree.

Anne his ſecond wife, daughter of Rowland Thornburgh, of Hanersfield, in the county of Lancaſter.

Thomas was the ſon and heir of Robert Roos, of Wooderilack and Dent aforeſaid, who was the ſon and heir of Robert Roos, baron of Kendal, and which ſaid lord Roos was lineally deſcended from William lord Roos, of Hamlack, who died 10 Ed. II. and was one of the competitors for the kingdom of Scotland, being great grandſon of Robert lord Roos, and Iſabel his wife, daughter of William, king of Scotland.

They had iſſue ſix ſons and two daughters; 1. George, ſlain in Muſelborough field, in Scotland, in the year 1547, 2. William, of whom more hereafter. the third ſon was Edwin Sandys, archbiſhop of York, from whom is deſcended the preſent* lord Sandys, of Ombersley, in the county of Worceſter, 4. Chriſtopher Sandys, of whom more hereafter; 5. Myles, progenitor of the laſt lord Sandys, of Mottisfont, who died in king Charles the Second's time: † this Myles married Heſter, daughter of William Clifton, and had iſſue Sir Edwin Sandys, of Latimers, in Buckinghamſhire, whoſe iſſue was extinct by the death of the laſt Henry lord Sandys. The ſecond ſon of Myles Sandys before mentioned was Sir William Sandys, of Flatbury, in Worceſterſhire, and Miſerden, in Glouceſterſhire: he married Margaret, ‡ daughter and ſole heir of Walter Colpepper, of Hanborough Oxen, eſq. iſſue, Sir Myles Sandys, of Brimpsfield. he married Mary, daughter of Sir John Hanbury, of Kelmarſh, in the county of Southampton, knt. he died in the life time of his father, leaving iſſue three ſons and one daughter. William Sandys, his eldeſt ſon, married Barbara, the daughter of Sir William Keile, of Hertfordſhire, and died, 1712, without iſſue Edward Sandys, the ſecond ſon

* See Collins's Peerage.

† Philpot's Pedigree.

‡ From an inſcription in the chapel of Miſerden church.

ſon of Sir Myles Sandys, of Brimpsfield aforeſaid, married Heſter, the daughter of Falkerwalvin, of Muchmarle, in the county of Hereford, and had iſſue by her five ſons and ſix daughters; 1. Myles Sandys, married to ———, who left two daughters that died unmarried; 2. Edward Sandys, who died without iſſue, 3. Windſor Sandys, of Brimpsfield park aforeſaid; 4. Robert Sandys, who died unmarried, and, 5. The Reverend Hanbury Sandys. The daughters were Mary, Anne, Heſter, Frances, Dorothy, and Martha.

Windſor, the third ſon, married, firſt, Aubery, and had iſſue by her only one child, that died an infant: ſecondly, Alice, the daughter of Matthew Lock, of Bodington, in the county of Glouceſter, eſq. he left iſſue by this lady three ſons; 1. Windſor Sandys, eſq. ſon and heir; 2. Captain William Sandys, and, 3. Myles Sandys, of the Middle Temple, eſq. counſellor at law, who married, and died without iſſue, 1748. The ſaid Windſor Sandys, the elder, died the 1ſt of Auguſt, 1729. Windſor Sandys, the ſon and heir of the laſt-named Windſor, married Elizabeth, only ſurviving daughter, and at length heir, of Richard Brown, of Gonthorpe, in the county of Nottingham, and of Iſlington, in the county of Middleſex, eſq. The ſaid Windſor Sandys ſerved the office of high-ſheriff, in 1725, with great ſplendor, for the county of Glouceſter, and died the 23d of October, 1754, and was buried in the family vault adjoining to the church of Miſerden,* of which he was patron, as alſo of Winſton, leaving iſſue, by his ſaid lady Elizabeth, five children; that is to ſay, Brown † Sandys, eſq. his ſon and heir, lord of the manors of Miſerden and Winſton, Samuel Sandys,

* Miſerden, alias Muſarden, anciently the ſeat of Sir Ralph Minard.

† Brown Sandys is ſince dead, S. P. and Samuel, his brother, ſucceeded him

Sandys, an infant; Catharine, married to William Bayntun, of Gray's Inn, eſq. F.S.A. and Anne and Mary Sandys, both infants.*

Having thus handed down the progeny of Myles Sandys, the fifth ſon of William Sandys, and Margaret his wife, and as the noble deſcendants of Edwin, the archbiſhop of York, the third ſon of the ſame progenitors, Myles and Margaret Sandys, are treated of in a proper † place, we here return to the other branches which have remained in Furneſs. And, firſt, of George, the eldeſt ſon of the aforeſaid ſtirps, Myles and Margaret Sandys.

George was of Graithwaite Field-head, and married he died ‡ in his father's life time, and left a ſon, Roger Sandys; and three daughters, Agnes, Margaret, and Elizabeth. William Sandys, in his will, bearing date April 23, 1546, demiſes to Roger, ſon of George Sandys, in this form: "Alſo I will, "that Roger Sandys, ſon of George Sandys, my ſon, late "deceaſed, have, occupy, and enjoy, my tenement at Field-"head, with all the appurtenances belonging thereto, where-"upon the ſaid George his father did dwell; with alſo a "cloſe called Preſtfield, of the yearly rent of 2s. 4d. and "alſo the one half of Watſide park, forty ewes, and twenty "lambs, of the heave four beaſts." To the ſiſters of Roger he alſo bequeathed and aſſigned fortunes, upon marriage of each of the three daughters of George Sandys his ſon, and an equal ſhare of his perſonalties with his own daughter Anne Sandys.

Of George Sandys more hereafter. Agnes,§ daughter of George

* See Pedigree in poſſeſſion of William Bayntun, made out and attested by Philpot, Somerſet herald. † Collins's Peerage.

‡ See the will of William Sandys, April 23, 1546, 2 Ed VI in the poſſeſſion of Myles Sandys, of Graithwaite, eſq § Pariſh regiſter at Hawkeſhead.

George Sandys, was married to Edward Rawes. Marga
the ſecond daughter of the ſaid George, married John Ber
and the third daughter, Elizabeth Sandys, was wife to Wi
Rigg.

William Sandys, ſecond ſon of the above-named Wi
Sandys and Margaret his wife, was bailiff† of the liberti
Furneſs at the ſame time his father, William Sandys
elder, was receiver-general for the ſame liberties: he re
at Colton Hall till he removed to the priory of Coniſhe
which he purchaſed of the feoffees of the crown, 2 Ed
His firſt wife was Mable: by her he had two daugh
Margaret and Barbara. His ſecond wife was Agnes, da
ter of —— Strickland: by her he had iſſue a ſon and
Francis Sandys. William‖ died in the firſt year of
reign of queen Elizabeth. Francis Sandys was in ward
the queen till 13 Eliz. and then ſued out his livery of
eſtates in Furneſs and elſewhere: he married Jane, daug
of —— Dalſton, but had no iſſue. His will is date
Eſthwaite, June 18, 25 Eliz. A.D. 1583, in which he den
the priory of Coniſhead, agreeable to his father's will;
fiſhing of Crake to Jane his wife; the tenement of
thwaite, with the leaſe of Eſthwaite-water; and after her d
to his couſin David Sandys, provided his wife had n
poſthumous child; and, in default of iſſue, reverſion to his co
William Sandys, and to Adam his ſon, with obligatio
paying 100l. to his nephew Chriſtopher Philipſon. To
wife he left the leaſe of Colt park, and farm adjoining,
term in the three corn mills,§ and the two furnaces,

* Pariſh regiſter of Hawkeſhead.
† Court rolls.
‡ Letters patents apud T. Braddell, of Coniſhead priory, eſq.
‖ His will apud eundem.
§ 1. Rouſe mill. 2. Little
3. Orgrave mill.

after her deceaſe, to his nephew Thomas Philipſon; but the mills to gō to his two ſiſters and their children: to his brother Alan Sandford, his leaſe of Brotherelkell, in Cumberland, to his brother-in-law Myles Philipſon, his ſhare in the leaſe of Hawkeſhead church, paying to his brother-in-law Robert Briggs, 20l. to his brothers-in-law Myles Dodding and Philipſon, what he purchaſed of Arthur Tempeſt, to Mable Blenkenſop, the ſum of 60l. to his uncle Thomas Strickland, his bay colt of three years old, to his mother, 5 marks. he appointed Jane his wife ſole executor. to his ſiſter Mary Wilſon, 20s.

The ſupervifors of the will were John Dalſton, his brother-in-law; Richard Berrow, his brother-in-law; Thomas Strickland, his uncle; Myles Philipſon, his brother-in-law.

The will * was proved September 18, 1583.

He died, 28 Eliz. without iſſue; and his manor of Coniſhead priory † he demiſed to his two ſiſters of the half-blood, Margaret and Barbara Sandys. The firſt was married to Myles Dodding, ſon and heir of William Dodding, of Kendal,



* His will penes eundem

† By the inqueſt, taken poſt mortem, Francis Sandys, 16 Jan. 26 Eliz. A D. 1584, at Preſton, Alex Rigby, deputy eſcheator, it appears, that the will of William, father of Francis Sandys, bears date Auguſt 16, 1557; that he demiſed his manor of Coniſhead, with all other eſtates in Yorkſhire, &c. to Francis his ſon, and to his heirs, and in default of ſuch heirs, the reverſion of the manor of Coniſhead to his two daughters, Margaret and Barbara, and their heirs, in default of ſuch, to Myles Sandys his brother, &c to Anthony his brother, all his land in Yorkſhire, viz Otterburn and the manor of Wakefield, if Francis died without male iſſue It was alſo found, that Roger Sandys, before mentioned, was his near kinſman and heir, that he was forty years of age and upwards, and Roger afterwards had livery of one third part of the manor and priory of Coniſhead, 11th November, 26 Eliz. and the following year, Auguſt 1, 1585, he, with his wife Ellen, conveyed and quit-claimed the ſame to Myles Dodding, with Margaret his wife, and to Myles Philipſon, with Barbara his wife, for ever.

dal, esq. and Barbara had married Myles Philipson, of Crook, in the county of Westmorland, esq. and they had issue respectively. See Dodding's Pedigree. His other estates he also demised, agreeable to the will of his father, William Sandys,* to Roger Sandys his kinsman, son of George Sandys before mentioned. He left to Anthony, his brother, his estates in Yorkshire, viz. the manor of Wakefield and Otterburn, with something in Ulverston. The descent of the eldest of these two sisters is now in the family of Braddill. See the Pedigree.

The mistake of Arthur Collins, esq. who, in his Peerage, edit London, 1768, page 293, says, "this William died without issue," is here corrected.

Christopher Sandys, of Graithwaite, is by some † called the fourth son of William Sandys and Margaret his wife; but Mr Collins has named Edwin the fourth son, and says "Christopher died without issue male, leaving only two "daughters." Peerage as above, p. 292. This Christopher, at the time of his father's death, was settled at Killington, in the county of Westmorland. According to Philpot's Pedigree, he married Ciceley, daughter of judge William Carus, of Halton in the said county. According to Rawlinson's, he married Margaret, second daughter of William Carus, of Asthwait, in the county of Westmorland, esq. by Isabel his wife, daughter of Thomas Labourn, of Cunswick, in the same county, who, 1564, was chief justice in the court of Common pleas. He removed from Killington to Graithwaite about the year 1555, as appears by an agreement ‡ with Thomas Sandys, of Graithwaite, where his progeny remained for six descents; when Thomas Sandys, of Esthwaite, married Anne, the

* His will as above.

† Rawlinson, as above.

‡ The deed is with Myles Sandys, of Graithwaite, esq.

the elder daughter and coheir of Myles Sandys, of Graithwaite, eſq. Here Collins's ſecond miſtake in the account of this family ſtands corrected. * Chriſtopher died about the year 1590. His daughter Avice was married to ——— Ducket. Adam,† ſon and heir, ſucceeded his father Chriſtopher Sandys. He married Catharine, daughter of John Dalſton, of Akern-bank, in the county of Weſtmorland, eſq. and had iſſue William, Chriſtopher, David, Robert, Myles, and Eſther. Robert and Myles were both blind. This Adam Sandys obtained letters ‡ patents for a weekly market on every Monday at Hawkeſhead, and two fairs in the year; one to be held on the feaſt day of St. Matthias, and the day after; and the other on the feaſt of the Aſcenſion of our Lord, and the day after; with all tolls, cuſtoms, privileges, and free cuſtoms, belonging to ſuch fairs and markets, with a pie-powder court, &c. for the relief of the poor people of Hawkeſhead. The market and fairs are ſtill held under the ſame grant. His only daughter, Eſther, was married to John Sawrey, of Plumpton, in Furneſs, eſq. His will is dated May 27, 1608; by which he ſettled his eſtate of Graithwaite, Cunſey, &c. on Myles his grandſon, iſſue of William, his eldeſt ſon by his firſt wife, and left William a tenant for life of Graithwaite: to Chriſtopher, his ſecond ſon, he deviſed his tenement in Coningſton, and the fors-mill: to David, another ſon, he gave Fieldhead. Chriſtopher, the ſecond ſon above named, ſettled at Bowith, in Furneſs, and gave name to a family there for ſeveral deſcents.

William, the eldeſt ſon of Adam Sandys, and Catharine, his wife, on the death of his father, removed from the houſe



* From an inſtrument of adminiſtration.

† A releaſe from David his brother, pones eundem.

‡ In the poſſeſſion of the above-named Myles Sandys, eſq.

at Hawkeſhead church-ſtile to Graithwaite Hall: he had married a ſecond wife,* Catharine, daughter of — Benſon, of Scarthat-Rigg, in the county of Weſtmorland.

It does not appear that he had iſſue by this ſecond marriage:† he died about 1620, and the following year, Myles Sandys, eldeſt ſon of William above named, ſettled his eſtate in tail, reverſion to his brothers, William and Chriſtopher, and to his uncle, David Sandys.

This Myles intermarried with Elizabeth, daughter of George Gilpin, of Kentmer Hall, in the county of Weſtmorland, eſq. and had iſſue by her ſeveral children; Samuel, his ſon and heir, Elizabeth,‡ married to Alen Gilpin, of Laythwaite, in the county of Weſtmorland, eſq. and Eſther, married to Rowland, ſon of John Philipſon, of Rayrig, in the county of Weſtmorland.

Samuel Sandys, ſon and heir of Myles Sandys laſt named, married‖ Anne, daughter and heir of John Swainſon, of New Hall, in Cartmel Fell, in the county of Lancaſter, gent. and had iſſue three ſons, Myles, Samuel, and William: he died April 27, 1700. Samuel, his ſecond ſon, was a citizen of London.

Myles, ſon and heir of Samuel Sandys, eſq. married§ Mary, daughter and coheir of William Knipe, of Fairebank, in the county of Weſtmorland, eſq. and had iſſue by her Anne, Samuel, Elizabeth, and Bathſheba, Myles and Mary, of which only Anne and Mary arrrived at the age of maturity.

This Myles Sandys was, on the 1ſt of September, 1700, appointed deputy lieutenant, for the county of Lancaſter, to Charles earl of Maclesfield, and the ſame year he had a com-

* See the will of Adam Sandys, penes eundem.
† A leaſe from his widow.
‡ Marriage ſettlement, March 5, 1628.
‖ Marriage articles, Aug. 18, 1658.
§ Marriage deeds, 1676.

commiſſion for a company of the trained bands: in 1703, he received a captain's commiſſion, from James earl of Derby, in the regiment of militia commanded by the honourable Charles Stanley: in the year 1707, he was in the commiſſion of the peace; and the year following, he was high ſheriff for the county palatine of Lancaſter. In the year 1713, the ſaid Myles having no male iſſue to ſucceed him in regard to his name and blood, he entailed his eſtate on his grandſon, Myles Sandys, ſon of Thomas Sandys, of Eſthwaite, and Anne his wife, eldeſt daughter of Myles, of whom more hereafter. His ſecond daughter, Mary, married Jeremiah Braithwait, of London, to whom he gave an equivalent in money: ſhe left no iſſue. His will is dated in 1713, and he lived not long after, for in 1715, an inventory of his perſonality was taken. He lies interred in the Sandys's choir, in Hawkſhead church.

We now return to Anthony, the ſixth ſon of William Sandys by Margaret his wife, who alſo was ſeated at Eſthwaite, in Furneſs.

Anthony Sandys, by his father's will, had the reverſion of Eſthwaite, in failure of the male iſſue of his brother, William Sandys; and upon the death of Francis, only ſon of William Sandys, of Coniſhead Priory, the eſtate of Eſthwaite reverted to him accordingly: yet it is not till the year 1587, that is, four years after the death of his nephew, Francis Sandys, that we find him of Eſthwaite. He married Anne, daughter and heir of Robert Mann, of Bullingbrook, in the county of Lincoln, and had iſſue a ſon and heir, Edwin Sandys, and two daughters, Cecilia and Jane. He entailed his eſtate of Eſthwaite upon the male iſſue of his ſon, Edwin; reverſion

to

to the right heir of William Sandys, his father. His will was proved 1591.*

Edwin Sandys, ſon and heir of Anthony Sandys, married Grace, daughter of Robert Wyvell, of Great Burton on Ewer, in the county of York, eſq. ſhe died 1612, and left one ſon, Samuel Sandys. In 1600, he had a releaſe from Roger, ſon of George Sandys, eldeſt of the ſix ſons of William Sandys, of all title, claim, and right, in the eſtate of Eſthwaite. His will‡ is dated June 8, 1625, and proved the ſecond of July following, in which he maketh mention of a ſuppoſititious ſon, Thomas Sandys:† he was buried in the Sandys's choir, in the pariſh church of Hawkeſhead. His ſon and heir, Samuel Sandys, he left in ward with Solomon Wyvell, his uncle.

Samuel, ſon and heir of Edwin Sandys, eſq. had, in 1632, a writ of *Oaſterlemain*, for his eſtate of Eſthwaite; and the 13th of January, 1634, he contracted with Gavin Braithwait,* of Ambleſide, in the county of Weſtmorland, eſq. to marry his daughter, Dorothy Braithwait: April 17, 1634, he had a releaſe of the wardſhip of his body and eſtate from Solomon Wyvell, his uncle, who had entered him at Gray's Inn: from thence he removed to Eſthwaite. He had iſſue, by his wife Dorothy, five ſons and four daughters; Edwin, his eldeſt ſon and heir; Solomon, Thomas, William, and Samuel: his daughters were Elizabeth, Grace, Dorothy, and Bridget: the laſt married Ch. Brook, of Ambleſide, Elizabeth married John Woodburn; Dorothy married Richard Bank. His will§ is dated March 11, 1650. He died February 13, 1651.

Edwin

* Penes Myles Sandys, of Graithwaite, eſq ‡ Penes eundem.

† He was of Kendal, and a great ſtickler for Cromwell, and one of his ſequeſtrators. § Penes eundem.

Edwin Sandys ſucceeded his father, Samuel; and in 1664, he conveyed his eſtate to his younger brother, Solomon, who died‡ a batchelor, 1669; and the eſtate of Eſthwaite reverted to Edwin, which, on the 11th of October, he conveyed to his ſecond brother, Thomas Sandys, at that time of Syon Houſe, in the county of Middleſex, and lived ſome time at Kendal, in Weſtmorland, where he granted ſome land to the free-ſchool there, which is ſtill known by the name of Sandys's cloſe, or field. Edwin Sandys died a batcheloi, December 20, 1672

Thomas Sandys, third ſon of Samuel Sandys, eſq. and Dorothy, his wife, ſucceeded his brother Edwin, and married Mary, daughter and coheir of Nicholas Crisp, eſq. and had iſſue* Thomas, Samuel, Dorothy, and Edwin Samuel married, but died without iſſue; Edwin, the third ſon, married, and left iſſue, male and female; but the male iſſue are ſince extinct: Dorothy Sandys† married William Taylor.

The will of the ſaid Thomas Sandys is dated April 19, 1680: he died ſoon after, and was ſucceeded by Thomas Sandys, eſq. his eldeſt ſon: he reſided at Eſthwaite Hall, and married Anne, eldeſt daughter, and afterwards ſole heir, of Myles Sandys, of Graithwaite Hall, eſq by whom he had iſſue two ſons, Myles and Samuel, and two daughters, Anne and Mary Sandys. Samuel died without iſſue, Anne married —— Lucas, of London, eſq.

Thomas Sandys, laſt mentioned, died inteſtate: Anne, his widow, married a ſecond huſband, Thomas Dodgſon, of Kendal, and had iſſue. Myles Sandys, of Graithwaite, eſq. as before obſerved, in regard of his family, blood, and name, entailed his eſtate, in Furneſs, upon the iſſue of his eldeſt daughter, Anne,

‡ His will as above. * Family pedigree, at Graithwaite. † Parish register

Anne, by her huſband, Thomas Sandys, of Eſthwaite, eſq. and Myles Sandys, eldeſt ſon of the ſaid Thomas, and Anne Sandys, his wife, united in himſelf the two families of Chriſtopher and Anthony Sandys, the fourth and ſixth ſons of William and Margaret Sandys. After a deſcent of ſix generations,

Myles Sandys, ſon and heir of Thomas Sandys, and Anne his wife, ſucceeded his father in Eſthwaite, and his grandfather Myles, of Graithwaite. He married Iſabel, daughter of James Penny, of Penny Bridge, in the county of Lancaſter, eſq. and had iſſue Mary, Myles, Anne, Thomas, James, Samuel, Edwin, Iſabel, John, and George: Mary, the eldeſt daughter, married John Harriſon, attorney at law; iſſue, three ſons and one daughter: Anne, ſecond daughter, married Richard Robinſon, of Fell Foot, in the pariſh of Cartmel, and county palatine of Lancaſter, gent. iſſue, five daughters, all living: Iſabel, third daughter, married George Preſton, of Ulverſton, gent. iſſue, one ſon and a daughter, living.

Thomas Sandys, ſecond ſon of Myles Sandys, married Ellen, daughter of captain Samuel Sandys, of Skirton, in the county of Lancaſter; iſſue, now living, Myles and Jane Sandys.

James, the third ſon, died without iſſue.

The reverend Samuel Sandys, fourth ſon, rector of Lexden, in the county of Eſſex, married Dorothy, daughter of —— Aſkew.

Edwin Sandys, the fifth ſon, merchant, in London, married Catharine, daughter of captain Arthur; iſſue, a daughter.

John, the ſixth ſon, died a batchelor.

George, the ſeventh ſon, is an officer in the army, and married.

This Myles Sandys, the father, was many years juſtice of the peace and quorum: in 1713, he was appointed deputy lieutenant

lieutenant of the county of Lancaſter, to James earl of Derby, and the ſame year he received a captain's commiſſion; in 1716, he commanded a company of the militia under Sir Henry Houghton; in 1725, he was high ſheriff of the county of Lancaſter; in 1745, he was deputy lieutenant of the ſame county, to Edward earl of Derby; in 1757, he was the third time deputy lieutenant, for the ſame county, to lord Strange; and in 1760, he was honoured with the like commiſſion. He was born in 1696,* and departed this life, April 29, 1766. Myles Sandys, eldeſt ſon of the laſt Myles, ſucceeded his father at Graithwaite: he married Margery, the elder daughter and coheir of Robert Pennington, of Seaton Hall, in the county of Cumberland, eſq. ſhe died without iſſue.

William Sandys, and Margaret his wife, parents of the ſix ſons now treated of, and common anceſtors to their flouriſhing offspring, lie intombed in the Sandys's choir, in the church of Hawkſhead, under a table monument, upon which is expreſſed, in alto relievo, the effigies, in full proportion, of the ſaid William and Margaret, with their hands raiſed in a praying poſture. At the head, and on the ſide, are the Sandys's arms, between the initial letters E S. with a creſcent of diſtinction. The epitaph round the verge is already publiſhed in the peerage.

Over the choir door, on the outſide, are the Sandys's arms, between the ſame initials, with the creſcent for diſtinction: underneath is the year of our Lord, 1578, cut in the ſtone, by the ſame hand as on the monument. Till of late, in the north window, there were painted on glaſs, quarterly, (as I was informed by an ancient perſon) the Sandys's and Dixons' arms,† and on a label, "William married Margaret."



* Hawkeſhead Regiſter.

† Margaret Dixon's arms are, Gules, a fleur-de-li, with a chief ermine.

From theſe documents, and from a ſeries of muniments that will admit of no doubt, the true deſcent of this family is aſcertained.

William, ſecond ſon of Robert Sandys, came into Furneſs. His ſon and heir was William Sandys. he had iſſue, by his wife, daughter of —— Bohun, William, married to Margaret Rawſon, couſin and heir of abbot Rawlinſon, who flouriſhed between 1440 * and 1460; and Margaret, married to Richard Bray, privy counſel to king Henry VI. George Sandys was ſon and heir of the laſt-named William Sandys and Margaret Rawſon his wife. He married Curwen,† and was cotemporary with John Bray, ſon and heir of Richard Bray and Margaret Sandys, as above.

Margery Bray,‡ daughter and heir of John Bray, married William Sandys, firſt lord Sandys, knight of the garter, and lord chamberlain of the houſhold to king Henry VIII. cotemporaries with William, ſon of George Sandys by Curwen his wife. It is alſo known, that George Sandys, and William his ſon, were perſons of note in 1513, and from evidences already produced, it appears, that the ſaid William Sandys had married Margaret § Dixon, and was grandſon to the William Sandys that had wedded Margaret Rawſon: neither is the Rawſon ¶ to be tortured into Rawlinſon, as the ſiſter of abbot Rawlinſon might have been the mother of Margaret Rawſon: both names were in this country at that period. John Rawſon ** was one of the tenants, for the manor of Kellet, in the county of Lancaſter, to Maud Lovell, of Lovell and Holand, and to her ſon John, lord of Lovell, 1 Hen. IV.

From

* Furneſs regiſter.
† Philpot's Pedigree.
‡ Pedigree as above.
§ Wood's Athenæ, vol. 1. col 694 ed 1721.
¶ Biog. Brit. vol. v fol. 3592. Lond. ed. 1760.
** The leaſe in my poſſeſſion.

From the ſame documents it is alſo manifeſt, that Edwin Sandys, the archbiſhop, has hitherto been detruded from his rank amongſt the ſix ſons of William Sandys and Margaret his wife. Collins, in his pedigree, conſiders him as a fourth ſon: the creſcent on the tomb-ſtone points him out the ſecond or third of the ſix ſons. On the death of George, the eldeſt brother, ſuppoſing William the ſecond, Edwin the third ſon had right to aſſume the creſcent for diſtinction, which he never could have done had he been the fourth ſon. William Sandys, in his will, calls on his ſon William firſt: to him he gives the capital meſſuage of Eſthwaite, with the eſtate belonging to it, the fiſhing of Eſthwaite water, one half of Cunſey mill, &c The allotment of Chriſtopher was the whole of Graithwaite, and half of Cunſey mill, the half of the cloſe at Stock-Brandreth. this ſhare was rendered inferior by throwing Colton Hall into William's ſcale. Roger had what his father George enjoyed, much inferior to either of the other two. Anthony and Myles had ſhare and ſhare alike, with reverſion of Eſthwaite to Anthony in failure of heirs male, and of Graithwaite to Myles in failure of Chriſtopher's heirs male. According to this diviſion, Roger was cut out from reverſions, until Anthony, by his will, ſettled the reverſion of Eſthwaite on the right heirs of William Sandys, the general parent, which ſeemed to regard Roger Sandys, for which Edwin, ſon and heir of Adam Sandys, to free his eſtate of Eſthwaite, obtained a releaſe of all title, right, claim, or intereſt in the ſame, from Roger Sandys, and this furniſhes the preſumption of George, father of the ſaid Roger Sandys, being the eldeſt ſon of William Sandys. As Edwin, the archbiſhop, had no ſhare in the partition of the paternal eſtate, it leaves room to queſtion whether he was the ſecond ſon; but his aſſumption of the creſcent in the life time of his brothers,

Chriſtopher, Myles, and Anthony, leaves no doubt of his being the third ſon. In reading the teſtament of William Sandys, it appears, that William takes the lead of Chriſtopher; and Roger, as repreſentative of his father George, has the preference to Myles and Anthony; and Myles is always named before Anthony, except in the reverſions. According to this order, and the ideas of the teſtator, William, Chriſtopher, George, Myles, and Anthony, ſtand in their proper degrees of filiation. Edwin, a legatee and ſupervifor of the will, is only named as ſuch: the reaſon is obvious: his father had given him a liberal and expenſive education; and, at the time of making the will, he was ſufficiently provided for by church preferment, and clerks were then celibates; nor did William foreſee the change which ſoon followed in that part of church diſcipline: it is however fully expreſſed in the will, what an high opinion he entertained of his ſon Edwin's ſuperiority over the reſt of his children, from the ſolemn charge he lays upon him to ſee good order and harmony maintained amongſt them, "deſiring heartily, upon my bleſſ-" ing, that he will do the beſt he can to ſee my laſt will " and teſtament fullfiled, and good rule and loving order to " be had amongſt his mother, bretheren and ſiſters, and " children of my ſaid ſon George Sandys." If, from the times of the reſpective deaths, any argument could be deduced, it would be in favour of the order of births above ſtated. George Sandys died in the field of battle, and premature; William * Sandys departed this life 1558; archbiſhop Edwin † Sandys died 1588; Chriſtopher ‡ Sandys died 1590; Myles Sandys died, not known, in 1589: he was of Iſlehampſtead and Latimers, in the county of Bucks, as appears from a releaſe,

* His will. † Collins's Peerage. ‡ His will.

releaſe, to his brother Anthony Sandys, of Eſthwaite. Anthony Sandys, of Eſthwaite,‖ died 1591.

## SAWREY, *of* GRAITHWAITE.

MYLES Sawrey, in the reign of king Hen. VIII. was of Graithwaite: his ſon and heir was Myles Sawrey; and he had three daughters, of whom two were married to John and William Rawlinſon, ſons of John Rawlinſon, of Greenhead: the third daughter was married to —— Benſon, of Laughrig: he had other two ſons, William and John.

Myles Sawrey married, and had a ſon, John Sawrey, whoſe daughter and heir married Thomas Rawlinſon, her couſin, from whom are deſcended the Rawlinſons of Graithwaite.

## SAWREY, *of* PLUMPTON.

JOHN * Sawrey, third ſon of Myles Sawrey, was of Plumpton: he married Jane, daughter of William Carus, of Aſthwaite, in Weſtmorland, eſq. and ſiſter to the famous juſtice Carus, ſerjeant at law to queen Elizabeth, and by her he had iſſue John Sawrey, and William, parſon of Winendermere; a daughter, married to ——— Flaſby, and another, married to Iſaac Knipe.

John Sawrey married juſtice Halton's ſiſter: iſſue,

Anthony Sawrey, who married Alice Fairington, of Cuarden, and had iſſue John Sawrey, ſon and heir, with other ſons and daughters, as appears by his will, dated Jan. 28, 1622. John, his eldeſt ſon, was a minor; and Alice, his wife, was ſole guardian of his children till the youngeſt ſhould be of the age of eighteen years. His wife Alice, and Myles his ſon,

‖ His will, proved [illegible] 91.

* The eſtate in Ulverſton and Plumpton, forfeited by Henry duke of Suffolk, was rated for John Sawrey, Aug. 13, 1557.—Har. Lib. number 244. fol. 100. b.

ſon, were ſupervifors of his will,* together with his brothers, Mr. Preſton, of Holker, and Mr. William Farington, of Cuarden, and his couſin Myles Dodding, of Conifhead priory: he left 10l. to the church of Ulverſton, for the ſupport of a preaching miniſter. he alſo left 20s. to the poor of the hamlet of Newlands, and as much for the poor of Ulverſton; and deſired that his body might be buried in the chancel of Ulverſton church, where his father and grandfather were buried He was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon.

John Sawrey married Eſther, daughter of Adam Sandys, of Graithwaite, eſq. and had iſſue,

Anthony Sawrey: he married Anne Knipe, daughter of William Knipe, of Broughton, and had iſſue ſix ſons, viz. Anthony, married to Sarah Lodge, who had iſſue William and John, and two daughters; 2. Joſeph; 3. Myles; 4. Roger, dead S P. 5. William, of whom more hereafter, and, 6. John, who married, and died without iſſue. Of the daughters, Anne married —— Ingram, and Sarah married —— Buttery.

William Sawrey, fifth ſon of Anthony, ſucceeded his father in Plumpton: he married —— Hill, and had iſſue a daughter and heir, Anne Sawrey, married to Bacon Morritt, of York, eſq. and has iſſue a ſon and two daughters, 1772.

This family was once a local family in Furneſs, and the name is ſtill numerous in High Furneſs, for which reaſon only it has a place here.

ARMS.

Argent, a bend gules, between ſix lions rampant.

* The original will is at Conifhead priory.

# *The* STATE *of* POPULATION *in* Furneſs.

Extracted from the Pariſh Regiſters.

## ALDINGHAM ancient Regiſter.

From 1538 to 1541 incluſive, Buried 55

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| From 1550 to 1553 | incluſive, Baptiſed | 101 | average per an 25 and 1-4th, |
| From 1554 to 1557 | | 115 | average per an 28 and 8-10ths |
| From 1558 to 1577 | | 442 | average per an. 22 and 1-10th |
| From 1603 to 1610 | | 268 | average per an 33 and 1-half |
| From 1701 to 1709 | | 99 | average per an. 9 and 9-10ths. |

## ALDINGHAM.

| A D. | Bapt |
|---|---|
| 1762 | — 21 |
| 63 | — 19 |
| 64 | — 17 |
| 65 | — 15 |
| 66 | — 14 |
| 67 | — 13 |
| 68 | — 16 |
| 69 | — 14 |
| 70 | — 15 |
| 71 | — 13 |
| 72 | — 15 |

Average per ann 15 and 1-11th

Four families of Quakers

## BROUGHTON.

| A D | Bapt |
|---|---|
| 1667 | — 19 |
| 69 | — 18 |
| 71 | — 19 |
| 99 | — 17 |
| 1700 | — 15 |
| 1701 | — 12 |
| 69 | — 32 |
| 70 | — 21 |
| 71 | — 34 |

## COULTON, excluſive of Finſthwaite.

| A D | Bapt | A D | Bapt. |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1676 | — 21 | 1763 | — 16 |
| 77 | — 20 | 64 | — 40 |
| 78 | — 15 | 65 | — 27 |
| 79 | — 26 | 66 | — 32 |
| 80 | — 15 | 67 | — 22 |
| 81 | — 18 | 68 | — 33 |
| 82 | — 11 | 69 | — 28 |
| 83 | — 16 | 70 | — 22 |
| 84 | — 13 | 71 | — 29 |
| 85 | — 31 | 72 | — 23 |
| | 186 | | 272 |

Increaſed near 1-3d

In the pariſh ſix families of Diſſenters, and three ſingle perſons who keep houſe.

## D A L T O N.

| A D | Bapt | A D | Bapt | A D | Bapt |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| From 1569 to 1578 incluſive | 516 | 1748 | — 49 | 1762 | — 51 |
| From 1600 to 1608 incluſive | 454 | 49 | — 47 | 69 | — 57 |
| From 1627 to 1636 incluſive | 454 | 50 | — 52 | 71 | — 48 |
| From 1664 to 1690 incluſive | 427 | 60 | — 54 | 72 | — 51 |
| | | 61 | — 54 | | |

"In the month of July, 1631, the plague broke out in Dalton, and at Bigton, in the iſland "of Walney it raged for three months, in which time there died of it in Dalton 360, and "in Walney 120 - Pariſh Regiſter

FINSTHWAITE Chapel was erected within the pariſhes of Hawkſhead and Coulton, and made parochial, anno Domini 1725, at the requeſt of the Gentlemen of the neighbourhood, who endowed the ſame.

From 1726 to 1736 incluſive, 44 baptiſed.
From 1762 to 1772 incluſive, 41 baptiſed.

Average near 4 per annum.

HAWKSHEAD.

## HAWKSHEAD.

From 1568 to 1578 inclusive, Baptised 496 average per ann. 45 and 1-11th.
From 1600 to 1610 inclusive, Baptised 369 average per ann 33 and 6-11ths.
From 1700 to 1703 inclusive, Baptised 111 average per ann. 27 and 3-4ths.

| A D. | Bapt. | A D | Bapt | A D. | Bapt |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1762 | 38 | 1766 | 30 | 1770 | 39 |
| 63 | 30 | 67 | 25 | 71 | 26 |
| 64 | 39 | 68 | 40 | 72 | 37 |
| 65 | 38 | 69 | 28 | | |

Average per annum 33 and 7-11ths.

Eighteen families of the people called Quakers

## LOWICK Chapel.

| A D | Bapt. |
|---|---|
| 1718 | 10 |
| 19 | 4 |
| 20 | 9 |
| 56 | 6 |
| 59 | 14 |
| 63 | 5 |
| 67 | 11 |
| 69 | 7 |
| 72 | 8 |

## TORVER Chapel.

| A D. | Bapt |
|---|---|
| 1661 | 6 |
| 62 | 7 |
| 63 | 6 |
| 1770 | 6 |
| 71 | 11 |
| 72 | 4 |

Average per annum 7.

## ULVERSTON.

| A.D | Bapt. | A.D. | Bapt. | A D. | Bapt. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1546 | 55 | 1565 | 42 | From 1700 to 1705 inclusive | 249. |
| 47 | 46 | 76 | 41 | From 1710 to 1714 inclusive | 173. |
| 50 | 65 | 80 | 52 | From 1730 to 1735 inclusive | 279. |
| 55 | 53 | | | From 1747 to 1750 inclusive | 213. |
| | | | | From 1762 to 1772 inclusive | 816 |

Average per ann 54 and 3-4ths.

Av per an 33 and 3-4ths

Sixteen families of the people called Quakers.

## URSWICK.

| A. D. | Bapt. |
|---|---|
| From 1608 to 1615 inclusive, | 137. |
| From 1630 to 1636 inclusive, | 108. |

In this register the term *Baptism* is omitted from November 19, 1653, till April 4, 1658. The form then introduced was in these words "A register touching births of children for the parish "of Urswick By a late Statute, November 8, 1653, Edward Fleming, clerk, was elected and "approved register for the parish of Urswick, touching marriages, births, and burials, of all "sorts, November 8, 1653"

| A D. | Bapt. | A. D | Bapt. | A D | Bapt |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1762 | 16 | 1766 | 15 | 1770 | 16 |
| 63 | 13 | 67 | 22 | 71 | 15 |
| 64 | 10 | 68 | 13 | 72 | 20 |
| 65 | 16 | 69 | 15 | | |

AP-

# APPENDIX.

## NUMBER I.

*A* CONFIRMATION *of the Foreſt of* WESTMORLAND, KENDAL, *and* FURNESS, *to* GILBERT, *Son of* ROGER FITZ-REYNFRIDE, *the ſeventh Baron of* KENDAL, *by King* RICHARD I.*

CARTÆ ANTIQUÆ, n. n. N°. 46. Brit. Muſeum.

REX Ricus. per cartam ſuam, cujus dat. eſt apud Everwick xv. Aprl. anno regni ſui primo, conceſſit et confirmavit quod Gilbertus fil. Rogeri, fil. Reynfridi et hered. ſui haberent et tenerent, ita integre, libere, et quiete, totam foreſtam ſuam de Weſtm.lond, et de Kendale, et de Furnayſe, ſicut Willielmus de Lancaſtra, fil. Gilberti, eam melius et integrius, &c. tenuit et habuit, et per eaſdem deviſas. Et quod haberet illam foreſtam quam dedimus eidem Gilberto et hered. ſuis in Kendale, cum vi. lib. terr. ita bene libere et quiete ſicut Nigellus de Albiny eam unquam, &c. habuit et tenuit. Voluit et conceſſit quod id, quod vaſtum fuit, in bocis de Weſtmorlond et de Kendale, tempore præfati Willielmi de Lancaſtr. fil. Gilberti, totum id adhuc vaſtum fierit, excepta purpreſtura facta per licenciam et conceſſionem dominorum feodi de Kendale et Weſtmrl. &c.

Comparat. cum autographo in Arce Londinenſi, die 8°. Auguſti, 1646.



* See pages 28 and 29.

# APPENDIX, N°. I.

## (2) CONFIRMATIO Monaſterii de FURNEYS.

Ex ROTULO CARTARUM de Anno primo Regis JOHANNIS. 21 N°. 81.

JOHANNIS, Dei gratia, &c.—Sciatis nos conceſſiſſe, et hac preſente carta noſtra confirmaſſe, abbatiae et monachis de Furneſio, in puram et perpetuam elemoſinam, rationabilem donationem quam comes Stephanus Bolon. et Moreton. eis fecit; ſicut cartâ domini Hen. regis patris noſtri teſtatur.

Silicet totam foreſtam ſuam de Furneys, et Wagneyam, cum omne venatione que eis eſt, et Daltonam, et totum dominicum ſuum infra Furneys, cum hominibus et omnibus aliis rebus ad ea pertinentibus, in boſco et in plano, in terris et in aquis, et Ulverſton, et Rogerum Briſtoaldum, cum ſuis, et piſcarias ſuas de Lancaſter et Warin. paro. cum terrâ, et hominibus ſuis, et omnibus rebus ſuis, et quidquid infra Furneys continetur, preter terram Michaelis Flemengi. Preteria, conceſſimus eis, et in elemoſinam confirmamus, quidquid eis racionabiliter datum eſt, ſicut carta et chirographa donatorum eis teſtantur. Ex dono Michaelis Flemeng, Fordeboth et Crivleton et Ros, quae habent in eſcambio de eodem Michaele pro Berdeſeya. Ex dono Walth. fili Edmundi, Neuby, cum omnibus pertinentiis ſuis. Ex dono Ricardi de Morevill et Avitiæ uxoris ſuae, Seleſet, cum omnibus pertinentiis ſuis. Et ex dono Willi. Graindcorge, Winterburn, cum omnibus pertinentiis ſuis. Quare volumus, et firmiter praecipiamus, quod ipſi habeant et teneant omnia prenominata, ita bene et in pace, libere et quiete, honorifice, integre, et plenarie, cum *ſoc* et *ſac*, et *toll* et *team*, et *infangenetheof*, cum aliis libertatibus, & liberis conſuetudinibus, et quietanciis, ſicut unquam melius, liberius, et quietius tenuerunt, tempore regis Henrici,

Henrici, avi patris noſtri, ſicut racionabiliter ejus carta teſtatur, et ſicut carta regis Rici. fratris noſtri racionabiliter teſtatur

Teſte Gauf fil. Petri comitis Eſſex, Will°. Brewer, &c.

Dat. per man ſ^s. Willi^d. Arched. et Johis. de Gray Apud Brethton, xxviii°. die Marcii, anno regni noſtri primo.

Examined with the original in the Tower, 28 Nov 1656, by Joſeph Foxcroſt.

Convenit cum Recordo. Guilielmus Ryley, 1656

CONFIRMATION *of all the preceding* CHARTERS *and* GRANTS *to the Abbey of* FURNESS, *by King* HENRY III.—Ibidem, F.F. N°. 16.

(3.) CARTA Abbatis de FURNES, 18 Hen. 3^ii.

HENRICUS, Dei gratia, rex Angl. &c.—Inſpeximus cartam Stephi. quondam com. Bolon. et Meret. per quam dedit et conceſſit Deo, et Sanctæ Mariæ de Furnes, et abbati ejuſdem loci, totam foreſtam ſuam de Furnes, et Wagnetam, cum omni venacione, quæ in eis eſt; et Daltonam, et totum dominicum ſuum inſra Furn. cum hominibus et omnibus ei pertinen. videl. in boſco et in plano, in terra et in aquis, et Ulveſton. et Rogerum Briſtoaldu. cum ſuis, et piſcariam ſuam de Lancaſtr. et Warinu. p.vum, cum tota terra ſua, et ſocum et ſacum, et thol et theam, et infangenetheſ, et quicquid infra Furnes continetur, preter terram Michlis. Flemengo. Inſpeximus etiam confirmacion. regis Henr. primi, per quam eis conceſſit et confirmavit omnia prædicta, et quidquid preſentium vel futurorum devotio fidelium ipſis in xpo. contulerit. Inſpeximus etiam confirmacionem Henr. regis ſecundi, avi noſtri, per quam ſimiliter omnia prædicta eis conceſſit

et confirmavit; et preteria ex dono Michis. Fleming, *Forde Botle et Crivelton et Ros, quas habent in escambio de eodem Miche. p. Berdesseia. Inspeximus etiam confirmationem Rici. regis, avunculi nostri, per quam concessit eis et confirmavit omnia prædicta, et preterea ex dono Walherii fil. Edmdi. Neuby, cum pertinentiis suis; ex dono Rici. de Morevill. et Avie uxoris ejus, Selleset, cum omnibus pertinen. suis; et ex dono Willmi. Greinorg. Winterburn, cum omnibus pertinen. suis. Inspeximus etiam confirmationem regis Johannis patris nostri, per quam concessit eis et confirmavit omnia prædicta.

Nos igitur ea omnia rata et grata habentes eidem abbati et monach. de Furnes, pro nobis et heredibus nris. in perpetuum concedimus et confirmamus, dantes eis insuper et concedentes, intuitu Dei, et pro salute nostra et.....animarum anteceſſorum et heredum nostrorum, homag. et servic. Miclis. de Fleming de tota terra quam de nobis tenuit infra Furn. per x.l per ann. ita quod Willielmus Fleming fil. et heres ipsius Miclis. et hered. sui in perpetuum intendentes et respondentes sint de cetero, præfatis abbati et monachis, et eorum succeſſoribus suis, de hoag. suis, et de servic. quod idem Miclis. facere consuevit, et de reditu x.l quas idem Miclis. per ann. nobis reddere solebat de predicta terra; quas quidem x.l prefati abbas et monachi, et eorum succeſſores, per manum suam nobis et heredibus nostris per ann. solvent ad scacm. nrm. ad festum Sancti Michis. pro omni servicio, taillag. et demand. salvis predicto Willielmo Fleming, et hered. suis, terris, tentis. suis et libertatibus suis debitis et consuetis; ita quod vic vel ballivi sui de terra illa de cetero se non intromittant; sicut nec de alia elemosina ejusdem abatiæ infra Furn. facere debent. Set placita eorum cum emerserint, per coronator.

* Fordebotle et Crimleton.

nator. noſtros et baillivum abbatis atachientur, et coram nobis vel juſtic. noſtris placitentur. Salvis nobis amerciamentis inde venientibus, et catall. fugitivorum et dampnatorum, et terris et tentis eorumdem per unum annum et unum diem, et aliis ad coronam noſtram pertinen.

His teſtibus venerabilibus patribus,

E. Cant. Epo. R. London,
J. Bathon. R. Dunolm. Epiſ

et aliis contentis in carta data per manu. venerabilis patris,

R Cyceſtr. Epi. Cancellar. nori

Apud Weſtm. xvi. die Octob. anno regni noſtri xviij.

## NUMBER II.

Regis Edw. I. CARTA de Mercato et Feria de ULVERSTON.

EDWARDUS, Dei gratia, rex Angliæ, dominus Hibernie, dux Aquitanie, archiepiſcopis, epiſ. abbatibus, prioribus, comitibus, baronibus, juſticiariis, vicecomitibus, prepoſitis, miniſtris, et omnibus ballivis, et fidelibus ſuis.

Sciatis nos conceſſiſſe, et hac carta noſtra confirmaſſe, dilecto et fideli noſtro Rogero de Lancaſtre, quod ipſe et heredes ſui in perpetuum habent unum Mercatum apud Ulverſton, in Furneſſe, in comitatu Lancaſtr. ſingulis ſeptimanis per diem Jovis, et unam Feriam ibidem ſingulis annis per tres dies duraturam, videlicet in vigilio, in die, et craſtino, nativitatis Beate Marie, niſi mercatum illud et feria illa ſint ad nocumentum vicinorum mercatorum et vicinarum feriarum.

Quare volumus, et firmiter precipimus, pro nobis et heredibus noſtris, quod predictus Rogerus et heredes ſui in perpetuum habeant predicta Mercatum et Feriam apud manerium ſuum predictum, cum omnibus libertatibus, et liberis conſuetudinibus,

tudinibus, ad hujuſmodi mercatum et feriam pertinentibus; niſi mercatum illud et feria illa ſint ad nocumentum vicinorum mercatorum et vicinarum feriarum, ſicut predictum eſt.

His teſtibus venerabilibus patribus,

R. Bathon et Wellen, et W. Norwicen. epiſ.
Henerico de Lacy,
Comite Lencoln.
Johe. de Vecy,
Roberto Tybbotot,
Hugone filio Ottonis,
Roberto filio Johanis, et aliis.

Dat. per manum noſtram apud Karleol, undecimo die Septembris, anno regni noſtri octavo.

Exemplar hoc concordat cum originali penes Thomas Benſon de Ulverſton, gen. Sigillum deeſt, et ipſa carta tineis ferè corumpitur.

In dorſo Cartæ hujus:

"Conceſſio Mercati et Ferie de Ulverſton, in Furneys."

## NUMBER III.

### Carta ROGERI DE LANCASTER.

SCIANT preſentes et futuri, quod ego Rogerus de Lancaſtre conceſſi, et in perpetuum, pro me et heredibus meis, ſeu aſſignatis, quantum ad nos pertinet, quietum clamavi omnes burgenſes meos comorantes in burgo meo de Ulverſton in Furn. et heredes ſuos, ſeu aſſignatos, quietos et abſolutos ab omni officio camerarii; ita quod nec ipſi nec heredes ſui, aſſignati, ſeu ſucceſſores, per me nec heredes meos, ſeu aſſignatos, poſſint compelli ad aliquid recipiendum, vel aliquo alio modo eos onerandum, niſi tantumodo de his que ad burgagea* ſua

* In the original charter it is "Burgarcas ſuos."—See Spelman's Gloſſ.

ſua tantum pertinent, nec ad aliud aliquid faciendum, quam burgenſes de Kirkeby in Kendale faciunt. Et ego Rogerus, et heredes mei ſeu aſſignati, quantum ad nos pertinet, predictas libertates in omnibus, ut predictum eſt, predictis burgenſibus et eorum heredibus, ſeu aſſignatis, in perpetuum warantizabimus, adquietabimus et defendemus.

In cujus rei teſtimonium huic ſcripto ſigillum meum appoſui, his teſtibus.

Thom. de M. Orthynge, tunc priore de Conniggeſheved,
Dno. Rico. Le Fleming,
Johe de Cornubia,
Ric de Brocton, militibus,
Gilberto de Bronoleſheved,
Dno. Hugone Capellano,
Johe Le Fraunceys, et aliis multis.

Apud Wytherſlake, die Sti. Thom. Martiris, anno regni regis Eduardi decimo tertio.

## NUMBER IV.

Carta INGELRAMI DE GYNES et CHRISTINÆ Uxoris ejus.

OMNIBUS hoc ſcriptum viſuris vel audituris.

INGELRAMUS de Gynes, et Chriſtina uxor ejus, ſalutem in Domino ſempeternam. Noverit univerſitas veſtra, nos pro nobis, et heredibus noſtris et aſſignatis, in perpetuum conceſſiſſe et quietum clamaſſe, quod omnes burgenſes noſtre ville de Ulverſton, in Furneis, ſint quieti et abſoluti ab omni officio camerarii, ita quod nec ipſi, nec heredes ſui, vel aſſignati, per nos, nec per heredes noſtros vel aſſignatos, ſive per quoſcunque ſubditos noſtros et ballivos compellantur, nec diſtringantur, ad aliquid recipiendum ad opus nrm. ſive expendendum,

dum, vel in aliquibus onerandum per modum receptionis. Et nos Ingelramus de Gynes, et Criſtina uxor mea, et heredes noſtri et aſſignati, predictam libertatem, predictis burgenſibus noſtris, et heredibus ſuis et aſſignatis, ſine aliqua contradictione, contra omnes homines warrantizabimus in perpetuum.

In cujus rei teſtimonium preſenti ſcripto ſigilla noſtra appoſuimus. His teſtibus,

Domino Johe. de Cornewayle, milite,
Willo. de Aſmunderlawe,
Adam de Berdeſey,
Rogero Child,
Johe. Belle, et aliis.

## NUMBER V.

Carta Regis RICHARDI Secundi, Conceſſionem Regis EDUARDI de MERCATO et FERIA confirmans.

RICHARDUS, Dei gratia, rex Anglie et Francie, dominus Hibernie. Omnibus ad quos preſentes littere pervenerint ſalutem.

Inſpeximus cartam, bone memorie domini Eduardi, quondam regis Anglie, progenitoris noſtri, factam in hec verba. EDUARDUS, Dei gratia, rex Anglie, dominus Hibernie, et dux Aquitanie, archiepiſcopis, epiſ. abbatibus, prioribus, comitibus, baronibus, juſticiariis, vicecomitibus, prepoſitis, miniſtris, et omnibus ballivis et fidelibus ſuis, ſalutem. Sciatis nos conceſſiſſe, et hac carta noſtra confirmaſſe, dilecto et fideli viro Rogero de Lancaſter, quod ipſe et heredes ſui in perpetuum habeant unum mercatum apud manerium ſuum de Ulveriſtonum, in Furneyſe, in comitatu Lancaſter, ſingulis ſeptimanis per diem Jovis, et unam feriam ibidem ſingulis annis per tres dies duraturam, videlicet, in vigilia, in die, et in craſtino, nativitatis Beate Marie, niſi mercatum illud et feria illa ſint ad nocumentum

mentum vicinorum mercatorum et vicinarum feriarum. Quare volumus et firmiter precipimus, pro nobis et heredibus noſtris, quod predictus Rogerus et heredes ſui in perpetuum habeant predicta mercatum et feriam apud manerium ſuum predictum, cum omnibus libertatibus, et liberis conſuetudinibus, ad hujuſmodi mercatum et feriam pertinentibus; niſi mercatum illud et feria illa ſint ad nocumentum vicinorum mercatorum et vicinarum feriarum, ſicut predictum eſt.

His teſtibus venerabilibus patribus.

R. Bathon. et Willen. et W. Norwicen. epiſ.
Henrico de Lacy, Comite Lincoln.
Johanne de Veſey,
Roberto Tibbotot,
Hugone filio Ottonis,
Roberto filio Johannis,
et aliis

Datum p. manum noſtram apud Karleol, undecimo die Septembris, anno regni noſtri octavo.

Nos autem cartam predictam, et omnia contenta in eadem, rata habentes et grata ea, pro nobis et heredibus noſtris, quantum in nobis eſt, acceptamus, approbamus, ratificamus, et tenore preſencium ad requiſitionem Roberti de Harynton, chivaler, nunc tenentis manerii predicti, concedamus et confirmamus, prout carta predicta racionabiliter teſtificatur. In cujus rei teſtimonium has literas noſtras fieri fecimus patentes.

Teſte meipſo apud Weſtmr. tertio die Julii, anno regni noſtri undecimo.

Pro una marca ſoluta in hanapio, ſuper plicam manu ut videtur eadem.

Ex. p. Willm. Horbury, et
Johem. Kirkeby, clericum.

Deeſt ſigillum, et ipſa carta penitùs exeſa.

# APPENDIX.

## NUMBER VI.

Carta JOHANNIS filii ROGERI de LANCASTRE, de Officio Camerarii Burgenſibus de ULVERSTON, conceſſa.

OMNIBUS hoc ſcriptum viſuris vel audituris, Johannes, filius et heres domini Rogeri de Lancaſtre, ſalutem in Domino ſempeternam. Noverit univerſitas veſtra me, pro me et heredibus meis et aſſignatis, in perpetuum conceſſiſſe et omnino quietum clamaſſe, quod omnes burgenſes mei ville de Ulverſton, in Furneys, ſint quieti et abſoluti ab omni officio camerarii; ita quod ipſi burgenſes, nec heredes ſui, nec ſui aſſignati, per me, nec per heredes meos, nec per meos aſſignatos, ſive per quoſcunque ſubditos noſtros vel ballivos compellantur, vel diſtringantur, ad aliquod recipiendum ad opus noſtrum, ſive expendendum, vel in aliquibus onerandum per modum receptionis. Et ego Johannes, filius dicti domini Rogeri de Lancaſter, et heredes mei ſive aſſignati, predictam libertatem predictis burgenſibus meis, heredibus et aſſignatis ſuis, ſine aliqua contradictione, contra omnes homines warrantizabimus in perpetuum.

In cujus rei teſtimonium huic preſenti ſcripto ſigillum meum appoſui; his teſtibus,

Domino Edmundo de Nevill,
Domino Johanne de Kirkby, militibus,
Willielmo de Aſmundelawe,
Willo de Tours,
Nichol. de Broughton et aliis.

Abeſt ſigillum, et carta valde delacerata eſt.

Data cartæ hujus ex eo dignoſcitur quod Rogerus, dicti Johannis pater, anno decimo nono regis Eduardi primi mortuus eſt. Vide p. 44.

NUM.

# APPENDIX.

## NUMBER VII.

INSPEXIMUS et CONFIRMATIO Privilegiorum Burgenſium de ULVERSTON, per Hen Regem.

HENRICUS, Dei gratia, rex Anglie et Francie, et dominus Hibernie, omnibus ad quos preſentes litere pervenerint, ſalutem. Inſpeximus quamdam cartam Gilberti filii Rogeri,* filii Reinfred, factam liberis burgenſibus de Ulverston in Fourneys, in hec verba. Sciant tam preſentes quam futuri, quod ego Gilbertus, filius Rogeri, filii Reinfred, dedi, conceſſi, et per hanc meam preſentem cartam confirmavi, liberis burgenſibus meis de Ulverſton, in Furneſio, et heredibus ſuis, has libertates habendas liberè de me et heredibus meis. Scilicet, quod quiſque burgenſis poſſit capere tot toſta quot voluerit, et vendere ubicunque voluit et poſſit, ſalvo inde reditu meo, ſcilicet, de toſto iij denar. et quod capiant ad eos herbergiandum de boſcis meis per viſum foreſtarios meos; excepta haia mea de Plumpton, cum ſuis diviſis. Et habebunt turbariam et comunem paſturam cum hominibus meis de Ulverſton uſque ad diviſas de Penington, in parte auſtrali, ſalva haia mea de Plumton, cum ſuis diviſis. Conceſſi autem eis quod forisfacturum lingue in burgo ſit eis quatuor denarii, et omne aliud forisfacturum ſit eis ſecundum conſuetudinem burgorum regis, comitum et baronum, que predicte ville vicina ſunt. Conceſſi etiam quod vendunt ſextarium† cervicie carius uno denario quam apud Appelby, et mihi uno denario minus quam vicinis ſuis, ſed furnum et tinctoriam et fulloniam in manu mea retinui. Et conceſſi quod aliud auxilium ab eis non exigam, quam tale quale alia burgi regis,



* Vide fol 33. † A quart.—Vide Spelman's Gloſſar.

comitum et baronum, faciunt p. Angliam. Et de guaguagio ſuo proprio multurabunt ad molendinum meum p. eamdem menſuram ſicut et alii homines mei; et eis inveniam molendina ad bladium ſuum forinſecum ad xxi vas. Conceſſi vero eiſdem, quod in curia mea poterunt placitare de debitis ſuis, ſine forisfacto, et cum crediderint aliquid de ſuo mihi, ſi quadraginta dies tranſierint, et debitum eis ſolutum non fuerit, mihi amplius ſua non credent antiquam eis fiat ſolutum.

His teſtibus,

Gilberto de Lancaſtre,
Gervaſio de Aincourt,
Adam Garnento,
Alano filio Benedicti,
Alano filio Ketelſon,
Willo. fratre ſuo,
Rogero de Heton,
Heiberto de Hellhall,
Gilberto filio Ade,
Willo. filio Rogeri,
Rogero filio ſuo,
Gamello foreſtario, et multis aliis.

Inſpeximus eciam quodam ſcriptum Ingelrami de Guynes, et Chriſtiane uxoris ejus, factum eiſdem burgenſibus in hec verba. Omnibus hoc ſcriptum viſuris vel audituris. Ingelramus de Guynes, et Chriſtiana uxor ejus, ſalutem in Domino ſempiternam. Noverit univerſitas veſtra, nos pro nobis, et heredibus noſtris et aſſignatis, in perpetuum conceſſiſſe et quietum clamaſſe, quod omnes burgenſes noſtre ville de Ulverſton, in Furneis, ſint quieti et abſoluti ab omni officio camerarii, ita quod nec ipſi, nec heredes ſui vel aſſignati, per nos, nec heredes noſtros vel aſſignatos, ſive per quoſcunque ſubditos noſtros et ballivos compellantur, nec diſtringantur, ad aliquid recipiendum ad opus noſtrum, ſive expendendum, vel in aliquibus onerandum per modum receptionis. Et nos Ingelramus de Guynes, et Chriſtiana uxor mea, et heredes noſtri et aſſignati, predictam libertatem,

libertatem, predictis burgensibus nostris, et heredibus suis et assignatis, sine aliqua contradictione, contra omnes homines warrantizabimus in perpetuum.

In cujus rei testimonium presenti scripto sigilla nostra apposuimus. His testibus,

Domino Johanne de Cornewayle, milite,
Willo. de Asmunderlawe,
Adam filio Ade de Berdesey,
Rogero Child,
Johne. Bell, et aliis.

Inspeximus eciam in quamdam literam quiete clamacionis Christiane de Lindesey, factam eisdem burgensibus, in hec verba. Noverint universi, quod ego Christiana de Lindesey inspexi literam quiete clamacionis, factam per dominum Ingelram de Guynes, quondam maritum meum, omnibus burgensibus meis in villa de Ulverston, in Furnes, de officio camerarii predicte ville pertinenti, quam quidem quietam clamacionem, de predicto officio camerarii, in eadem villa, in mea pura viduitate, affirmo, ac pro me et heredibus meis predictum officium dictis burgensibus quietum clamo in ppm.

In cujus rei testimonium presentibus sigillum meum est appositum, his testibus,

Adam de Berdesey,
Laurencio de Osmonderlawe,
Rogero Staynerleth,
Thomas Scale,
Nichol de Broughton, et aliis.

Datum apud Wynanderemere, die dominica proximo post festum Nativitatis St. Johannis Baptiste, anno regni regis Edwardi tercii a Conquestu septimo, et anno Domini millesimo trecentesimo tertio

Inspeximus eciam quamdam cartam Rogeri de Lancastre, factam eisdem burgensibus, in hec verba.

Sciant

## APPENDIX, N°. VII.

Sciant omnes preſentes et futuri, quod ego Rogerus de Lancaſtre conceſſi, et in perpetuum, pro me et heredibus meis, ſive aſſignatis, quantum ad nos pertinet, quietum clamavi omnes burgenſes meos commorentes in burgo meo de Ulverſton, in Furnis, et heredes ſuos, ſeu aſſignatos, quiete et abſolute ab omni officio camerarii; ita quod nec ipſi, nec heredes ſui, ſeu aſſignati, ſeu ſucceſſores, per me nec heredes meos, ſeu aſſignatos, poſſint compelli ad aliquid recipiendum, vel aliquo alio modo eos onerandum, niſi tantumodo de his que ad burgareos ſuos pertinent, nec ad aliquid aliud faciendum, quam burgenſes de Kirby in Kendale faciunt. Et ego Rogerus, et heredes mei ſeu aſſignati, quantum ad nos pertinet, dictas libertates in omnibus, ut predictum eſt, predictis burgenſibus et eorum heredibus, ſeu aſſignatis, in perpetuum warantizabimus, acquietabimus et defendemus.

In cujus rei teſtimonium huic ſcripto ſigillum meum appoſui; his teſtibus,

Domino Thoma de M. Orthynge, tunc priore de Conniggeſheved,
Domo. Rico. Le Fleming,
Johe. de Cornub.
Rico de Broughton, militibus,
Gilbo. de Bronoleſheved,
Dno. Hugone Capellano,
Johe. de Franceys, et aliis multis.

Datum apud Wetheriſlake, die St. Thome Martiris, anno regni regis Eduardi decimo tercio.

Inſpeximus etiam quoddam ſcriptum Johannis, filii et heredis domini Rogeri de Lancaſtre, factum eiſdem burgenſibus, in hec verba. Omnibus hoc ſcriptum viſuris vel audituris, Johannes fil. et heres dmni. Rogeri de Lancaſtre, ſalutem in Domino ſempiternam. Noverit univerſitas veſtra, me pro me

me, et heredibus meis et assignatis, in perpetuum concessisse, et omnino quietum clamasse, quod omnes burgenses meae villae de Ulverston, in Furneys, sint quieti, et absoluti ab omni officio camerarii, ita quod ipsi burgenses, nec heredes sui, nec sui assignati, p. me, seu per heredes meos, nec per meos assignatos, sive per quoscunque subditos nostros, vel ballivos nostros compellantur, nec distringantur, ad aliquid recipiendum ad opus nostrum, sive expendendum, vel in aliquibus onerandum per modum receptionis. Et ego Johannes, filius dicti domini Rogeri de Lancastre, et heredes mei sive assignati, predictam libertatem, predictis burgensibus et eorum heredibus et assignatis, sine aliqua contradictione, contra omnes homines warrantizabimus in perpetuum.

In cujus rei testimonium huic presenti scripto sigillum meum appposui, his testibus,

| | |
|---|---|
| Domino Edmundo de Nevill, | Willo. de Asmundelawe, |
| Domino Johanne de Kirkby, | Willo. de Tours, |
| militibus, | Nic. de Broughton, et aliis. |

Nos autem cartas, scripta et litteras predictas, ad requisitionem Richardi Sharp, capellani, tenore presentium duximus exemplificandum.

In cujus rei testimonium has literas nostras fieri fecimus patentes.

Teste meipso apud Lancastre, duodecimo die Augusti, anno regni nostri decimo.

Sub sigillo magno.

*The originals of these six charters are deposited with Mr.* Benson, *of* Ulverston.

# APPENDIX.

## NUMBER VIII.

*A Friend to this undertaking, having favoured this work with a copy of the following Interrogatories on the Brograve cauſe, againſt the Tenants of Low Furneſs, juſtice to the memory of theſe brave men, who vindicated themſelves and their poſterity from the tyrannical oppreſſion of a deſigning man, obliges us to hand down to poſterity the particulars of that affair, which is ever to be remembered by the people and tenants of Furneſs.

*The* INTERROGATORIES *on the Cauſe betwixt* JOHN BROGRAVE, *Eſq. Attorney General for the Dutchy of* Lancaſter, *and the* TENANTS *of* LOW FURNESS, 25 Eliz. 1582.

ELIZABETH, Dei gratia, Angliæ, Franciæ, et Hiberniæ, regina, fidei defenſor, &c. Omnibus, ad quos preſentes literæ noſtræ pervenerint, ſalutem.

Inſpeximus tenorem cujuſdem interrogator. ſive depoſition. in camera ducatûs noſtri Lancaſtr. apud Weſtmonaſterium, inter recorda ejuſdem ducatûs ibidem remanentia et exiſtentia, in hec verba.

INTERROGATORIES *to be adminiſtered on the Part and Behalf of* JOHN BROGRAVE, *Eſq. her Majeſtie's Attorney General of the Dutchy of* Lancaſter, *againſt the* TENANTS *and* INHABITANTS *of* LOW FURNEIS, *in the County of* Lancaſter.

Imprimis, Whether doe you know, or have you credibly heard, that diveis of the late tenants and inhabitants of Low Furneis did yeild and pay unto the late abbot of Furneis,

* Mr. Robinſon, of Ulverſton, attorney at law.

neis, certain proviſion of wheat, barley, oats, lamb, and ſtirks, for the rent of their tents. yea or noe; and if they ſoe did, who were they that ſoe did?

2°. Item, By what meaſure did they deliver their ſaid wheat, barley, and oats, to the ſaid abbot; that is to ſay, how many gallons was there delivered to the ſaid late abbott for the buſhell?

3°. Item, Whether did you know of any allowance of bread, ale, or beare, or of iron, or compoſt, that the ſaid late abbott did yeild or allow to the ſaid tenants, that did yearly pay the ſaid proviſions of corne, lamb, or ſtirks?

4°. Item, If the ſaid abbott did make any ſuch allowance, whether the ſame was by any agreement, or compoſition, had between the ſaid abbott and the ſaid tenants; or whether was it of benevolence, or for the zeal of hoſpitality, yea or noe?

DEPOSITIONS *of certain Witneſſes on the behalfe of* JOHN BROGRAVE, *Eſq. the Queen's Majeſtie's Attorney Generall of the Dutchy of* Lancaſter, *Defendant, againſt her Majeſtie's* TENANTS *of* LOW FURNEIS, *or* PLAIN FURNEIS, Comit. predic. *taken at* Dalton, *in* Furneis *aforeſaid, the* 15*th Day of* March, anno regni Eliz. Dei gratia, Angliæ, &c. viceſſimo quinto, *before Sir* Richard Sherburne, *Knt* Thomas Preſton, Alexander Rigby, James Anderton, *Eſqrs. and* Myles Phillipſon, *Gent. her Majeſtie's Commiſſioners, &c.* 1582.

Robert Wayles, of Kirkby Ireleth, of the age of ſeventy-eight years, or thereabouts, ſworn and examined, being tenant to Roger Kirkby, eſq. to the firſt interrogatory depoſeth and ſayth, that he hath credibly heard, that divers of the tenants

and inhabitants of the lordſhippe of Low Furneis did yeild and pay unto the abbott of Furneis certaine proviſions of wheat, barley, oats, lambe and ſtirk, for the rents of their tenements; but how much, or how many, or who they were that paid the ſame proviſions, this deponent knoweth not.

2°. Item, To the ſecond interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſayth, that, as he hath credibly heard, the ſaid tenants, that payd the ſaid proviſions as aboveſaid, did yearly deliver the ſaid wheat, barley, and oates, to the abbey, by the ordinary meaſur, which was there remaining in the ſaid abbey; but how many gallons did goe to every buſhell, this examinat cannot depoſe, nor of what quantity the ſaid buſhell at that day was.

3°. Item, To the third interrogatory he depoſeth and ſayth, that he hath ſeen bread, ale, and beare, delivered forth of the ſaid abbey, before the diſſolution thereof, unto certain of the ſaid tenants; and alſo, that he hath heard, by credible report, that iron was yearly delivered forth of the ſaid monaſtery unto the ſaid tenants; which, as he hath likewiſe heard by credible reports, was delivered unto them in part of recompence of and for the proviſions paid yearly by the ſaid tenants unto the ſaid monaſtery.

4°. Item, To the fourth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that he doth not know that any compoſition was made, between the abbott and the ſaid tenants, concerning the ſaid proviſion and allowance, but he ſaith, that he haith heard it credibly reported, that the ſaid tenants had and received the ſaid allowance as due and of right belonging unto them.

Myles Mount, of Dalton, in Furneis, of the age of fouerſcore years, or thereabouts, ſworne and examined, to the firſt inter-

interrogatory depoſeth and ſayth, that he knoweth that divers of the tenants of Low Furneis, that is, to witt, the tenants of Wawney, Stanekc, Newton, Rooſecoate, Hawcoate, Newbarnes, Ireleth, Marſhgrang, and Salthouſe, did yearly yeild and pay to the ſaid abbott of Furneis certaine wheat, barley, oates, lambs, and ſterke, for the rent of their tenements.

2°. Item, To the ſecond interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that the tenants which paid the ſaid proviſions did deliver wheat, barley, and oats, to the uſe of the ſaid abbott, by a certaine meaſure that was remaining in the ſaid abbey, which meaſure was much leſs than the meaſure now uſed in Dalton, in Furneis, now is; but how many gallons the ſame did containe, he knoweth not.

3°. and 4°. Item, To the third and fourth interrogatories this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as Robert Wayles, befor him, to the ſame hath depoſed and ſaid

Richard Banke, of the age of ſeventy-three years, or thereabouts, ſworne and examined, to the firſt interrogatory depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as Myles Mount, before him, to the ſame interrogatory hath depoſed and ſaid.

2°. Item, To the ſecond interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that wheat, barley, and oats, were delivered by the ſaid tenants unto the ſaid monaſtery by certaine meaſure then remaining there, which was (as this examinat verily thinketh) little more then halfe of the meaſure now uſed in Dalton, in Furneis.

3°. Item, To the third interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, that he knoweth that certain bread, ale, and beare, was delivered and allowed weekly, out of the ſaid monaſtery, unto certaine of the ſaid tenants that paid proviſions; and that certain clott non was delivered and allowed yearly by the ſaid

late abbott unto the ſame tenants; and that, as he verily thinketh, the ſame bread, beare, and ale, and iron, was delivered and yeilded unto the ſaid tenants, in part of recompence of the ſaid proviſions, ſoe by the ſaid tenants paid.

4°. Item, To the fourth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſayth, that the ſayd allowance was given and allowed by the ſaid abbott unto the ſaid tenants, of duty, and not of benevolence.

John Richardſon, of Rampſide, of the age of ſixty years, or thereabouts, ſworne and examined · to the firſt interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as Myles Mount, befor him, to the ſame interrogatory haith depoſed and ſaid.

2°. Item, To the ſecond interrogatory this deponent cannot depoſe.

3°. Item, To the third interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, that the late abbott did yearly yeild, allow, and pay unto the ſaid tenants, that paid proviſions as aboveſaid, certaine bread, ale, or beare, and iron, in ſuch manner and forme as this examinat in his former depoſition haith depoſed and declared.

4°. Item, To the fourth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that the ſaid allowance of bread, beare, ale, and iron, were yearly paid and allowed, as this examinat verily thinketh, by force of ſome compoſition and agreement that was made, befor that time, between the ſaid abbott and his tenants, and not of benevolence nor devocion; and that he rather thinketh the ſame to be trew, becauſe the ſaid allowance were made and paid as well to ſuch as were not in favour with the ſaid abbott, as to ſuch as he had good likinge of.

William

William Shawe, of Millne Wood, of the age of ſeventy-nine yeares, or thereabouts, ſworn and examined, to the firſt and ſecond interrogatories depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as Myles Mount, befor him, to the ſame interrogatories haith depoſed and ſaid.

3°. Item, To the third interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that he hath ſeen bread, ale, and bear, delivered forth of the ſaid abbey, before the diſſolution thereof, unto certain of the ſaid tenants, and alſoe that he hath heard by credibile report, that certain iron was delivered yearly unto the ſaid tenants, which, as he hath likewiſe heard by credible report, was delivered unto them in parte of recompence of and for the proviſion paid yearly, by the ſaid tenants, unto the ſaid monaſtery.

4°. Item, To the fourth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as Robert Wayles, befor him, to the ſame interrogatory haith depoſed and ſaid.

William Brounigge, of Aldingham, in Muchland, of the age of eighty years, or thereabouts, ſworn and examined, to the firſt interrogatory depoſeth and ſaith, that he knoweth that divers of the tenants of Low Furneis, viz. the tenants of Wawdey, Stanke, Newton, Rooſecoat, Hawcoat, Newbarnes, Ireleth, Marſh-Grange, and Salthouſe, did yearley yeild and pay unto the late abbott of Furneis certain wheat, barley, oates, lambs, and ſteirke, for the rent of their tenements

2°. Item, To the ſecond interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, that the ſaid tenants, which paid the ſaid proviſion, did yearly deliver wheat, barley, and oats, to the ſaid abbott, by certain meaſure that was remaining in the ſaid abbey; which meaſure was much leſs than the meaſure now uſed in Dalton,

in

in Furneis, now is; but how many gallons the ſame did containe this deponent knoweth not.

3°. and 4°. Item, To the third and fourth interrogatories this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as Robert Wayles, befor him, to theſe interrogatories haith depoſed and ſaid.

Edmund Gibſon, of Billingcoat, of the age of ſixty-eight years, or thereabouts, to the firſt and ſecond interrogatories depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as Myles Mount, befor him, to the ſame interrogatories haith depoſed and ſaid.

3°. Item, To the third interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as Richard Banks before him haith depoſed and ſaid.

4°. Item, To the fourth interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, as John Richardſon, befor him, to the ſame interrogatory haith depoſed and ſaid.

Laurance Parke, of Dangill, of the age of ſixty-eight years, or thereaboutes, ſworn and examined, to the firſt interrogatory depoſeth and ſaith, as Myles Mount befor him haith depoſed and ſaid.

2°. Item, To the ſecond interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, that he haith credibly heard that wheat, barley, and oats, were delivered, by Wincheſter meaſure, into the ſaid monaſtery; which, as he thinketh, was about eight gallons to the buſhell, or windle.

3°. Item, To the third interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, that certaine allowance of bread, bear, or ale, iron and compoſt, was yearly allowed and given to ſuch of the ſaid tenants as did pay proviſion of corne, lamb, and ſtirks, to the ſaid monaſtery as beforſaid.

4°. Item, To the fourth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that the ſaid allowance of bread, bear, or ale,

ale, iron, and compoſt, were yearly delivered and paid to ſuch of the ſaid tenants as payd proviſions to the ſaid monaſtery, as a thing of right belonging unto them, and not as a thing that was beſtowed of benevolence, and for zeal of hoſpitality.

Edward Boulton, of Lyndall, of the age of eighty years, or thereabouts, ſworn and examined, to the firſt and ſecond interrogatories depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as Myles Mount, befor him, to the ſame interrogatories hath depoſed and ſaid.

3° Item, To the third interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, as Robert Wayles befor him hath ſaid.

4° Item, To the fourth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as Lawrence Parke, befor him, to the ſame interrogatory hath depoſed and ſaid.

INTERROGATORIES *to be miniſtered to certain Witneſſes to be produced upon the part and behalfe of the Queen's Majeſtie's* TENANTS *of* LOW FURNEIS, *or* Plain Furneis, *Complainants, againſt* JOHN BROGRAVE, *the Queen's Majeſtie's Attorney Generall of the Dutchy of* Lancaſter, *Defendant.*

IMPRIMIS, Whether doe yow know the mannor of Low Furneis, or Plain Furneis, in the county of Lancaſter, and how longe did yow know the ſame befor the diſſolution of the late monaſtery there?

2°. Item, Whether doe you know, or have credibly heard, that thoſe tenants, which paid any domeſticall proviſions as a rent befor the diſſolution of the ſaid monaſtery, did, in the time of the ſaid monaſtery, receive weekly, out of and from the ſame monaſtery, certaine barrells of bear, or ale? how

many

many barrells did they receive? what quantity did every of the ſaid barrells contain, and how much was every barrell worth, to your knowledge, or as you have heard credible report?

3°. Item, How many dozen of bread did the ſaid tenants weekly receive of the ſaid monaſtery, and what was every dozen worth, to your knowledge, as you have heard credibly reported?

4°. Item, How many loads or futher of worthinge, or donge, did the ſame tenants yearly receive out of the ſaid monaſtery, and how much was every load worth for the fatting of the ſaid tenants grounds, to your knowledge; or doe yow think the ſame ground would have yelded wheat without that maner; and whither haith it brought forth wheat ſince that time, yea or no?

5°. Item, How many loads of iron did the ſame tenants yearly have and receive out of the ſaid monaſtery, for the maintenance of their ploughs and huſbandry; and what weight did every band containe, and what was every band worth, to your knowledge?

6°. Item, What other ſuſtentacion, benefitt, relieffe, or comodity, did the ſaid tenants, or their children, have or receive out of the lands of the ſaid monaſtery, or out of the woods, or demains of the ſame, as yee have ſeen, or heard credible report?

7°. Item, What fine did every of the ſaid tenants, which paid their rents in proviſions, pay to the ſaid monaſtery for his tenement, after the death of his anceſtor, to your knowledge, or as you have heard credible report; and what fine doe they pay ſince the diſſolution of the ſaid monaſtery?

8°. Item,

8°. Item, Whether was the ſaid monaſtery, befor the diſſolution thereof, and ſince the queen's majeſtie's, and her noble progenitors, unto the confirmation of the cuſtome of the ſaid lordſhippe, charged, or uſed from time to time to repaire, amend, and maintaine, the walls and bancks of the Iſland of Wawney, and other parts and places of the ſaid mannor, againſt the rage, ſtorms and ſurge of the ſea, yea or noe?

9°. Item, What abattment or defalcation of rent for ever; and what ſume or ſums of monie haith been allowed, diſburſed, and paid, by the queen's majeſtie, and her noble progenitors, in ſome one year from the diſſolution of the ſaid monaſtery, untill the ſixth year of her majeſtie's reigne, wherein the ſaid cuſtome was confirmed for ſuch ground as was utterly loſt and decayed for ever within the ſaid iſland, and for repairinge of the bancks, breaches, and ſluces, and about the ſaid iſland, to your knowledge?

10°. Item, How many days labour doe yow think will repaire and maintaine yearly the walls and bancks of the iſland from waſting, and yearly diminiſhing, by the ſea; and for what conſideration did the tenants diſcharge the queen's majeſtie, her heirs and ſucceſſors, of the ſame for ever; and if it be deſtroyed with the ſea, whether are the ſaid tenants, in conſideration of the continuance of their cuſtoms, bound to uphold all the rents in the ſaid lordſhippe for ever, yea or noe; and how know yee the ſame to be trew?

11°. Item, How, and by what authority, was all the domeſtical proviſions rated and ſet down, to a certaine yearly rent, and how, and by what authority, or compoſition, was the king, his heirs and ſucceſſors, diſcharged of all demands, reliefe, and comodities, as the ſaid tenants had heartofore

received and enjoyed, out of the ſaid monaſtery, as yee know, or have heard thereof by credible report: and if it was by commiſſion, who were the commiſſioners; and what doe yee know, or have heard thereof by credible report: and whether did the ſaid commiſſioners at the ſame time, by virtue of the ſaid commiſſion, as well conclude and agree with the ſaid tenants for the ſaid proviſions, as allſo uſe and make ſale of all the goods and chattells due or belonging to the ſaid monaſterie, and allſo ſurvey and viewe all the demeins appertayninge to the ſame monaſterie, in Lancaſhire, and ſett down ſuch yearly rents of every parcell of the ſaid demeins, as to their wiſdomes ſeemed good for the king's profett, and whether doe all the ſame yet continue by virtue of the ſaid commiſſion, to your knowledge, yea or noe?

12°. Item, What other ſuſtentacion, reliefe, or comodityе, did the ſaid tenants and their children weekly have and receive, out of and from the ſaid monaſtery, of charity and devotion; and what was the ſame weekly worth to the ſaid tenants and their children, to your knowledge, or as you have heard by credible report?

*Depoſicion of certain Witneſſes on the part and behalfe of the Queen's Majeſtie's* TENANTS *of* LOW FURNEIS, *or* Plain Furneis, *Complainants againſt* JOHN BROGRAVE, *Eſq. her Majeſtie's Attorney Generall of the Dutchy of* Lancaſter, *Defendant; taken at* Dalton, *in* Furneis *aforeſaid, the Fifteen Day of* March, anno regni Elizabeth, Dei gratia, regina Angliae, *&c.* XXV. *befor Sir* Richard Shierborne, *Knt* Thomas Preſton, Alexand. Rigby, James Anderton, *Eſqrs. and* Myles Phillipſon, *Gent. her Majeſtie's Commiſſioner, &c.*

Robert Wayles, of Kirby Ireleth, of the age of three ſcore and eighteen years, or thereabouts, tenants to Roger Kirkby,

Kirkby, esq. sworn and examined, to the first interrogatory deposeth and saith, that he knoweth the mannor of Low Furneis, or Plain Furneis, and that he knew the same twenty years befor the dissolution of the late monastery there.

2°. Item, To the second interrogatory this deponent deposethe and saith, that he, this deponent, befor the disolution of the said late monastery, had a kinsman in the hous there, being a yeoman of the convent kitching, did resort divers and sundry times unto him there upon diveis occasions, where he hath diveis and many times seen the tenants thereabouts resort unto the said monastery on the tunning days, sometimes with twenty horses, sometimes with thirty horses, and had delivered unto every of them firkins or barrells of bear or ale; every barrell or firkinge containing, as he then heard reported, ten or twelve gallons apeice, or thereabouts, which they carried away with them upon their cars or carages, and that the same, as he thinketh, was worth about ten pence or twelve pence a barrill or firkinge at that time.

3°. Item, To the third interrogatory this deponent deposeth and saith, that, at his being att the said monastery aforsaid, he hath diveis and many times seen certain bread delivered unto the said tenants out of the said abbey; and that he then heard report, that a dozen of loaves of bread was delivered to every one that had a barrill or firkinge of beare or ale; which bread and bear, or ale, (as he heard) was delivered weekly, and that every dozen loaves was worth, at that time, as he verily thinketh, six pence.

4°. Item, To the fourth interrogatory this deponent deposeth and saith, that in resorting to the said monastery, as befor is said, he hath divers and sundry times seen about thirty or forty carriages, called cowps, of the tenants of the said mannor,

at one time, in which they did take and carry certain worthing, or dung, from the ſaid monaſtery, and beſtowed the ſame upon their own tenements or farmeholds; but how many loads they had yearly, or what the ſame was worth, this deponent knoweth not.

5°. Item, To the fifth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that he hath ſeen divers of the tenants of the ſaid mannor come to a ſmithy of his father's-in-law, in Kirkby, with whom this examinat then dwelled, bringing with them certain clott iron, which they ſaid was of their livery iron, received out of the ſaid monaſtery for maintenance of their plowes and huſbandry; and that he hath divers times heard, that the tenants of the ſaid abbey received yearly amongſt them, out of the ſaid monaſtery, of the ſaid livery iron, to the value of a eleven or twelve bands, ever band weighing fourteen ſton, and ever ſtone fourteen pound, which at that time was worth eight pence a ſtone.

6°. Item, To the ſixth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that repairing to the ſaid abbey, as befor is ſaid, he hath divers and ſundry times ſeen divers of the ſaid tenants and their ſervants come to the ſaid abbey from their work, where they had meat and drinke, and then went to their work againe; and alſo that he hath ſeen divers of the children of the ſaid tenants come divers and many times to the ſaid monaſtery, where they were alſo releived, amonge others, with the reverſion of the meat that came from the tables; and that the ſaid tenants had wood and timber allowed them, for all their reparacions and other neceſſaries, out of the woods there, as need did require.

7°. Item, To the ſeventh interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that he hath credibly heard, that the tenants

tenants aforſaid which payd proviſions, paid only, when they were admitted tenants, one penny, called a *God's-penny*, and no other fine; and thereupon they were ſwoine to be trew to the king, and to the ſaid monaſterie; and more to this interrogatory this deponent cannot ſay.

8°. Item, To the eight interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that he haith heard it credibly reported, befor the diſſolution of the ſaid late monaſterie, that the abbotts weie charged with the bancks, walls, and breaches of the iſland of Wawney, and other parts and places of the ſaid mannor, againſt the rage and ſtorms of the ſea, and not the tenants at any time; and that alſo he hath heard that, after the diſſolution of the ſaid monaſtery, the queen's majeſtie, and her noble progenitors, did allow certain ſumes of monie for the repairing and mentenance of the ſame bancks, walls, and breaches, untill the confirmacion of their cuſtoms.

9°. Item, To the ninth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that he hath heard it reported, that defalcation of rent hath been for the conſiderations mentioned in the ninth interrogatory; but of what value, this deponent knoweth not.

10°. Item, To the tenth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that he heard divers and ſundry of the ſaid tenants report, and ſay, that they did undertake, in conſideration of the confirmation of their cuſtome, to diſcharge the queen's majeſtie, and her ſucceſſors, of and for the repairacion and maintenance of the walls and bancks of the ſaid iſland of Wawney; and that they were bound to uphold and continew the rents of the ſaid lordſhippe for ever, in conſideration of the continuance of their ſaid cuſtom.

11°. Item,

11°. Item, To the eleventh interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that he hath heard by credible report, that all the domeſticall proviſions were rated and ſet down to a yearly rent, to the king's majeſtie, his heirs and ſucceſſors, as all ſuch demands, releifes, comodities, as befor the diſſolution were received out of the ſaid monaſterie by the tenants aforeſaied, were rated, by the king's commiſſioners then for that purpoſe authorized, whos names were one Mr. Southwell, Sir Marmaduk Tunſtall, Sir James Layburne, and Sir John Byrton, knts. and alſo that he hath heard that the ſame commiſſioners, by virtue of their ſaid commiſſion, did compound and agree with the ſaid tenants for the ſaid proviſions; as alſo make ſale of all goods and chattells due and appertaininge to the ſaid monaſterie, and alſo did ſurvey and view all the demaine lands belonging to the ſaid monaſterie in Lancaſhire; and did ſet doun ſuch yearly rents of every parcell of the ſaid demains, as they thought good for the king's profitt: and further he ſaith, that all the ſame rent doth yet continue by vertue of the ſaid commiſſion, accordingly to his knowledge.

12°. Item, To the twelfth and laſt interrogatory this deponent cannot further depoſe, then alrady befor he hath depoſed.

Myles Mount, one of her majeſtie's copyholders in Dalton, in Furneis, of the age of fourſcor years, or above, ſworn and examined, to the firſt interrogatory depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as the ſaid Robert Wayles, befor him, to this interrogatory haith depoſed and ſaid.

2°. Item, To the ſecond interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that he haith knowne and ſeen, that thoſe tenants, which paid proviſions unto the ſaid monaſterie, did receive

receive weekly, out of the ſaid monaſterie, to the number of thirty barrells or firkins of beare or ale, every barrell or firkin containing ten gallons, or thereabouts, to his knowledge; and that ſome had better bear or ale, and ſome woiſe, as their duty was, and ſome of the ſame beare or ale was worth a penny a gallon, and ſome worſe.

3°. Item, To the third interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that he knoweth, and well remembereth, that the ſaid tenants which paid proviſions, received alſo, to every of them that had a barrell, or firkinge, of bear or ale, a dozen of loaves weekly out of the ſaid monaſterie, and the ſame bread was then worth ſix pence a dozen.

4°. Item, To the fourth interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, that the ſame tenants, which paid proviſions, did receive and take yearly, out of and from the ſaid monaſtery, to the value of five hundred fudder, or wayne load, alias coupe load, of wurthinge or dung, or thereabouts; and that this deponent hath been a carrier of ſome part thereof for the widowe of one Thomas Longe, then one of the tenants there, with whom he dwelled for the ſpace of ſeven years together, and that the ſame dunge or wurthinge, ſo by him carried, was beſtowed upon the ſaid widow's grounds, which ground, but by reaſon of the ſame compoſt and dunge, would hardly have yeilded any wheat att that time worth the labour, and that the ſame compoſt or dunge was then worth (as he verily thinketh) two pence the load, or ſudder.

5°. Item, To the fifth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that the ſaid tenants had and received yearly, out of the ſaid abbey, or monaſterie, for the maintenance of their plowes, and other neceſſaries of huſbandry, nyne or ten bands of iron, every band weighing fourteen ſtone, and

that

that every ſtone was worth, at that time, to his knowledge, eight-pence.

6°. Item, To the ſixth interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, that he hath knowne that divers children of the ſaid tenants, and their ſervants, have come from the plowe, or other work, into the ſaid monaſterie, or abbey, where they had dinner or ſupper, and ſo went to their worke again; and the children of the ſaid tenants cam divers and many times to the ſaid monaſtery, they.....and lived amongeſt others, and were ſuffered to come to ſchool and learning within the ſaid monaſtery; and that the ſaid tenants had alſo wood and timber, in the woods thereabouts, for the ſufficient reparation of their houſes, and other neceſſaryes, which was allowed and liveied to them at the ſight of the officers, or ſworne men, appointed for that purpoſe.

7°. Item, To the ſeventh interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, that he hath heard credible report from ancient men, that the tenants, which paid proviſions, paid no fine but a God's-penny: and more to this interrogatory he cannot depoſe.

8°. Item, To the eighth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that the ſaid abbot did, with his own carrige and waynes, bring timber and wood to help the tenants to the maintainance of the bancks and walls of the iſland of Wawney, after great ſtorms or tempeſts of weather: and further to this interrogatory he cannot depoſe.

9°. Item, To the ninth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that the ſaid tenants had allowance and abatment of rent, by the queen's majeſtie, and her progenitors, from the diſſolution of the ſaid monaſtery, untill the confirmacion of their cuſtome, for decay of land, for the charges

of

of the maintainence of the walls, bancks, and breaches of the ſaid iſland; but how much, or to what value, he cannot depoſe.

10°. Item, To the tenth interrogatory this deponent cannot depoſe.

11° and 12o. Item, To the eleventh and twelfth interrogatory this ſame deponent depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as Robert Wayles, befor him, to the ſame interrogatory hath depoſed.

Richard Bancks, of Wawney, one of the complainants, of the age of ſeventy-three years, or thereabouts, ſworne and examined, to the firſt interrogatory depoſeth and ſaith, that he knoweth the mannor of Furneis aforeſaid, and did know the ſame, by the ſpace of ſixteen years at the leaſt, befor the diſſolution of the late monaſterie there.

2°. Item, To the ſecond interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that he hath known and ſeen a number of barrills, or firkins, of beare or ale, weekly delivered out of the ſaid monaſterie to thoſe tenants which paid proviſion, ſome containing eight gallons apeice, ſome ten gallons, and ſome twelve gallons, being worth then (as he verily thinketh) a penny a gallon, and further he thinketh, the ſame was paid and delivered of duty, becauſe it was delivered as well to thoſe tenants which were not in good favour and frienſhip with the ſaid abbot, as to thoſe that were his friends

3°. Item, To the third interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that the ſaid tenants had certain bread delivered unto them weekly out of the ſaid abbey, but how much, or what quantity, this deponent cannot depoſe.

4° Item, To the fourth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that the tenants, which paid the ſaid proviſions, had and received yearly a great number of loads of worthing, or dunge, which they beſtowed upon their ſeveral lands for fattninge the ſame; which land, as he alſo ſaith, would have yealded noe wheat, worth their labour and ſeed, without the ſaid dunge; and ſince the diſſolution of the abbey, there heath been little or non ſowne upon the grownd: and further he ſaith, that every load of worthinge, or dung, was worth, at that time, two pence.

5°. Item, To the fifth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as Myles Mount, befor him, to this interrogatory hath depoſed and ſaid; and further he ſaith, that he himſelfe hath received parcells of the ſaid iron, as due unto his tenement.

6°. Item, To the ſixth interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, that the ſervants of ſome of thoſe tenants that payd proviſions, divers and ſundry times came from their plows to the ſaid monaſterie, where they had meat and drink, and then returned to ther buſines again.

7°. Item, To the ſeventh interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that he knoweth that the tenants, which paid the ſaid proviſions, paid no fine when they were admitted tenants, but every one a penny, called God's-penny, befor the diſſolution of the ſaid monaſtery, and thereupon were ſworne to be trew to the king, and pay the rents, duties, and ſervices, trewly.. .....and that he, this deponent, when he was admitted tenant, paid his God's-penny, and no more, and ſo tooke the like oath.

8° Item, To the eight interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that he himſelfe remembereth, and very well knoweth, that

that the abbot, after any great breach of the bancks and walls of Wawney, by reaſon of the ſtorms or rage of the ſea, did ſend his own carriage loaden with timber and pyles, and likewiſe did ſend workemen to repair and amend the ſame upon his own coſts and charges, and when there was but ſmall harme don, the tenants amended the ſame, and had therefor twenty ſhillings yearly of the ſaid abbot.

9°. Item, To the nynth interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, that he very well knoweth, that 61 11s. 2d. or thereabout, of the rent of the ſaid iſland of Wawney, hath been abbated to the tenants ſeveral tims, by three ſeveral commiſſions, ſince the diſſolution of the ſaid monaſtery, held befor the confirmacion of the ſaid cuſtom, by reaſon of the decay and waſt of the land there, and that alſo there has been allowed to the ſaid tenants, by the queen's majeſtie, and her noble progenitors, during the ſaid time, ſome year twenty pounds, ſome year thirty pounds, and one year fourſcor pounds, for the repairing and amending of the breach, walls, and bancks, of the ſaid iſland

10°. Item, To the tenth interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, that, as he verily thinketh, a thouſand days work of one man will not ſuffice to maintain and defend the ſaid iſland from breaches and decay by the ſea, and if great breaches ſhould happen by ſtorms and rage of the ſea, he thinketh that three thouſand days labour will not then ſuffice: and further he ſaith, that the ſaid tenants did take upon them to diſcharge the queen's majeſtie, her heirs and ſucceſſors for ever, from the great coſt and charges for the maintainance and defending of the ſaid iſland, in reſpect of the confirmacion and continuance of their cuſtom; and alſo ſaith, that the ſaid tenants, for the reſpect and conſideracion aforſaid, are bound to uphold the whole rent of the ſaid

iſland for ever, if it ſhall ſo hapen that moſt of the ſaid iſland be deſtroyed and decayed with the ſea.*

11°. Item, To the eleventh interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, of his own knowledge, without heare-ſay, in all things, as Robert Wayles, befor him, to the ſame interrogatory hath depoſed and ſaid by credible repoite

12°. Item, To the twelfth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that, as he verily thinketh, the ſaid tenants, their families, and children, did weekly have and receive, att and out of the ſaid monaſtery, of charity and devocion, over and beſides the releif and comodities afore rehearſed, to the value of fourty ſhilling weekly.

John Richardſon, of Rampſide, of the age of three ſcor years, or thereabouts, ſworn and examined, to the firſt interrogatorie depoſeth and ſaith, that he knoweth the mannor of Furneis aforſaid, and that he did know the ſame, by the ſpace of five years, before the diſſolucion of the late monaſtery there, during which five years this deponent, for the moſt part, learned at the ſchoole within the ſaid monaſtery.

2°. Item, To the ſecond interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that he well remembereth, that he hath ſeen divers of the tenants, which paid proviſions, come and reſort to the ſaid monaſterie on tunninge days, who received and carried away with them, from the ſaid monaſterie, certain barriles, or firkins, of ſmall beare or ale, with horſes and carrs, to the number of thirty, or thereabouts, as he hath credibly heard; every barrell or firkinge containing ten or twelve gallons, or thereabouts, and every gallon worth a penny, as he hath alſo heard reported.

3°. Item, To the third interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that he hath ſeen certain bread delivered weekly

* See page xix.

weekly unto the ſaid tenants, out of and from the ſaid monaſterie, and, as he hath heard credible report, to the number of thirty dozen weekly, or thereabouts; and that the ſame was then worth ſix pence a dozen.

4°. Item, To the fourth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that he hath divers and many times heard report, that the ſaid tenants received yearly a great many load of wurthing, or dunge, but to what quantity or value he knoweth not; and further he ſaith, that he heard the ſame was carried from the ſaid monaſtery to the ſaid tenants own land; and, as he thinketh, the ſame ground would not have yeilded any wheat, without the ſame wurthing or dung, worth the charge, nor hath brought furth any wheat ſince, to his knowledge.

5°. Item, To the fifth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that he hath heard by credible report, that the ſaid tenants have yearly received, out of and from the ſaid monaſtery, eight or ten bands of clott iron, or thereabouts; every band weighing fourteen ſtone, and every ſtone fourteen pounds; but what the ſame was worth at that time, he cannot depoſe.

6°. Item, To the ſixth interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, that the ſaid tenants had allowance ..... . .....there, of timber and other woods, for maintainance and repairing of their houſes, and alſo hedge boote, hay boote, plowe boote, and other neceſſaries, and, as he heard, the ſaid tenants had the libertie to gett whinns and brakes,* to their own uſe and

* Ferns, much uſed in baking the oatmeal cake, and heating the ovens. The ſmoke of the dry fern, being no ways offenſive, does not ſtain the bread baked with it, and therefore it continues to be in great requeſt in Furneſs.

and uſes, within the demenes of the ſaid monaſterie; and that divers of the children of the ſaid tenants had liberty to come to the ſchool in the ſaid monaſterie, where they were taught without any payment; and that this deponent, with divers of the ſons of the ſaid tenants, comming to the ſame ſchool, had meat and drink for one meal a day, in the ſaid monaſterie, every day they came to the ſame ſchool.

7°. Item, To the ſeventh interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, that he hath heard by credible report, the ſaid tenants, which paid the ſaid proviſions, paid no more for his or their fine, befor the diſſolution of the ſaid monaſtery, but only a God's-penny; and he ſaith, the ſaid tenants, ſince the confirmation of their cuſtom, paid two years rent for one admiſſion; and more to this interrogatory he cannot depoſe.

8°. To the eight interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that the abbots, befor the diſſolution, were charged with the maintainance, repairing, and upholding of the bancks, walls, and breaches, of the iſland of Wawney; and that, ſince the diſſolution of the ſame, the queen's majeſtie, and her noble progenitors, were charged with the ſame iſland, untill the ſixth of her majeſtie's reigne, wherein the cuſtome of the ſaid lordſhippe was confirmed.

9°. Item, To the ninth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that ſix pounds ten ſhillings, or thereabouts, of th' annuall rent of the ſaid iſland, was abated, by reaſon of certain parts and places of the ſaid iſland, which was utterly decayed and conſumed by the ſea at ſeverall times, and by virtue of ſeveral commiſſions befor the time of the confirmacion of the cuſtome: and this deponent knoweth that there was abated and allowed, by the queen's majeſtie, to the

the ſaid tenants, in money, for the repairing of the bancks, walls, ſluces, and breaches, of the ſaid iſland, to the value of fourſcor pounds, or thereabouts, in one year, befor the confirmacion of the ſaid cuſtome, over and beſides divers other ſums abated and allowed befor that time, which this deponent cannot certainly value.

10º. Item, To the tenth interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, that, as he verily thinketh, two thouſand dayes labour of one perſon, by year, is not ſufficient to defend, maintaine, and uphold, the walls and bancks of the ſaid iſland from yearly waſting and diminiſhing with the rage and ſurges of the ſeas; and that the ſaid tenants did undertake to exoneiat her majeſtie, her heirs and ſucceſſors for ever, of the ſaid great charges, in conſideration of the confirmation and continuance of their cuſtome; and that the ſaid tenants are agreed, upon conſideration of the confirmation and continuance as aboveſaid, to pay and continue all ſuch rent as was due at the confirmation of the ſaid cuſtome, to her majeſtie, her heirs and ſucceſſors for ever, notwithſtanding any decay or waſt that ſhall happen unto the iſland, by reaſon of the ſurge or rage of the ſea, or otherwiſe.

11º. Item, To the eleventh interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that, as he heath credibly heard report, all the domeſticall proviſions were rated and ſett downe to a certaine yearly rent at that time, the king's majeſtie, his heirs and ſucceſſors, were diſcharged of all ſuſtentation, reliefes, and comodities, that the ſaid tenants before that time received and enjoyed, from time to time, of the ſaid late monaſtery, the which was ſo done by the king's commiſſion, which commiſſion, as this deponent hath heard, was directed

to

to one Mr. Southwell, Sir John Byron, Sir Thomas Langton, Sir Marmaduke Conſtable, knts. Mr. Aſhton, then auditor, and others; that the ſaid comiſſioners did uſe and make ſale of all the goods and chattells then appertaining to the ſaid monaſterie, and alſo ſurveyed and viewed all the demeans belonging to the ſame monaſterie, in Lancaſhire; and ſet doun a yearly rent upon the ſame, as they thought meet and convenient for the king's profitt.

12°. Item, To the twelfth interrogatory he depoſeth, that the ſuſtentacion, reliefe, and comodity, that the ſaid tenants and their children did weekly receive out of the ſaid monaſtery, of charity and devotion, over and beſides the bread, bear, or ale, and iron, aboveſaid, was worth unto them, as this deponent verily thinketh, thirty or forty ſhillings a week at leaſt.

William Shaw, of Milne Wood, of the age of ſeventy nyn years, or thereabouts, ſworne and examined, to the firſt interrogatory depoſeth and ſaith, that he knoweth the mannor of Low Furneis, or Plain Furneis, and that he did know the ſame twenty years befor the diſſolucion of the late monaſterie there.

2° Item, To the ſecond interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, he knoweth, and well remembereth, that there was weekly delivered out of the ſaid monaſterie, befor the diſſolucion thereof, twenty or thirty barrills of beare, or ale, unto thoſe tenants that paid the domeſticall proviſions to the ſaid monaſterie; and that every barrill, to his knowledge, contained about ten or twelve gallons; and that the ſame was then worth, to his knowledge, a penny a gallon, or thereabouts.

3°. Item,

3°. Item, To the third interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, that he, this examinant, dwelling in the ſaid monaſtery, haith known and ſeen certain dozens of bread delivered weekly out of the ſaid abbey to the ſaid tenants, but how many dozen was weekly delivered, he doth not well know nor remember; and that every dozen ſo delivered was worth ſix pence a dozen, or thereabouts.

4°. Item, To the fourth interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, that he hath ſeen a number of the ſaid tenants to take and carrie away, with their draughts and coups, yearly, a great number of loads or ſudders of worthinge, or dunge, out of and from the ſaid monaſtery, unto the tenants grounds; but to what quantity, or number, he cannot certainly depoſe; and, as he thinketh, the ſame grownd would not have brought forth any wheat, worth the charge, without that dunge; and that the ſame was worth, at that time, two pence a load, as he thinketh.

5°. and 6°. Item, To the fifth and ſixth interrogatories this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as John Richardſon, befor him, to the ſame interrogatory hath depoſed and ſaid.

7°. Item, To the ſeaventh interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that the ſaid tenants, which paid the ſaid proviſions, did pay no more for a fine to be admitted tenant, before the diſſolution of the ſaid monaſterie, but only a God's-penny, but what the ſaid tenants have paid, or doe pay, ſince that time, this deponent cannot depoſe.

8°. Item, To the eighth interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, that he haith heard credible report, the abbot, befor the diſſolution of the ſaid monaſterie, was charged with the reparacion and maintenance of the bankes, walls, and

breaches of Wawney, and other parts and places of the ſaid lordſhippe, againſt the ſtormes, rage, and ſurges of the ſea, on his own proper coſts and charges; and, as he verily thinketh, that the queen's majeſtie, and her noble progenitors, were alſo charged with the ſame, from the diſſolution of the ſaid monaſterie, untill the confirmacion of the cuſtom of the ſaid lordſhippe.

9°. and 10°. Item, To the ninth and tenth interrogatories this deponent cannot depoſe.

11°. and 12°. Item, To the eleventh and twelfth interrogatories this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as John Richardſon, befor him, to the ſame hath depoſed and ſaid.

William Brownrigge, of Aldingham, in Muchland, of the age of fourſcore years, or thereabouts, ſworne and examined, to the firſt interrogatory depoſeth and ſaith, that he knoweth the manor aforſaid; and that he did know the ſame before the diſolucion of the late monaſterie there, by the ſpace of ſixteen years, or thereabouts.

2°. and 3°. Item, To the ſecond and third interrogatories this examinat depoſeth and ſaith, he dwelled in the foreſaid monaſterie by the ſpace of five or ſix years together; and that he very well knoweth, that all the tenants, which paid proviſions, received, as John Richardſon to the ſame ſecond and third interrogatories hath depoſed and declared.

4°. Item, To the fourth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as William Shaw, befor him, to the ſame fourth interrogatory haith depoſed and ſaid.

5°. Item, To the fifth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as John Richardſon, befor him, to the ſame interrogatory haith depoſed and ſaid.

6°. Item,

6°. Item, To the ſixth interrogatory this examinat depoſeth and ſaith, as John Richardſon befor him haith depoſed and ſaid; and further he ſaith, that there was both a gramar ſchool and a ſonge ſchoole within the ſaid monaſterie, which the ſaid children of the tenants, that paid proviſions, was free att both to come and reſorte to, as above is ſaid; and that he, this examinat, was at the ſaid ſonge ſchole.

7°. Item, To the ſeventh interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, as William Shawe befor him haith depoſed and ſaid.

8°. 9°. and 10°. Item, To the eighth, ninth, and tenth interrogatories this deponent canot depoſe.

11°. and 12°. Item, To the eleventh and twelfth interrogatories this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as John Richardſon, befor him, to the ſame interrogatories haith depoſed and ſaid.

Edmond Gibſon, of Billinge Coat, of the age of ſixty-thre years, or thereabouts, ſworn and examined, to the firſt interrogatory ſaith, that he knoweth the mannor of Low Furneis, and that he knew the ſame fifteen years befor the diſſolution of the late monaſtery there.

2°. Item, To the ſecond interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that he dwelled in the ſaid abbey with his father, being then miller, about thirteen or fourteen years together, where he knoweth, and did ſee, that thoſe tenants, which paid domeſticall proviſions to the ſaid monaſterie, did weekly receive out of the ſaid monaſterie thirty barrills of beare, or ale, or thereabouts, every barrill containing about ten or twelve gallons, and that every gallon was worth a penny a gallon, at that time, to his knowledge.

3°. Item, To the third interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, that he knoweth that the ſaid tenants did receive weekly, out and from the ſaid monaſterie, thirty dozen of loaves of bread, every dozen worth ſix pence, at that time, at the leaſt.

4°. Item, To the fourth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that he well knoweth, that certain of thoſe tenants, which paid proviſions, did yearly take and receive, out of and from the ſaid monaſterie, four or five hundred fudder, or wayne load, of wurthinge or dunge, or thereabouts, unto their ground, for fattining of the ſame, which at that time, by reaſon thereof, did bear good ſtoor of wheat, and now, for want thereof, will bear little or non.

5°. Item, To the fifth interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, as Myles Mount befor him hath depoſed and ſaid, that he hath ſeen the ſaid iron delivered out of the ſaid monaſterie unto the ſaid tenants.

6°. Item, To the ſixth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that he knoweth that divers of the children of the ſaid tenants had free liberty to come to ſchool in the ſaid monaſterie; and further, in all things, to this interrogatory, as John Richardſon to the ſame hath depoſed and ſaid.

7°. Item, To the ſeventh interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that theſe tenants, which paid proviſions, paid noe more for a fine to be admitted, befor the diſſolution of the ſaid monaſterie, but only a God's-penny; and that they have paid, ſince the confirmation of their cuſtome, for every fine or admiſſion, double their rent.

8°. Item. To the eighth interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, that he heard, by credible report, that the abbots, befor the diſſolution of the ſaid monaſterie, were charged with the repairing

repairing and maintainance of the bancks, walles, and breaches of the iſland of Walney; and that, ſince the diſſolution of the ſame, the queen's majeſtie, and her noble progenitors, were charged with the ſame iſland untill the 6th yeai of her majeſtie's raigne, wherein the cuſtome of the ſaid lordſhipp was confirmed.

9°. Item, To the ninth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as Richaid Bancks befor him hath depoſed.

10°. Item, To the tenth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as the ſaid Richaid Bancks befor him to the ſame haith depoſed and ſaid.

11°. and 12°. Item, To the eleventh and twelfth interrogatories this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as John Richardſon befor him to the ſame interrogatories hath depoſed and ſaid.

Lawrance Parke, of Dangill, of the age of ſixty-eight years, or thereabouts, ſworn and examined, to the firſt interrogatory depoſeth, that he knoweth the mannor of Low Furneis, and that he did know the ſame thirteen or fourteen yeais befor the diſolution of the ſaid monaſterie there.

2°. and 3°. Item, To the ſecond and third interrogatories this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, as Myles Mount befor him to the ſame interrogatory haith depoſed and ſaid.

4°. Item, To the fourth interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as Edmund Gibſon to the ſame interrogatory befor him haith depoſed and ſaid

5°. Item, To the fifth interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as John Richardſon befor him haith depoſed and ſaid to the ſame interrogatory.

6 and

3°. Item, To the third interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, that he knoweth that the ſaid tenants did receive weekly, out and from the ſaid monaſterie, thirty dozen of loaves of bread, every dozen worth ſix pence, at that time, at the leaſt.

4°. Item, To the fourth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that he well knoweth, that certain of thoſe tenants, which paid proviſions, did yearly take and receive, out of and from the ſaid monaſterie, four or five hundred fudder, or wayne load, of wurthinge or dunge, or thereabouts, unto their ground, for fattining of the ſame, which at that time, by reaſon thereof, did bear good ſtoor of wheat, and now, for want thereof, will bear little or non.

5°. Item, To the fifth interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, as Myles Mount befor him hath depoſed and ſaid, that he hath ſeen the ſaid iron delivered out of the ſaid monaſterie unto the ſaid tenants.

6°. Item, To the ſixth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that he knoweth that divers of the children of the ſaid tenants had free liberty to come to ſchool in the ſaid monaſterie; and further, in all things, to this interrogatory, as John Richardſon to the ſame hath depoſed and ſaid.

7°. Item, To the ſeventh interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, that theſe tenants, which paid proviſions, paid noe more for a fine to be admitted, befor the diſſolution of the ſaid monaſterie, but only a God's-penny, and that they have paid, ſince the confirmation of their cuſtome, for every fine or admiſſion, double their rent.

8°. Item. To the eighth interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, that he heard, by credible report, that the abbots, befor the diſſolution of the ſaid monaſterie, were charged with the

repairing

repairing and maintainance of the bancks, walles, and breaches of the iſland of Walney, and that, ſince the diſſolution of the ſame, the queen's majeſtie, and her noble progenitors, were charged with the ſame iſland untill the 6th year of her majeſtie's raigne, wherein the cuſtome of the ſaid lordſhipp was confirmed.

9°. Item, To the ninth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as Richard Bancks befor him hath depoſed.

10°. Item, To the tenth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as the ſaid Richard Bancks befor him to the ſame haith depoſed and ſaid.

11°. and 12°. Item, To the eleventh and twelfth interrogatories this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as John Richardſon befor him to the ſame interrogatories hath depoſed and ſaid.

Lawrance Parke, of Dangill, of the age of ſixty-eight years, or thereabouts, ſworn and examined, to the firſt interrogatory depoſeth, that he knoweth the mannor of Low Furneis, and that he did know the ſame thirteen or fourteen years befor the diſolution of the ſaid monaſterie there.

2°. and 3°. Item, To the ſecond and third interrogatories this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, as Myles Mount befor him to the ſame interrogatory haith depoſed and ſaid.

4°. Item, To the fourth interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as Edmund Gibſon to the ſame interrogatory befor him haith depoſed and ſaid.

5°. Item, To the fifth interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as John Richardſon befor him haith depoſed and ſaid to the ſame interrogatory.

6°. and

6°. and 7°. Item, To the ſixth and ſeventh interrogatories he depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as John Richardſon befor him to the ſame interrogatory hath depoſed and ſaid, leaving out theſe words in the ſixth interrogatory, " as he hath heard."

8°. Item, To the eighth interrogatory he alſo depoſeth and ſaith, as John Richardſon befor him to the ſame hath depoſed and ſaid.

9°. and 10°. Item, To the ninth and tenth interrogatories this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as Richard Banks befor him to the ſame interrogatory hath depoſed and ſaid.

11°. and 12°. Item, To the eleventh and twelfth interrogatories this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as John Richardſon befor him to the ſame interrogatory hath depoſed and ſaid.

Edward Bolton, of Lyndall, of the age of fourſcor years, or thereabouts, ſworn and examined, to the firſt interrogatory depoſeth and ſaith, that he knoweth the mannor of Low Furneis, or Plain Furneis; and that he did know the ſame by the ſpace of thirty years befor the diſſolution of the late monaſterie there.

2°. Item, To the ſecond interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as John Richardſon befor him to the ſame interrogatory hath depoſed and ſaid.

3°. and 4°. Item, To the third and fourth interrogatories he depoſeth, in all things, as William Shawe beſor him hath depoſed and ſaid.

5°. 6°. and 7°. Item, To the fifth, ſixth, and ſeventh interrogatories this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, in all things,

as

as John Richardſon befor him to the ſame interrogatory hath depoſed and ſaid, ſaving, this deponent ſaith he went not to ſchool himſelfe.

8°. Item, to the eighth interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as Richard Bancks befor him to the ſame haith depoſed and ſaid.

9°. and 10°. Item, To the ninth and tenth interrogatories he depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as John Richardſon befor him to the ſame hath depoſed and ſaid.

11°. Item, To the eleventh interrogatory he depoſeth and ſaith, as Edmund Gibſon befor him hath depoſed and ſaid.

12°. Item, To the twelfth interrogatory this deponent depoſeth and ſaith, in all things, as the ſaid John Richardſon to the ſame interrogatory hath depoſed and ſaid.

Nos autem tenorem præcedent. ſive record. ad inſtantcum predictorum tenentium de Furneis pred. duximus exemplificandum per preſentes.

In cujus rei teſtimonium, has literas fieri fecimus patentes.

Datum apud palacium noſtrum Weſtmonaſterii, ſub ſigillo comitatûs noſtri palatini Lancr. predicto ſeptimo die Junii, anno regni noſtri viceſſimo quinto.

vii. Decembr. 1686. TUSS.

Examined per W. Simpſon,
Geo. Bateman,
Tho. Hudſon.

# APPENDIX.

## NUMBER IX.

**A* DECREE *for the aboliſhing of* BLOOMERIES *in* HIGH FURNES, *the Origene of the* BLOOSMITHIES RENT, *and* CONFIRMATION *of the* CUSTOMES *of* HIGH FURNES.

ELIZABETH, Dei gratia, Angliæ, Franciæ, et Hiberniæ regina, fidei defenſor, &c. omnibus ad quos preſentes literæ noſtræ pervenerint, ſalutem.

Inſpeximus tenorem cujuſdm. decreti ſive recordi in camera ducatûs noſtri Lancaſtri, Weſtmonaſterii inter recorda ejuſdem ducatûs ibidem remanen. et exiſten. in hæc verba. Termino Hillarii, anno regni dominæ noſtræ reginæ ſeptimo.

WHEREAS it appeareth to the chancellor and counſell of the queen's majeſtie's dutchie of Lancaſter, as well by the information of the queen's majeſtie's cuſtomary tenantes of her highneſs' lordſhip of Hawkſhead and Coulton, and of all other her highneſs' lordſhips, lands, tenaments, and hereditaments, within the pariſh of Hawkſhead, in Furneſs Felles, in the county of Lancaſter, ſome time parcel of the poſſeſſions of the late diſſolved monaſtery of Furneſs, in the ſaid county, late, among other things, united to the ſaid dutchy, and now parcel of the ſaid dutchy, as alſo by the credible report and declarations of divers and ſundry of the queen's majeſtie's officers of the ſaid dutchy, that the queen's majeſtie's woods within the ſaid lordſhips be ſore decayed, and dayly more and more are like to fall into great decay; not only by reaſon of certain iron ſmithies there lately erected and demiſed, and letten to farm by indentur, by term of certain years yet

* The original is kept in the ſtrong box in Coulton church.

yet enduring, yielding and paying therefor yearly the rent of twenty pounds; but alſo for that the cuſtomary tenants of the ſaid lordſhips, as well for their proper fewell, and for the maintenance of their hedges, and other neceſſaries, for the relief and neceſſary ſuſtentacion* of their beaſtes, ſheep, and other cattle, have always heretofore, time out of the remembrance of man, yearly uſed, and yet yearly do uſe, to fell and cutt ſlender wood, and to ſhread, lop, top, crop, and brouſe, all other woods and trees, as well upon their cuſtomary tenaments, as upon all other places within the ſaid lordſhips, and other the premiſſes, being, growing, and encreaſing, except upon the lands and tenaments hereafter in theſe preſents excepted; and to take the commodites and profitt of the ſaid woods, befor the diſſolution of the ſaid late monaſtery, did yield and pay certain ſeveral yearly rents† for the ſaid woods and underwoods, over and beſides the rents reſerved for their ſeveral tenements; which ſaid rents for the ſaid woods and tenements, payd by every of the ſeveral tenants, ſince the diſſolution of the ſaid late monaſtery, have been joined together, and anſwered in one groſs entire ſume; by force of which decay of the ſaid woods, by the occaſion and wayes aforeſaid, the queen's majeſtie, her heirs and ſucceſſors, are like, after the expiration of the ſaid leaſe, not only to looſe the yearly rent of twenty pounds, now anſwered for the ſaid iron ſmithies, but alſo looſe a great quantity of other annuel rents, payable by the ſaid cuſtomary tenants for the ſaid woods: And whereas alſo the tenants and occupiers of the ſaid lordſhips of Hawkſhead and Coulton, and of all other the lordſhips, lands, tenements, and hereditttaments, within the ſaid pariſh of Hawkſhead, in Furneſs Fells aforeſaid, except thoſe parcells following,



* Page xxxvii and xlv. † Page 171.

[that is to ſay, the herdwick, called Waterſide-Parke, with appurtenances, now or late in the occupation of the executors of Wm. Sandys; the heidwick, called Lawſon-Park, with the appurtenances, now or late in the occupation of the ſaid executors of the teſtament of the ſaid William Sandys; the herdwick, called Plumers, with the appurtenances, now or late in the poſſeſſion of Henry Ambros, the hall, or manſion-houſe, of the mannor of Hawkſhead, with appurtenances, now or late in the tenur of Giles Kendal; certain houſes at Hawkſhead aforſaid, and two cloſes called Penroſs-field and Seedhow-field, and alſo one water corn-mill, with all manner of appurtenances, now or late in the tenur of the ſaid Giles Kendal; the fiſhing, called Eſtthwaite Water, in the occupation of the executors of the ſaid Wm. Sandys; the fiſhing, called Blallam Tern, in Wray, in the ſaid pariſh of Hawkſhead, now or late in the tennour of John Sawrey; the chapel of Hawkſhead, now or late in the occupation of John Booth, three iron ſmithies there, for working of iron, now or late in the occupation of John Sawrey and Wm. Sandys; one manſion-hous and tenament, in Coulton, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenur and occupation of the ſaid John Sawrey, or his aſſignes; one other fiſhing, in the water of Dulas, in Finſthwaite, now or late in the tenur or occupation of the ſaid John Sawrey, or his aſſignes; two little houſes, called eaſing-houſes, with the browzing wood, and the eleng-aſhes* there to be made, now or late in the tenur or occupation of Myles Sawrey and Wm. Sawrey, or their aſſignes] do claim to have, hold, and occupy, all and ſingular the premiſſes, except befor excepted, by a cuſtome called Tenant Right; and likewiſe doth claim that the

* Wood aſhes.

the ſaid tenants of the ſaid lordſhips of Hawkſhead and Coulton, of all other the lordſhips, lands, tenaments, and hereditaments aforſaid (except before excepted), and their anceſtors, being cuſtomary tenants of the ſaid lordſhips, lands, and tenaments, have always uſed to take and have the comodity and profit of the ſaid woods, in manner and forme above declared; and do aledge that they do pay and yield certain yearly rents, cuſtoms, and ſervices, as well for their ſaid cuſtomary lands and tents. as for the ſaid woods, growing and being upon the ſaid cuſtomary tenaments, and other places, within the ſaid lordſhips (except befor excepted) and for the commodity thereof; and thereupon have made their humble ſuit and petition unto the ſaid chancellor and counſel of the ſaid dutchy, that their cuſtoms of and in the premiſes (except befor excepted) may be allowed, ratified, and confirmed, by the order and decree of the ſaid chancellor and counſel, under the great ſeal of the county palatine of Lancaſter: Whereupon the chancellor and counſel have fully heard all their alligations and reaſons for the maintainance of the ſaid cuſtomes, as well of the ſaid cuſtomary lands and tenaments, as of and in the ſaid woods, growing, being, and encreaſing thereupon, and the certainty of the rents, ſervices, and cuſtoms, by them to be yielded and done for the ſame; and have fully debated the ſame with the ſaid cuſtomary tenants; and alſo by what ways and means the ſaid woods might be kept from ſuch other utter decay and diſtruction, as the ſame are like ſhortly to come unto; and how that the ſame woods might be preſerved for the relief and neceſſity of the cuſtomary tenants, ſo that the whole yearly rent of the ſaid cuſtomary tenaments may ſtill be yielded and continued for ever, as the queen's majeſtie, at

this preſent day, is yearly anſwered for the ſame; and yet the ſaid yearly rent of twenty pounds, now anſwered and paid for the ſaid iron ſmithies, may be from henceforth yearly continued and paid to the queen's majeſtie, her heirs and ſucceſſors, as well during the term of the demiſe and leaſe, as alſo after the expiration of the ſaid term for ever, without any diminution, defalcation, decay, or abatment, of the ſaid cuſtomary rents, or of the ſaid yearly rent of twenty pounds, or any of them · All which matters well and deliberatly weighed and conſidered, it is now, this preſent term of St. Hillary, in the ſeventh year of the reign of our ſovereign lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God, of England, France, and Ireland, queen, defender of the faith, &c. ordered and finally decreed, by the right honourable Sir Ambroſe Cave, knight, chancellor of the ſaid dutchy of Lancaſter, and the council of the ſaid dutchy, by the full conſent and aſſent, as well of all the cuſtomary tenants of the ſaid lordſhips of Hawkeſhead and Coulton, and other the lordſhips, lands, and tenaments, and hereditaments aforſaid, in the ſaid pariſh of Hawkſhead, in Furneſs Fells aforſaid, as of Chriſtopher Sandys, gent. and Wm. Sawrey, farmers of the iron ſmithies, for all the reſidue of the ſaid terme of years yet to come in the ſaid iron ſmithies, That from the feaſt of St. Michael the Archangel laſt paſt, the ſaid indentures, demiſe, and leaſe, of the ſaid iron ſmithies, and the yearly rent thereupon reſerved, and every thing therein contained, ſhall ceaſe, determin, and be utterly void and fruſtrate; and that a ſurrender and delivery of the ſaid indenture, demiſe, and leaſe, made in this court of the queen's majeſtie, to uſe, by the ſaid Chriſtopher Sandys, in the name and behalf of himſelfe, and the ſaid Wm. Sawrey, in this

this ſaid preſent term of Hillary, ſhall be a good and effectual ſurrender and determination of the ſaid indentur, demiſe, and leaſe, of the ſaid iron ſmithies, to all intents and purpoſes and from and after the feaſt of St. Michael the Archangel laſt paſt, yearly for ever, the ſaid cuſtomary tenants of the ſaid lordſhips of Hawkſhead and Coulton, and of all other the lordſhips, and lands, tenaments, and hereditaments, in the ſaid pariſh of Hawkſhead, in Furneſs Fells aforſaid, ſhall, out of their ſaid cuſtomary tenaments, yield and pay yearly for ever, at ſuch uſuale days of payment as they do uſe to pay their rents for their cuſtomary lands and tenaments, unto our ſovereign lady the queene, her heirs and ſucceſſors, not only all and every their uſual and accuſtomed rents and ſervices, payable as well for their cuſtomary lands and tenaments, as for the woods, but alſo the yearly rent of twenty pounds, for and in recompence of the ſaid twenty pounds yearly hertofor anſwered and paid for the ſaid iron ſmithies; which ſaid yearly rent of twenty pounds ſhall be indifferently divided, rated and aſſeſſed, caſt and laid, upon and amongeſt the ſeveral cuſtomary tenants of the ſaid lordſhips of Hawkſhead and Coulton, and of other the lordſhips, lands, tenaments, and hereditaments aforſaid, in the ſaid pariſh of Hawkſhead, in Furneſs Fells aforſaid, for ever, according to ſuch rate, aſſeſſment, and order, as ſhall be made by four and twenty of the ſaid cuſtomary tenants, to be elected and choſen by the greater part of the ſaid cuſtomary tenants of the ſaid lordſhips of Hawkſhead and Coulton, and other the lordſhips, lands, and tenaments aforſaid, in the ſaid pariſh of Hawkſhead, in Furneſs Fells aforſaid. And it is further ordered and decreed by the ſaid

chancellor

chancellor and council, by the full aſſent, conſent, and agreement, of the ſaid cuſtomary tenants, that the ſaid cuſtomary tenants, their heirs and aſſigns, being tenants of the premiſes (except as befor excepted) ſhall from thenceforth for ever, at their own proper coſt and charges, prepare, furniſh, and have in readineſs, when they ſhall be thereunto required and commanded by the queen's majeſtie, her heirs and ſucceſſors, or by any of her other officers ſufficiently authoriſed for the ſame, forty able men, horſed, harniſed, and weaponed, according to their ability, by ſtatute of armoury and horſes, meet to ſerve in the war againſt the enemies of the queen's majeſtie, her heirs and ſucceſſors, for the defence of the haven and caſtle called the Peel of Foudray, or otherwiſe upon that coaſt, without allowance of wages, coat, or conduct-money; or elſewhere, as need ſhall require, and ſhall be thereunto commanded and appointed, out of the realme, having allowance of coat, conduct-money, and wages, as inlandmen have: and furthermore, for the conſideration aforeſaid, and to the intent that the ſaid cuſtomary tenants, their heirs and aſſigns, may the better ſerve, peiforme, and keep, in all points, the orders and agreements aforſaid, and for divers other cauſes and reaſonable conſiderations, the ſaid chancellor and council thereunto eſpecially moveing, at the humble petition and ſupplication of the ſaid cuſtomary tenants of the ſaid lordſhips of Hawkſhead and Coulton, and other the lordſhips, lands, tenaments, and hereditaments aforſaid, in the pariſh of Hawkſhead, in Furneſs Fells aforeſaid, now being, or which hereafter ſhall be, their heirs and aſſigns (except as beſor excepted) ſhall from thenceforth have, hold, and occupy, and enjoy, all the ſaid cuſtomary lands and tenaments, which were comonly reputed,

taken

taken, or known, or uſed as cuſtomary lands and tenaments at the time of the diſſolution of the ſaid late monaſtery of Furneſs, or at any time ſince, according to the law or cuſtom uſed for tenant right, within this realm, and as befor this time it hath been accuſtomed, and as it is hereafter rented; that is to ſay, that every perſon and perſons, which ſhall be admitted cuſtomary tenant of any the cuſtomary lands or tenaments within the ſaid lordſhip of Hawkeſhead and Coulton, or other the lordſhips, lands, tenaments, and hereditaments aforeſaid, in the ſaid pariſh of Hawkeſhead, in Furneſs Fells aforſaid, ſhall, upon his or their admiſſion to be tenant of any of the ſaid cuſtomary lands and tenaments, pay after the rate of two years rent of the ſaid cuſtomary tenaments, whereunto he or ſhe ſhall be ſo admitted, for a fine, over and beſides the ordinary and yearly rent of the ſame, for any of the ſaid lands and tenaments, whereunto he or ſhe ſhall be ſo admitted, and not above, and that every ſuch admittance, of every ſuch cuſtomary tenant, ſhall be made by the ſteward of the court, in open court of the ſaid lordſhip, from time to time hereafter to be holden there, and not otherwiſe; and that every cuſtomary tenant of any of the lands and tenaments of the ſaid lordſhips of Hawkſhead and Coulton, and other of the lordſhips, lands, tenaments, and hereditaments aforſaid, in the pariſh of Hawkſhead, in Furneſs Fells aforeſaid, his heirs and aſſigns, ſhall and may, at ſuch time as hath been accuſtomed, lawfully cutt and fell as well the ſaid underwoods, as ſhred, lop, top, and browſe the ſaid other woods and trees, growing, being, or encreaſing, and which hereafter ſhall be, grow, or encreaſe more, upon his or their cuſtomary holdings or tenaments, and other the lands and tenaments within the ſaid lordſhips (except befor excepted) ſo often as they ſhall

need

need, or think meet; and the ſame to employ and uſe towards the reliefe of their ſaid beaſts, ſheep, and cattle, and towards their hedge boot and fire boot, as is aforeſaid; and alſo that the ſaid cuſtomary tenants of the lordſhips of Hawkſhead and Coulton, and other the lordſhips, lands, tenaments, and hereditaments aforſaid, in the ſaid pariſh of Hawkeſhead, in Furneſs Fells aforſaid, ſhall, upon their reaſonable requeſt, to be made to the bailiff of the townſhip where the ſame cuſtomary tents. and holdings do lie, for the time being, have from time to time, for ever hereafter, ſo often as need ſhall require, ſufficient timber* to them appointed and delivered, by the ſaid bayliff for the time being, for the neceſſary reparations and building of their houſes and neceſſary buildings, in and upon the ſaid cuſtomary holdings and tenaments, already and befor this builded and erected, and for no other new building to be hereafter newly made or erected. And it is alſo ordered and directed, by the ſaid chancellor and council of the ſaid dutchy, as well in conſideration that the ſaid cuſtomary tenants, their heirs and aſſigns, after ſuch decay of the ſaid iron ſmithies, ſhall have great neceſſity of iron for their neceſſary uſes, ſhall hardly come by the ſame, by reaſon that ſeldom any iron is brought, from the partes beyond the ſeas, into any of the coaſts near adjoining to the ſaid lordſhips, lands, and tenaments, within the ſaid pariſh of Hawkſhead; and when any iron ſhall happen to be brought from beyond the ſeas, into any coaſts there near adjoined, yet the ſame cannot ſcarce, by any probable means, be carried into any of the ſaid lordſhips, lands, and tenaments, lying

* The woods have ſince been purchaſed free, from the leſſee of the crown, by the reſpective tenants.

lying within the ſaid pariſh of Hawkſhead, becauſe that the ways, through which the ſame ſhould be carried, be ſo ſtrait and dangerous, and do ly over ſuch high mountains and ſtoney rocks, that no carriage of any weight can there paſs, as alſo for and in conſideration of the ſaid yearly rent of twenty pounds, for ever hereafter to be born and payd, by the ſaid cuſtomary tenants, their heirs and aſſigns, to our ſaid ſovereign lady the queen, her heirs and ſucceſſors, and for other the conſideration aforeſaid; That all and every the ſaid cuſtomary tenants, their heirs and aſſigns, being tenants, or which hereafter ſhall be tenants, of any the ſaid lordſhips, lands, tenaments, and hereditaments, (except befor excepted) which ſhall happen at any time hereafter to have wood upon his or their cuſtomary tenaments and holdings, or other the premiſes, (except befor excepted) remaining over and beſides his or their neceſſary houſe boot, hedge boot, fire boot, cart boot, and plow boot, and other timber trees, ſhall, or may, at his or their will and pleaſure, at all and every time and times for ever hereafter, of the ſame diſpoſe, and of the ſaid ſhreadings, tops, lops, crops, underwoods, and other woods whatſoever, being no timber or timber trees, make coales, ſhall and may burn, and make iron, for the neceſſary uſe, benefit, and commodity, of the ſaid cuſtomary tenants, and every or any of them, at or in any iron ſmithies, or other convenient place, at or upon any water, pool, ſtream, or beck, within the ſaid lordſhips, land, tenaments, or hereditaments, in the pariſh of Hawkſhead. And for the better obſervation and continuance, hereafter, of all and ſingular the premiſes, in ſuch order as befor is expreſſed, it is further ordered, agreed, and declared, that all leaſes, demiſes, and

grants, and every of them, for term of years, life or lives, or otherwiſe made, or hereafter to be made, of any part of the ſaid cuſtomary lands, woods and underwoods, or any part or parcell thereof, or of the ſaid iron ſmithies, or of any other iron ſmithies within the ſaid lordſhips of Hawkſhead and Coulton, and other the lordſhips, lands, tenaments, or hereditaments aforeſaid, in the pariſh of Hawkſhead, in Furneſs Fells aforſaid, or within any of them, or of any river, pool, pond, water-ſtream, or beck, for the uſe or occupying of any iron ſmithies now made, or hereafter to be made, in any part of the premiſes, by the queen's majeſty, or her heirs and ſucceſſors, or aſſigns, or by any of her or their officers of the ſaid dutchy for the time being, ſhall be fruſterat, void, and of noe effect, to all intents and purpoſes; and that the ſaid cuſtomary tenants, their heirs and aſſigns, ſhall have and enjoy the ſaid cuſtomary lands, underwoods, tops, crops, lops, ſhredings, and browſinge, of the ſaid other woods and trees, and the liberty of cutting, falling, and the toping, loping, ſhreding, and brouſing thereof, to their own profit and behoof, in manner and form above declared; any ſuch demiſe, leaſe, or grant, for term of life or lives, or otherwiſe, which hereafter may happen to be had or made, notwithſtanding. And it is further ordered and decreed, by the ſaid chancellor and council, that the ſaid cuſtomary tenants, or any of their heirs or aſſigns, or the heirs or aſſigns of any of them, ſhall not bargin, give or ſell, or imploy any of the ſaid underwood, crops, tops, or any part or parcell of the ſame, to any other uſe or purpoſe then befor in theſe preſents be declared. Provided allways, that if it ſhall happen at any time hereafter, that any iron ſmithy, now erected and

and made, or to be hereafter erected and made, within the ſaid lordſhip, pariſh, or other premiſes, or any part or parcel of the ſame, or any place, ſoil, or ground, whereupon any iron ſmithy now is, or hereafter ſhall be, erected or made, to be at any time hereafter granted, demiſed, or leaſed, to any perſon or perſons, contrary to the tenor of this preſent decree above mentioned; and that the ſame demiſes, leaſes, and grants, ſhall not be revocked, annulled, and cancelled, within twelve months next after complaint in writing thereof, to be made by the tenants, or any of them, for the time being, of the premiſes, or any parcel of the ſame, to the queen's majeſtie, her heirs, ſucceſſors, or aſſigns, or the chancellor or the council of the ſaid dutchy for the time being; that then, immediately after the ſaid twelve monthes end, the ſaid yearly rent of twenty pounds, anſwered for the iron ſmithyes now being in and upon the premiſes, and agreed and conſented, by theſe preſents, to continue payable, by the cuſtomary tenants of the ſaid mannor, and other premiſes, for ever, to the queen's majeſty, her heirs and ſucceſſors, ſhall ceaſe and determine for ever, and be no longer payd by the ſaid cuſtomary tenants, or any of them; nor they, or any of them, at any time after, be charged or chargeable to or with the payment of the ſaid yearly rent of twenty pounds, or any parcel of the ſame, by the form or virtue of this preſent decree, order, aſſent, and agreement; and that yet, notwithſtanding the ſaid extinguiſhment and determination of the ſaid rent of twenty pounds, theſe leaſes, demiſes, and grants, as well heretofor made, as hereafter to be made, ſhall be utterly void, and of non effect; and that then alſo this preſent decree ſhall ſtand in full force and effect for ever, and by all things therein contained, except only the

yearly payment of the ſaid yearly rent of twenty pounds; any thing befor, in theſe preſents contained, to the contrary, in any ways, notwithſtanding.

Nos autem tenorem decreti, ſeu record. predict. ad inſtantiam omnium tenentium conſuetorum dominæ reginæ, dominicorum, maneriorum, terrarum, tenementorum predictorum, duximus exemplificandum per preſentes.

In cujus rei teſtimonium has literas noſtras fieri fecimus patentes.

Datum apud palacium noſtrum Weſtmonaſterii, ſub ſigillo ducatûs predicti, decimo quarto die Februarii, anno regni noſtri ſeptimo.

## NUMBER X.

(1.) ROGER, *Abbot of* FURNESS, *a Copy of his Letter to the Right Honourable* T. CROMWEL, *Eſqr. praying Protection againſt the Earl of* WESTMORLAND, *and promiſing to increaſe his Salary.*

From the Original in the B. Muſeum, B. Cott MSS. Cleopatra, E. IV. 101. page 142. b.

*To the Right Honorable Maiſter* THOMAS CROMWELL, *Eſq. Counſeilloure to our Souvraigne Lord the Kynge.*

PLEASETH yt your maiſterſhip, of your beinge and favorable goodnes, to be good maiſter and eſpeciall ffriende unto your humble oratoure Roger, abbott of Furneys. Forafmoch as th'erle of Cumberlande, and oone Sandford and Hollecroſte, by great importunate ſutcltys and meanes, wollde have and occupie the lordſhip of Wynterbourne, and other twoo fermes belonging to his monaſtery, which your oratoure

can

can in nowiſe forbeir, onles that his ſaid monaſtery, monks, and famelye, ſhuld theire utterly decay and falle into great ruyne; fforaſmoche as all other their lands and ffeirmes be redy letten out of theire hands, and non other lands, but only thoſe which they deſire to be nowe in their hands, ſpecially to ſuſteyn the ſaid monaſtery: Wherefore your oratoure humbly beſechith youre maſterſhip, foraſmoche as heretofore youre maſterſhip hath alweyes ben good unto your oratoure, and in conſideracion that your oratoure never made labor, nor ſuete, but only unto you to contynue your great goodneſs towards hym; and that it may pleaſe you to obteyn of the kynge's highnes, his gracious lres. for his diſcharge, by reaſon wherof he may peaſible holde and enjoye, for the weale and profite of his ſaid monaſtery, alle ſuch landes and ffeirmes, as your oratoure hath in his own hands, any importunate ſuete by the ſaid erle, Sandeford, and Holcrofte, or any other perſone or perſones, had or procured, gotten or optyned, notwithſtanding: And for this your goodneſs toward your oratoure, to be ſhewed, ffor a ſymple and ſmall rewarde, the ſame your oratoure, with the conſent of his convent under there comon ſeall, augment your yerely annutie of iiij l. by them to your maiſterſhip graunted, to the ſome of vj l. xiij s iiij d. and alſo the ſome of x l. in redy money now towarde your charges in that behalfe. This at the reverence of God; and your oratoure, with all his bredern and famely, ſhall be your contynual oratour and beadman unto God, and dayly pray unto hym for the proſperous preſervacion and good eſtate longe to endure.

Dated at Furneys, the xij of June.

RICHARD

(2.) RICHARD LAYTON, *his Letter to* CROMWEL, *deſiring that Dr.* LEE, *and himſelfe, may be Commiſſioners for viſiting the Monaſteries in the North of* England.

Copied from the Original, ibidem, Cleopatra, E. IV.—5 page 11.

PLEASET yowe to underſtand, that whereas ye intende ſhortly to viſite, and belike ſhall have many ſutters unto yowe for the ſame, to be your commiſſioners, if hitt might ſtonde with your pleaſure, that doctor Lee and I myght have committed unto us the north contre, and to begyn in Lincolni dioces, northwards here from London, Cheſter dioces, Yorke; and ſo furthe, to the bouder of Scotlande; to ryde downe one ſyde, and to com up the other; ye ſhall be well and faſte aſſuryede, that ye ſhall nother ſynde monke, chanone, frear, prior, abbott, or any other, of what degre ſoever thebe, that ſhall do the kyng's hygneſs ſo good ſvys. in this matter, for thos ptties. nether be ſo truſty, trewe, and faithfull to yowe in the ſame; doyng all thyngs ſo diligently for your purpos and your diſcharge. And foraſmuch as the kyng's hyghnes hath put his onely truſt in yowe for the reformacion of his clergie, gyvyng yowe thereunto onely auctoritie and pouwer, ye muſte have ſuche as ye may truſte, evyn as well as your owne ſelfe, wiche muſt be unto yowe as alter ego. Doctor Lee and I have onely be preferryde to the kyng's ſvys. by yowe, et te ſolu. ab eo tempore in hunc uſque diem habuims. Mæcenatem et unicu. patronu. nec aliu. unq. habituri. Owre deſier is therefor nowe to declare unto yowe owre trewe hertty and faithfull mynde, owre faſte and unfayned ſvys. that we bere towards yowe, and owe unto yowe, as ye have of

of ryght bownde us. Ther ys nether monaſterie, ſell, priorie, nor any other religiouſe howſe, in the north, but other doctor Lee, or I, have familer acquayntance within x or xii mylls of hit; ſo that no knaverie can be hyde from us in that contre, nor then we cannot be our.fayſſede, nor ſuffer any maner injurie. We knowe, and have experience, both of the faſſion off the contre, and the rudeneſs of the pepull, owre fiends and kynsfooks be diſpoſyde in thoſe pties. in every place redy to aſſyſte us, if any ſtoborne or ſturdy carle might perchaunce be fownde a rebellior. If ye hade leiſure to overlooke the booke of articles, that I made for your viſitacion this tyme xii monethes,* and to marke every ſondrie interrogatorie therein wrytten dowtles there is matter ſufficient to detecte and opyn all coloryde ſantitie, all ſuperſticiouſneſe, rewells of pretenſyde religion, and other abuſys deteſtable of all ſorts, hith† clokede and coloryde by the reformitors (ſo named) of every religion, which ever by frendeſhipe, tyll this day, hath founde craffty meanes to be ther owe viſiters, therby no reformacion intendyng, with good religion (if any be) to increſſe, but onely to kepe ſecrete all matters of miſcheffe, with muche privey murmuryng emongs them ſelffs, ſellyng ther jewells and plate, to take half the valewe, for redy money, with great rewyne and dekay of the houſes, which muſte neds yet continewe and indure dayly more and more, with increſſe, unleſte ye nowe ſett to your helpyng hande, and with expedicion, ſpedy and effcſous,‡ tender the premiſſes, moſte humbly deſieryng yowe to take no diſpleaſure with this my rude and playne letter, this boldely utteryng unto yowe my intyre mynde and conſayte, referryng all to your wiſdome and goodneſs.

This

* No. X. (3) † Hitherto. ‡ Efficacious.

This Friday, the iiijth day of June, by the hasty hande of your moste assuryde poor prest,

RICHARD LAYTON.

(3.) ARTICULI REGIÆ INQUISICIONIS *in* MONASTICAM VITAM *agentes exponendi, et precipue in exemptos a Jurisdictione Diocesana, jam tantum Regie Majestati et ejus Jurisdictioni subditos et subjectos, ac hujus inclyti sui Regni, Statutis et Legibus nullisque aliis penitus obnoxios et astrictos.*

Ibidem, Lib. MSS. B. Cott. Cleopatra, E. IV.—6. p 13.

1. IMPRIMIS, Whether divine service be solemply songe, sayde, observe, and kepte, in this monasterie acordingly, and th'abilities therof, by night and by daye, in due tyme and houres, and howe meny be presente comynly at matene and other service; and who be absent, and so accostomed to bee, withoute cause or syknes?

2. Item, Howe meny monkes, chanons, regulares, or nunnys, be within this monasterie, and how meny there ought to bee, and whether the number be complet, according to the ffounder's wyll, or the statut, ordinaunces, and laudable custome of this house, and whether the numbre be augmented, or diminished, now of late?

3. Item, Whoo were the first founders of this house?

Fundacionem primam, secundam, tertiam, et quot-quot habent, exhibeant.

4. Item, Whether this house hath hadd eny increas of londes gyven to yt synneth the first foundacion thereof, by whom, by how meny, and whenne?

5. Item, To what sume of money th'ole revenues and rents of this house dothe extende and amounte unto yerely?

6. Item,

6. Item, Whether this houſe was ever tranſlate from oone habite and ordre to an other, by whoſe authoritie, and for what cauſe?

Tranſlationem exhibeant.

7. Item, How the londes and poſſeſſions apperteynyng unto this monaſterie, gyven by the fyrſt ffounder, and all other londes given ſynneth the firſte foundacion, were graunted, given, and eſtabliſhed, and ſo firſt brought to moite mayne; whether by th'only auctoritie of the giver, or by th'autoriſacion of the prince for that tyme reignynge, and by what tenor and forme ye holde theme?

Donationem et confirmacionem exhibeant.

8. Item, What evedence have ye to ſhewe for all and ſingler yowre londes, maynors, tenements, and other yowre poſſeſſions, mortiſate and given unto you, and this your monaſterie?

9. Item, Wherfor, for what cauſe and conſideracion ye were exempte from youre dioceſane; and what was your ſuggeſtion and motyve at the obtynynge of your ſaid exemption?

Exemptionem exhibeant.

10. Whether ye have eny private, peculiar, or local ſtatutes, conſtitutiones, ordinancies, or rulls, made oonely for the behofe, goode ordre, and ſingler and weall of this houſe, beſydds the reulis of your profeſſion; and whether they were made other by your founders, befor your exemption, or by the goode ffathers of this houſe, with th'ole conſent of the brethern then being, ſynneth your exemption; to what uſe they were made, and how ye obſerve them?

Statuta illa localia, et alia quotquot habent, exhibeant.

11. Item, By what wey and forme the maieſter of this

houſe was elected and choſen; and whether all the brethren having, or ought to have by the lawe, ſtatutes, or laudable cuſtome of this houſe, voices in the election, were preſent, in the ſame election, or lawfully called or cyted to yt?

12. Item, Whether any perſones excoicat. ſuſpendyd, or interdictd, dyd gife voices in the ſame election?

13. Item, Within what tyme after the election was made and done, the maiſter of this houſe was confirmed, and by whome?

14. Item, Whether unto the confirmation all that had intereſt, or that wolde objecte againſt the ſame, were lawfully cited, moniſhed, and called?

Exhibeant electionem, confirmationem, et titulum, ſue incumbentie.

15. Item, Whate rule the maieſter of this houſe, and othei the brethern, do profeſſe?

16. Item, Howe meny be profeſſed, and howe meny be novices; and whether the novices have like habite, or uſe to were an habite diſtincte frome t'habbite of the brethren profeſſed?

17 Item, Whether ye doo uſe to profeſſe yowie novicies in due tyme, and within whate tyme and ſpace, after they have taken t'habbite upon them?

18. Item, Whether the brethren of this houſe doo know the rule that they have profeſſed; and whether they kepe their profeſſion, according to that their rule and cuſtome of the houſe; and in eſpeciall the iij ſubſtanciall and principall vowes, that is to ſaye, povertie, chaſtitie, and obedience?

19. Item, Whether eny of the brethren uſe eny propritie of money, or of plate, in their chambers, or of eny other maner, thing, unwoic of the maiſter, and without his knowleige

leige and licencie, or by his ſufferance and knowelige, and for what cauſe?

20. Item, Whether ye do kepe chaſtitie, not uſing the company of eny ſuſpecte woman, within this monaſterie, or withoute, and whether the maiſter, or eny brother of this houſe, be ſuſpected upon incontinencye, or diffamed for that he is myche converſaunte with women?

21. Item, Whether women uſeth and reaſorteth mych to this monaſterie, by backe ways, or other wyſe, and whether they be accuſtomably, or at eny tyme, lodged within the precinctie therof?

22. Item, Whether the maiſter, or eny brother of this houſe, uſeth to have eny boys, or yong men, lyeng with hyme?

23. Item, Whether the brethren of this houſe kepe their obedience, being redy at their maiſter's commandement in all things honeſte, lawfull, and reaſonable?

Sequuntur regule cerimoniales.

24. Item, Whether ye doo kepe ſilence in the churche, cloiſtre, ffraitre and dormitorie, at the houres and tyme ſpecified in your rule?

25. Item, Whether ye doo kepe faſtyng and abſtinence, according to your rules, ſtatutes, ordenances, and laudable cuſtomes of this houſe?

26. Item, Whether ye abſtayne from fleſh in tyme of Advent, and other tymes declared and ſpecified by the lawe, rules, and laudable cuſtomes, of this houſe?

27 Item, Whether ye were ſherts and ſheitts of wooll, or that ye have eny conſtitution, ordenance, or diſpenſation granted or made to the contrarye, by ſufficient and lawfull authoritie?

## APPENDIX, N°. X. (3.)

Profitentes regulam Benedicti qu. arctiſſime tenentur ad predicta ceremonialia obſervanda.

28. Item, Whether ye doe ſleepe all togethere in the dortre, under oone rooff, or not?

29. Item, Whether ye have all ſeperate beddys, or eny oone of you doth lye with a nother?

30. Item, Whether ye doo kepe the ffraitrie at mealles, ſo that twoo partes, or the leaſt the more parte of th'ole convent be alweys theire, oonles the maiſter at eny oone tyme diſpence with you to the contrarye?

31. Item, Whether yee doo were youre religeouſe habite continually, and never leave yt of, but when ye goo to bedde?

32. Item, Whether eny brethren of this houſe have lightly departed hens, and hath gone to eny other houſe of lyke order and profeſſion, without ſpeciall lettres and licencie of their maiſter?

33. Item, Whether eny brethern of this houſe have received and admitted eny brother of eny other houſe, without ſpeciall licence and lres. of his maiſter and hede?

34. Item, Whether eny of you, ſynneth the tyme of your profeſſion, hathe gone oute of the houſe to his fieynds, or otherwiſe?

35. Item, Howe ofte tymes he dede ſoo, and howe long at every tyme ye taryed forthe?

36. Whether ye hadde ſpeciall licence of your maiſter, ſoo to goo furthe, or not?

37. Item, Whether, at eny time of your being forthe, ye channgied or leſt of your habite, or any parte therof?

38. Item, Whether ye, or any of you, bee or hath beyn in manyſeſte apoſtaſye, that is to ſay, fugitives or vagabundes?

39. Item,

39. Item, For what cauſe, or occaſion, ye have ſo gone furthe, and beyn in apoſtaſye; and whether the cauſe of your going fourth was by reaſon of the great crueltie of your maiſter, or by his negligence, not callyng you home to your cloiſter?

40. Item, Whither ye be wyekly ſhaved, and doo not nowriſhe or ſuffer your here to be longe; and whether ye were your apparell according to your rule, not to exceſſive, nor to exquiſite, and in lykewyſe the trappos and apparell of your horſes, and other your beryng beaſtes?

41. Item, Whether the maiſter and hed of this houſe doo uſe his brethern charitably, without partialitie, malice, invye, grudge, or diſpleaſure, more ſhewed to oone then to another?

42. Item, Whether he doo uſe his diſciplynes, corrections, and puniſhments, upon his brethren, with mercie, pitie, and charitie, without crueltie, rigorouſnes, and enormyouſe hurte, no more favoryng oone then an other?

43. Item, Whether any brother, or religiouſe perſon of this houſe, be incorrigible?

44. Item, Whether the maiſter of this houſe doo uſe his brethren charitablye, when they be ſyke and diſeaſed, and whether, in tyme of their ſykenes, he doo procure unto them phyſicions, and all other neceſſaries?

45 Item, Whether he make his accompts (as he ought to do) oonys every yere befor his brethren, and chiefly the ſenyers and officers, to th'entent they may be made prevye to the ſtate and condition of t'houſe, and knowe perfectly the due adminiſtracion therof?

46. Item, Whether the prior, teſprior, ſellerar, kychener, torrare, ſacriſten, or eny ſuch like officer, having adminiſtracion

tracion of eny maner revenues of this houſe, doo make his true and hole accompte, according as he ys bound to doo, not applyeng eny thyng by hyme receyved to his owne proper uſe, or comoditie?

47. Item, Whether eny religiouſe perſone of this houſe doo bere, occupye, or exerciſe, moo offices then oone, for and to his owne ſingler comoditie, advantage, or profyte, by the parciall dealyng of the maiſter?

48. Item, Whether all and ſyngler the revenues and profets of this houſe be converted and employd to the behofe and uſe therof, and of the brethren, and accordyng to the founder's mynde?

49. Item, Whether the maiſter doo make ſufficient reparacions upon the monaſterie, as the church, and all other houſyng therto adjoyned; and alſo upon all other the londes, graungies, ffermes, and tenements, belongyng to the ſame; and whether he ſuffre eny dilapidacion, decaye, or ruyne, in eny parte of them?

50. Item, Whether there be eny inventary of all and ſyngler the moveable goodes, whiche frome tyme to tyme have beyn, and yet bee, in this houſe, as of juells, reliquies, ornaments, veſtyments, redy money, plate, beddyng, with other utenſils; alſo of corne, catall, and other comodities, to th'entent the ſtate and condicion of this houſe may be alweys knowen?

51. Item, That ye expreſſe trulye and ſyncerely the'ole ſtate and condicion of this houſe, as in money, plate, catall, corne, and oder goods?

52. Item, Whether this monaſtery be indebted; to whom, and for what cauſe?

53. Item,

53. Item, Whether eny of the londes be ſolde or morgayged, and for what ſummes?

54 Whether eny be letten to ferme by the muſter of this houſe, for terme of yeres, and for howe meny yeres; and ſpecially, whether they be letten for ſmall ſommes, or for leſs ſommes then they were wonte to be letten for, to th'entent to have great ſommes of redy money befor hande?

55. Item, Whether he doo inforce, compell, or constrayne, his brethren, or eny of them, to conſent to the ſealyng of eny leaſes, grants, fermeholds, annuities, corrodies, or eny other aliena?

56. Item, Whether the plate and jewells, or eny other parcell therof, or eny other moveable goodes of this houſe, be layd to pledge, ſolde, or alienated for a tyme, or for ever; and for what cauſe, and to whome; or otherwyſe imbeſeled, or conſumed?

57. Item, Whether the maiſter of this houſe be wonte to gife, under his ſeall of office, or convent ſeall, ffermys, corrodies, annuities, or offices, to his kynngſsfolk, alyannes, freynds, or aquayntance, for terme of yers, or otherwyſe, to the hurte, hynderaunce, domage, and impoveriſhment, of this houſe?

58. Item, Whether he be wonte to graunte eny patent, or convent ſeall, without the conſente of his brethren?

59. Item, Whether the convent ſeall of this houſe be ſurely and ſafly kepte under iij keys, that is to ſaye, oone remaynyng and being in the cuſtodie of the maiſter, and th'other ij in the cuſtodie of ij ſenyors?

60. Item, Whether the muniments and evidence of the londs, rents, and revenues of this houſe, be ſafly kepte from vermyn and moyſtnes?

61. Item,

61. Item, Whether the maiſter doo kepe hoſpitalitie according to th'abilitie of his houſe, and in like maner as other fathers therof have done hertofore?

62. Item, Whether the maiſter of this houſe, in recoveryng enye novice, being of will and towarde mynde, t'entre into religion, hath demanded or receyved, or convented to receive, eny money, rewards, or eny other temporal commodities of him ſo entrying, or willyng t'entre, or of eny other his freynds; and whether for not promyſyng, graunting, or gyvyng ſuche rewards, or gyfts, eny hath beyn repelled, and not receyved?

63. Item, Whether the novices, and others receyved into religion, have a preceptor and maiſter deputed unto them, to teache them gramar and good lres.?

64. Item, Whether eny ſenior of this houſe be deputed to declare, inform, and inſtruct them, their rules, and wherunto they ſhall be bounden to obſerve and kepe, after their profeſſion?

65. Item, Whether eny of you hath taken upon him th'abbite and profeſſion of your religion, chiefly for th'entent, hope, or truſte, to be mad hedde and maiſter of this houſe?

66. Whether the maiſter of this houſe, in gyvieng eny advocacion, nominacion, preſentacion, or collacion, of eny paiſonage, vicarige, chapel, or benefice, of the patronage and gifte of his houſe, doo take, or uſe to take, eny maner pencion, porcion, or other commoditie or gaynes, other ells doth make eny convencion, or compaction, wherby eny lucre may enſue to hym in that behalf?

67. Item, Whether he doo receyve, or uſe to receyve, the fruyth and revenues of eny ſuch benefice vacant, or uſe to borrowe eny money of hym, to whome he intendeth to gife

ſuche

ſuche benefice unto, expreſsly covenantyng, or intendyng, that he, ſoo obteynyng the ſayd benefice, ſhall freely and clearly remitt the ſayd money ſo borowed?

68. Item, What and howe meny benefices the maiſter of this houſe dothe occupye and kepe in his owne handes?

69 Item, Whether the ſame benefices be appropriate and united to this houſe by ſufficient auctoritie?

70. Item, Whether the maiſter of this houſe doo make diſtribucions emongſt the pariſhners of the benifices appropriate, and doo kepe and obſerve all and ſyngler other proviſions and ordinaunces, ſpecified and expreſſed in th'appropriacions of the ſame benefices?

Exhibeant omnes et ſingulos appropriationes.

71. Item, Whether he doo promote unto ſuche benefits, as be of his gifte, ſufficient and hable perſones in lernyng, maners, and vertue?

72 Item, Whether eny brother of this houſe do ſerve eny pariſh churche, being appropriate and united to the ſame, and howe meny churches appropriate be ſo ſerved?

73. Item, Whether the maiſter of this houſe hathe and poſſeſſith eny benefice with cure, or eny other dignitie with his abbey?

Si aliquod tale habeat, diſpenſationem exhibeat.

74. Item, Wither the maiſter of this houſe, at eny tyme ſynth he was firſte made abbote, or maiſter, dydd know or beleive that he was ſuſpendyd, or excomunicate, ether by the lawe, or by eny judge, and whether he, knowyng or ſuppoſyng hymſelf ſo to bee, dydd ſyng maſſe in the meane tyme, and befor he was abſolved?

In viſitacione monialium ad premiſſa addantur hec.

75. Item, Whether this monaſterye hath goode and ſufficient

enclauſure; and whether the doores and wyndowes therof be diligently kepte ſhutt, ſoo that no man can have entrie unto the ſame, or eny parte therof at inconvenient tymes?

p. q. neceſſarium erit viſitatori circuire monaſterium, ac videre et rimare diſpoſicionem edificiorum, et an ſint aliqua loca pervia per que ſecrete intrari poſſit, et una ſecum habeat abbatiſſam, cum duabus aut tribus ſenioribus monialibus, a quibus tum interroget an hoſtia monaſterii ſingulis quibuſque noctibus ſub clavibus clauſa teneantur, et que earum monialium ſenio confectarum, vel an abbas ipſa clavium cuſtodiam tempore nocturno heat. & teneat; nam non eſt tutum clavium cuſtodiam junioribus committere.

76. Item, Whether ſtrangiers, both men and women, uſeth commonly to have communication with the ſyſtres of this houſe, withoute licence of th'abbeſſe, or prioreſſe, ſpecially in ſecrete places, and in th'abſence of their ſyſtres?

77. Item, Whether eny ſyſtre of this houſe were profeſſed by eny maner of compulſion of hir freynds, or kynnyſfolke, or by th'abbeſſe or prioreſſe?

78. Item, Whether eny of the ſyſters of this houſe uſeth to go forth eny whether ought of the precincte therof, without ſpeciall licence of theire abbeſſe, or prioreſſe?

79. Item, Whether eny ſyſter dothe uſe hir habite continually oute of hir cell?

80. Item, Wherin every oone of you occupieth hir ſelfe beſyde the tyme of dyvyne ſervice?

81. Item, Whether eny ſyſter of this houſe hath eny familiaritie with religious men, ſeculer preiſts, or laymen, beyng not mych of kynne unto them?

82. Item,

82. Item, Whether eny ſiſter of this houſe hath beyn taken and founde with eny ſuche accuſtomably ſo comonyng, and could not ſhewe eny reaſonable cauſe why they ſoo dydde?

83. Item, Whether eny of you dothe uſe to wryte eny lres. of love, or laſciviouſe faſhion, to eny perſone, or receyve eny ſuche, or have eny previe meſſengers comyng and reaſorting unto you, or eny of you, with tokyns or gyfts, ſrome eny maner ſecular perſone or other?

84. Item, Whether any of you doth uſe to ſpeake with eny maner of perſons, by nyght or by daye, by graates, or by backe wyndowes, or other prevy placeys within this monaſtery, without licence of your hedde?

85. Item, Whether the confeſſor of this houſe be diſcrete man, of goode learnyng, virtue, and honeſt behayvor, of goode name and fame; and whether he hath beyn alweys ſo taken?

86. Item, Hough often tymes in the yere the ſuſtres of this houſe uſeth to be confeſſyd, and communicate?

Reſtat pro eccleſiis collegiatis, hoſpitalibus,
Eccleſiis chathedralibus, parochialibus eccleſiis,
Epiſcopo et archiepiſcopo, pro ordine Jeroſolamitariorum.

Exhibeant oia. ſcripta, munimenta, inſtrumenta, inventaria, ſcedulæ, quecunq. unde aliquid cognitionis eorum reformationi, aut monaſteriorum, ſive domorum, utilitati neceſſariæ explicari aut quoquo modo colligi poſſit.

# APPENDIX, Nº. X. (3.)

*In Layton's own hand.**

Primum, Omnes et ſinguli fratres uniuſcujuſque cœnobii inter regnum Angliæ in domo ſua capitulari (ut vocat.) perſonaliter preſentes una congregentur.

Deinde ut ſeorſum et ſeperatim ſinguli examinentur ſuper quibus viſum fuerit.

Ut fiat inquiſitio, atque ut ſinguli rationem reddere cogantur ſuæ, erga regem noſtrum Henricum ejus nominis octav. fidei et obedientiæ.

Ut univerſi et ſinguli jurisjurandi ſacramento obſtringantur, uti integram perpetuamque fidem et obedientiam præſtent erga eumdem regem noſtrum, cum Anna regina uxore ejuſdem, et erga ſobolem ex eadem Anna tam prægeneratam quam progenerandam.

Ut jurejurando omnes et ſinguli obligentur prædicta omnia populo notificare, prædicare, ſuadere, ubique dabitur locus et occaſio.

Ut confirmatum ratumque habeant, quod prædictus rex noſter Henricus ſit caput eccleſiæ in Anglia, prout tam in convocatione cleri, quam in parliamento decretum eſt et ratificatum.

Ut confiteantur epiſcopum Romanum, qui in ſuis bullis Papæ nomen uſurpat, et ſummi pontificis principatum ſibi arrogat, nihilo majoris dignitatis habendum eſſe, quam cæteros quoſvis epiſcopos in ſua quenque dioceſi.

Ut ne quis eorum pro concione, privatim vel publicè habenda, eundem epiſcopum Romanum appellare velit nomine Papæ, aut Summi Pontificis, ſed nomine Epiſcopi Romani, vel ec-

* Ibid. p. 12.

ecclesiæ Romanæ; neque orare pro eo tanq. papa, sed tanquam episcopo Romano, prout prædictum est.

Ne quis eorum omnium, in ulla vel privata vel publica concione, quicquam ex sacris scripturis desumptum ad alienum sensum detorquere præsumat, sed quisque Christum, ejusque verba et facta omnia, simpliciter, apertè, syncere, et adamussim sacrarum scripturarum, et vere catholicorum doctorum, prædicet.

Ut diligens fiat inquisitio, quot et qui in quoque cœnobio concionatores sint, deinde ut singulæ singulorum conciones severe examinentur, sintne catholicæ et orthodoxæ, ac vere Christiano concionatore dignæ, an non.—Si catholicæ et orthodoxæ invenientur, tunc admittantur, approbenturque, sin minus, e vestigio comburantur.

Moneantur omnes et singuli quotquot sunt concionaturi, ut in suis orationibus et comprecationibus de more faciendis, primum omnium regem, tanquam caput supremum ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, Deo & populi precibus commendent; deinde reginam Annam, cum sua sobole; et tum demum archiepiscopum Cantuariensem, cum cæteris cleri ordinibus, prout videbitur.

Ut quicquid auri aut argenti facti, celatique, et quicquid aliorum bonorum mobilium cujuscumque generis, aliquod cœnobium possidere aut habere comperietur, proferre et ostendere cogantur; atque etiam verum minimeque mendacem clenchum, seu catalogum, rerum omnium et singularum, tradant.

Ut omnia et singula cœnobia, ac fratres in eis, aut eorum quovis viventes, sese et successores suos conscientiæ ac juris-jurandi sacramento obligent, et suo *quique* conventuali sigillo, in domibus suis capitularibus dato confirment, quatenus omnia et singula prædicta fideliter observent.

NUM-

# APPENDIX, N°. X. (4.)

## (4.) CRIMES *charged on the* MONKS *of* FURNESS *and* SALLEY.

Bib. Cott. Cleopatra, E. IV. 69. p. 111. b.

ROBERT Legat, fieer, accuſyth th'abbat of Furneſs of falſhode at the time of the viſitation, in cauſing his monks to be forſworne, &c.

Th'abbat cauſed the monks of Salley, that were appointed to that monaſt. at the time of ſuppreſſion, to repair home again to rebell againſt the king, in ſo much as he diſcharged oon of them of his chamber, becauſe he would not goe as other ther of his felowes ded.

Th'abbat conceled the treaſon of Henry Salley, monk, who ſaid no ſeculer knave ſhuld be hed of the church; which abbot alſo made ſut to his brethern to hold with him in al things that ſhuld be laid to his charge, promyſing to be for the ſam good unto them.

The vicar of Dalton accuſeth th'abbat for not keping of his injunctions.

Th'abbat de know of the * prophecies as John Broughton, monk, depoſethe.

The baylief of Dalton depoſeth, that th'abbot ſhuld ſend a lie. to his monks from Lethum, bidding them be of good cheie, for he was ſure on both ſides, both for the king and the comens.

Xpofer Merſh depoſeth, that th'abbot, at his going to Lathum, bed his brethern doo the beſt they could to the comens; which words the abbot in his confeſſion doth flaut deny.

The prior of Furneſs, and John Grenr, monk, cauſed ther tents. t'appeai befor the capitaine of ther domens on Alholoen even,

* Of Mis. Amades, and the holly maid of Kent.

even, and the ſaid Grenr ſaid the king ſhuld make no mo abbotts ther, but thei wold chuſe them themſelfe.

John Harington and John Broughton, monks, have publiſhed a prophecie, that the decorate *reſe* ſhuld be ſlain in his mother's belye.

One Xpofer Rodde ſaith, that oon of the monks ſaid in the tyme of th'inſurrection, that the king was not right heeir to the crowne, for his father cam in by no true lyne, but by the ſworde.

Item, John Broughton, the monk, ſaid the biſhop of Rom was unjuſtly put doun, and ſhud be reſtored again in thre yeres.

Henry Salley, monk, ſaid that no ſeculer knave ſhud be hed of the church.

(5.) *The Earl of* SUSSEX' *Letter to the K.* HEN. VIII. *dated* Whaley Abbey, *6th of* Aprile, *immediately befor the Surrendr of* FURNESS ABBEY.

From the Original in the B Muſeum.—Cleopatra, E IV. p 244.

PLEASE it your majeſty to be advertiſed, that on Eſter evyn I, th'erle of Suſſex, receved your gracious letters, dated at Weſtmyſter the 28 day of Mich whereupon, after I had redd and well conſidered your charge in fulfilling of your grace's pleaſur, touching Furneſs, both for a further tryall of the trouth of thoſe maters, and alſo, upon further examinacion, we ſhuld comitt the abbot ther, and ſuch of his monks as we ſhuld fynd faultye, to ward, there to remayn unto we ſhuld be advertiſed of your fuder pleaſur. Pleaſeth it your highnes, that after I, the ſaid erle of Suſſex, had conſidered and perpended within myſelfe, in what

[out

ſort and faſhon I, with other of my company, had afor examened the ſaid abbot and his bredeıen, ın ſuch wiſe as I thought it was ımpoſſible for us to get any more then was had befor, and that we had comitted to ward and ſure cuſtody, ın your caſtell of Lancaſter, twoo of the ſame monks, which was all we could find faultye; and conſequently, that there was no likelihod that we would do any thing fordder in that mater then we had don already, ſpecially in fyndıng of any materıal things (except ſuch as was don after the parden) that would ſerve for the purpoſe; I, the ſaid eıle, deviſing with myſelfe, yf one way would not ſerve, how, and by what other means, the ſaid monks might be ryd from the ſaid abbey, and conſequently how the ſame might be at your gıaceous pleaſur, cauſed the ſaid abbot to be ſent for to Whalley, and thereupon, after we had examened hym, and ınded could not perceive that ıt was poſſible for us to have any other matter, I the ſame erle, as afor, by advice of other of your counſail, determined to aſſay hym as of my ſelf, whither he would be contented to ſurrender, giff, and graunt, unto your heirs and aſſigans, the ſayd monaſtery; which thing ſo opened to the abbot faıely, we found him of a very facile and ready mynde to folowe my advice ın that behalf, like as by the page* being here ıncloſed, menſonyng the gıft of the ſame, ıt ſhall appeaı unto your majeſty more at large, the ſaid abbot not doubting but that we and he togedre ſhall eaſely obteyn the ratificaſion of the ſame gift of the convent, under thair convent ſeal, as ſhal be requeſted; wherupon we deviſed imedeatly to ſend unto the ſaid abbey of Furneſs your highnes' faithfull ſervents, Sır Thomas Butler, Sir John Byron, and Sir Richard Houghton, knights, to take

* Numbeı VI.

take into their hands, rule, and governance, the ſaid houſe, to the uſe of your highnes, and to ſee that the monks and ſervants of the ſame be kept in a due order, and nothing to be embeſeld, whereupon they had inſtructions to them given, which we doubt not but they of their diſcration will follow and ſee done in every thing as ſhall appartain unto our coming thider, which we entend ſhall be on Monday next, as we wold have ben ſooner, but that hourly we lok for a fayer from your highnes of our letars touching this houſe and Whalley. and yeſterday, at night late, A Fitzherbt comyng hider, after I, the ſaid erle, had ſhewed hym what I had done, he likd the ſame very well, ſaying that he thought it was the moſt convenient way that could be, to conduct that monaſtery to your grace's hands, and that now the may be ouerſeed; but that the ſaid abbot and convent ſhould give the ſame unto your grace, your heirs, and aſſignes for ever, by ded enrolled, which A. Fitzherbt. hath drawn, and the copy⁹ therof is herincloſed, with which our beings in this point (proceding of me th'erle of Suſſex) I beſeche your highneſs not to think any preſumtion in me, but to pardon me, in caſe any thing be otherwiſe then well, as we truſt all, that your majeſty woll take the ſame in good part, according to our true intents being farder mynded to proceed, as we have began, with all diligence poſſible to conſomat and make perfect the ſaid mater, and nevertheleſs at our comyng to Furnes, as afore, we entended, both by examination, and all other meanes, to gedder and leirne, as much as in us poſſible is, the ſpecialties of the corruption of the ſaid monks, and therupon to bring all things to paſſe, as we can beſt deviſe, to the contentation of your highnes, which things don and fully executed, with th'other

mater here for Whalley, which depends only upon our ſaid anſwer and recept of your highnes' lres. for the appointment of the monks to other houſes; we (conſidering in what good quietnes thes countrey is in; now, as we think ther can no ſubjects be more obedient and dudeful to their ſovrain lord and king) can ſee no cauſe, yf it may ſo ſtand with your gracious pleaſure, that the abode there of me, th'erle of Suſſex, ſhall be moche neceſſary; I, the ſame erle, being therfor mynded (that aſſone as the ſame maters be brought to paſſe, and every thing put in that good order as is neceſſary for your highnes' proffit, and charge given to the juſtice of your peaes in every quarter to have a vigelent eye to the contynuance of the ſame) to take my jorney towards your majeſty ſo fair, that, in cace it may ſo ſtand with your gracious pleaſr. and that I have not contrary commandments, I may attend upon your royall perſon on Saint George's day; and wherin our ſaid letters we wrot unto your mineſtyr touching the pryor here, which is decrepted and aged, his petition now is, that where the houſe is bounded to kepe twoo prſts. within the pariſh church of Whalley, the pariſhioners wherof is above m$^{l}$ m$^{l}$ m$^{l}$. people, it may pleas your highneſs, that he may bee oone of thooſe twoo prſts. and to have 6l. or 7l. a year for his ſtipend; which if it may ſo like your highneſs to grant unto hym, we think it ſhall be a good and charitable ded, ſeing that he hath been a monk in this houſe fifty years, and is almoſt iij$^{xx}$. yeres of age, not like long to contynue, alſo it may pleas your highnes, that in caſe of ſuppreſſion of the ſaid Furneſs, we may knowe your pleaſur anentſt the beſtowing of the monks, there being in number xxxiij, and that we may have your letters for thair appointment to other houſes, as ſhall ſtand with your gracious pleaſur,

pleaſur, advertiſing your miniſter alſo that my lord of Derby, A. P.....t, and th'other of your counſail, be now buſyed, and ſitting upon matters of juſtice at Preſton, according to the adjornement of Oyer and Determyner made afor Eſter, which is the cauſe that thair had be not mentioned in theſe our letters. And this almighty God evermore preſerve your riall majeſty.

From Whalley abbey, the 6th day of Aprill

Your highnes' humble ſubjects and ſervants,

ROBERT SUSSEX,

Antony Fitzherberte, William Leyland.
Henr. Fairyngton, knts. John Clayden, prieſt.

(6.) *The* ABBOT'S PROPOSAL, *in his own Writing, for the* SURRENDER *of his* MONASTERY *to the* KING.

From the Original in B Muſeum, Cleopatra, E. IV page 246.

*Mad at* Whalley Abbey, *the* Thurſday, *beyng the* vth *Day of* Aprile, *in the* 28*th Yere of or. Sover ane Lord King* Henry VIII.

THAT I Roger, abbot of the monaſterie of Furnes, knowyng the myſorder and evyll liffs, both unto God and our prynce, of the bredern of the ſaid monaſterie, in diſcharging of my conſcience, doo frelie and hollie ſurrender, giff, and grant, unto the kyng's highnes, and to his heyres and aſſignes for ever more, all ſuch intereſt and titill as I have had, have, or may have, of and in the ſaid monaſterie of Furnes, and of and in lands, rents, poſſeſſions, revenous, both ſpirituall and temporall, and of and in all goods and cattalls, and all other thyngs, whatſoever it be, belongyng, or in any wiſe appertynyng, to the ſaid monaſterie, and every part and parcell therof, in as large and ample maner and forme as ever I hade, or aught to have, of and in the ſame,

or any part or parcell therof, by any maner of means, titill, intereſt, gift, graunt, or otherwiſe, permittyng and byndyng myſelff by theſe preſentes, that from hensfurth I ſhall at all tymes and in all places, whenſoever I ſhall be called uppon, be redy and glad to confirme, ratifie, and aſtabilyſh, this my deyd, purpos, mynd, and intent, as ſhall be deviſed by the learned counſell of the kyng's ſaid hyghnes, which comyth frely of myſelff, and without ony inforcement, in conſideracion of the evyll diſpoſion of the bredren of the ſaid monaſterie, as is afore ſaide. In wittynes wherof herunto I have ſubſcribed my name, and writtyn this byll with myn arrome, the day, yere, and place befor ſaid, in the preſence of the right honorable lord, my lord th'erle of Suſſex, the king's leuetenant within the countie of Lancaſter, and alſo in preſence of Sir Thomas Butteler, Sir William Leyland, Mr. John Claydon, clerk, Sir John Beron, and Sir Antony Fitzherbert, one of the king's juſtice, being of the king's comiſioners within the ſaid countie, who hereunto have alſo put to their hands, to teſtifie the ſame. Per me Rogerum, abbat. Furneſii.

Robt. Suſſex, Hen Farryngton, knts.
Ant Fitzherbert, John Clayden, priſt.
Wyllm. Leyland,

(7.) TRADITIO MONASTERII *Beatæ* MARIÆ *de* FUDERNESIO *in manus Regis* HENRICI Octavi.

OMNIBUS Chriſti fidelibus ad quos hoc preſens ſcriptum pervenerit, Rogerus, Dei providentia, abbas monaſterii beatæ Mariæ de Furneſſe in comitatu de Lancaſter, et ejuſdem monaſterii conventus, ſalutem, gratiam, et benedictionem in Domino.

Sciatis

Sciatis nos, præfatos abbatem et conventum, noſtro unanimi ac integro aſſenſu et concenſu, pro diverſis conſiderationibus, nos omnes ſingillatim interius ſpecialiter moventibus, necnon pro utilitate ac defenſione hujus regni Angliæ, ac pro bono et tuto regimine iſtius extremæ partis præfat. regni, gratis dediſſe, conceſſiſſe ac ad et in manus domini noſtri Henrici nunc regis Angliæ et Franciæ octavi, fidei defenſoris, ac domini Hiberniæ, et in terra ſupremi capitis eccleſiæ Anglicanæ, ſurſum reddidiſſe, eidem domino noſtro Henrico regi Angliæ octavo, monaſterium noſtrum de Furneſio predict. necnon ſitum et fundum ejuſdem monaſterii, ac omnia bona, catalla, jocalia et ornamenta eccleſiaſtica, ejuſdem monaſterii, ac debita, et actiones, et alias res quaſcunque, nobis vel alicui noſtrum, vel eidem monaſterio pertinencia, ſpectancia, ſive debita, ac etiam omnia et omnimoda dominia, caſtra, maneria, terras, tenta. advocationes eccleſiarum et canteriarum, feoda militum, redditus, reverciones, libertates, et ſervicia: necnon omnimoda hereditamenta quecunque, in comitatu Eboraci et Lancaſtri, ac alibi infra regnum Angliæ et terram Hiberniæ, et in inſula de Manio, habend. et tenend omnia et omnimoda ac ſingula eadem, monaſterium, dominia, caſtra, maneria, terras, tenta, advocationes eccleſiarum et canteriarum, ac feoda militum, redditus, reverciones, libertates et ſervicia, ac cetera noſtra hereditamenta et præmiſſa quæcunque, eidem domino noſtro regi, et heredibus ſuis regibus Angliæ imperpetuum, in augmentationem et incrementum honoris regii majeſtatis ſuæ, et heredum ſuorum regum Angliæ, ac ad utilitatem et defenſionem hujus regni verſus inimicos et rebellos ejuſdem. Quod quidem preſens ſcriptum noſtrum, tam in curia cancellarii ejuſdem domini regis ducatus ſui de Lancaſter, et in curia ejuſdem domini regis apud Lancaſtr

coram

coram juſticiariis ſuis in eodem comitatu Lancaſtr. quam in curia cancellariæ predicti domini regis apud Weſtmonaſterium in comitatu Middleſex, coram eodem domino rege ibidem, et in aliis curiis prefat. domini regis apud Weſt. predict. coram eodem rege, vel coram juſticiariis ſuis ibidem, in eiſdem curiis ſuis, irrotulari volumus et deſideramus, et abindè unanimiter aſſenſum integrum prebemus, et concedimus per preſentes.

In cujus rei teſtimonium ſigillum noſtrum comune ex unanimi et integro aſſenſu et conſenſu noſtris preſentibus appoſuimus.

Datum in domo noſtra capitulari ejuſdem monaſterii, xi. die Aprilis, anno regni ejuſdem domini regis noſtri viceſſimo octavo, et in anno incarnationis Domini ac Salvatoris noſtri Jeſu Chriſti, milleſſimo quingenteſſimo et triceſſimo ſeptimo.

Per me, Rogerum, abbatem Furneſii.
Per me, priorem, Briand Garner.

Per me, Johanem Thorton,
Per me, Johem. Groyn,
Per me, Johanem' Harryngton,
Per me, Thoma. Hornby,
Per me, Michael Hamerton,
Per me, Ricardum Skales,
Per me, Mathew Kyrbe,
Per me, Thomas Littyll.
Per me, Johem. Crowghton,
Per me, Rogerum Pryſton,
Per me, Thos. Snell,
Per me, Hugonem Browne,
Per me, Jacob. Lanclyff,
Per me, Criſtoferum Carre,
Per me, Willem. Newwarke,
Per me, Antonium Plumer,
Per me, Jacobum Foriſtr.
Per me, Xopof. Moſhod,
Per me, Wylhelmum Barwyck,
Per me, Wyllm. Ryge,
Per me, Chriſtofi um Mallay,
Per me, Egidium Bolland,
Per me, Stephan. Skypto,
Per me, Willm. Froſt,
Per me, Rychardum Maydaff,
Per me, Robt. Kytchyne,
Per me, Stephum. Stunforth,
Per me, Edwardum Blonde.

In

In preſentia noſtr. ſigillatum et deliberatum eſt die et anno ſupradicto.

| | |
|---|---|
| Robert Suſſex, | Antony Fitzherbert, |
| Thomas Boteler, | Ryc. Hoghton, |
| John Byron, | John Clayden, priſt. |
| Thomas Langton, | & Marmaduc Tunſtal. |

(8.) *General* INJUNCTIONS *given to the* MONASTERIES *after the* VISITATION.

Bib. Cott Cleopatra, E. IV. 7 page 21.

*Severall Injunctiones to be geven, on the Kyng's Highnes' behalfe, in all Monaſteries, and other Houſes, of whatſoever Order and Religion they be.*

FIRST, that the abbot, prior, or preſident, and other brethren of the place that is viſited, ſhall faithfully, truly, and hartely kepe and obſerve, and cauſe, teache, and procure to be kept and obſervyd of others, as moche as in them may lye, all and ſinguler contents, as well in the othe of the kyng's hyghnes' ſucceſſion, given heretofor by them, as in a certeyn profeſſion lately ſealed with the commen ſeal, and ſubſcribed and aſſigned with ther own hands. alſo, that they ſhall obſerve and fulfyll, by all the meanes that they beſt maye, the ſtatutes of this realme, made, or to be made, for the extirpacion and takyng awey of the uſurpacion and pretended juriſdiction of the biſhop of Rome within this realme, and for th'aſſertion and confirmacion th'auctorite, juriſdiction, and prerogative, of or. moſt noble ſoveraigne lord the kyng and his ſucceſſours; and that they ſhall diligently inſtruct their juniors and yongers, and all others commytted

to ther care, that the kyng's power is, by the lawes of God, moſt exelent of all others under God in erthe, and that we ought to obey hym afore all other powers by God's preſept; and that the biſhop of Rome's juriſdiction or auctorite, heretofore uſurpid, by no means is founded or eſtabliſhed by holly ſcripture, but that the ſame, partelye by the craft and deceipt of the ſame biſhop of Rome, and by his evill and ambitious canons and decretalls, and partly by the tolera-tion and permition of prynces, by litle and litle, hath growen up, and therefor nowe of moſte right and equitie takyn awey, and clere expellyd out of this realme.

2. Alſo that the abbot, prior, or preſident, and bretheirne, may be declared, by the king's ſupreme power and auctoritie eccleſiaſticall, to be abſolved and loſed from all manner obe-dience, othe, and profeſſion, by them heretofore perchaunce promiſed or made to the ſaid biſhop of Rome, or any other in his ſtede, or occupyng his auctorite, or to any foreyng power or perſon. And nevertheleſſe lett it be injoyned to them, that they ſhall not promiſſe or geve ſoche othe or pro-feſſion to any ſoche foreyn potentate hereafter. And yf any ſtatutes of the ſaid order, religion, or place, ſeme to bynde them to obedience or ſubjection, or any other recogniſaunce of ſuperiorite, to the ſaid biſhop of Rome, or any other foreyn power, potentate, perſon, or place, by any wayes, ſoche ſta-tutes by the kyng's grace's viſitores be utterly adnihillated, broken, and declared voyde and of non effecte, and that they be in no caſe bounden or obligate to the ſame; and ſoch ſtatutes be forthewith utterly put forthe and aboliſhed out of the bokes or muniments of that religion, order, or place, by the preſident and his brethern.

3. Alſo, that no monk, or brother, of this monaſtery by any meanes goo forthe of the precynt of the ſame.

4. Alſo,

4. Alſo, that women, of what ſtate or degre ſoever they be, be utterlye excluded from enteryng into the lymyte or circuite of this monaſterye or place, onles they firſt opteyne lycence of the kyng's highnes, or his viſitor.

5. Alſo, that ther be no ent'ryg into this monaſtry but one, and that by the great forgate of the ſame, which diligently ſhal be watchyd and kepte by ſome porter ſpecially appoynted for that purpoſe, and ſhal be ſhute and openyd by the ſame bothe daye and nyght, at convenynt and accuſtomyd howres; which porter ſhall repell all manner women from enterannce into the ſaid monaſtery.

6. Alſo, that all and ſinguler brethren and monks of this monaſtry take ther refections all to gether, in a place called the Miſericorde, ſoche dayes as they ete fleſhe, and all other dayes, in the refectory; and that at eny meſe ther fower of them not of d'ntie demandyng to them any other theyn uſuall or accuſtomyd d'ntie or portion of mete, as they were wont to doo; but that they be content with ſoche vitell as is ſett before them, and ther take there refections ſoberly, without exceſſe, with giving due thanks to God; and that, at every ſoche refection, ſome chapitre of the Newe Teſtamente or Old, by ſome of the ſaid brethern, by redd and recited to the other, kepyng ſilence, and gyvyng audyence to the ſame.

7. Alſo, that th'abbot and preſident do dayly prepare one table for hymſelf and his geſtes thither reſorting, and that not over ſomptious, or full of delicate and ſtraynge diſhes, but honeſtlye furnyſhed with common meats at which table the ſaid abbot, or ſome ſenior in his ſtede, ſhall ſit to receyve and gentilly entertigne the ſtrayngers, the geſts.

8. Alſo, that non of the brethern ſend any parte of his meate, or the levyngs therof, to any perſon, but that ther be aſſigned an almner, which ſhall gether the levyngs, both of the convent and ſtrayngers tables, after that the ſerventes of the houſe have had their convenyent refections, and diſtribute the ſame to poor people; amongs whom ſpeciall conſideracion be had of ſoche, before other, as be kyndesfolke to any of the ſaid brethern, yf they be of like power and debitie as other be, and alſo of thoſe which endevor themſelf, with all ther will and labor, to gett their lyveng with ther hands, and yet cannot fully helpe themſelf for thier chargeable houſehold and multitud of childern: yet, let not them be ſo cherisſhed that they ſhall leve labor, and fall to ydelneſs: with *conſideracion alſo ſpecially to be had* of them which, by wekenes of their lymes and body, be ſo ympotent that they cannot labor: and by no meanes let ſoche almes be geven to valiaunt, myghtie, and ydell beggers and vagabonds, as commonly uſe to reſorte abought ſoche places; which rather, as drove beaſts and *mychers*, ſhuld be drevyn awaye, and compellyd to labor, then in ther ydelneſs and lewdennes, agaynſt the forme of the kyng's graces ſtatute in this behalfe made, cherisſhed and maynteyned, to the great hynderannce and damage of the commyn weall.

9. Alſo, that all other amyſes or diſtribution, dewe or accuſtomyd to be made, by reaſon of the foundacion, ſtatutes, or cuſtome of this place, be made and gevyn as largely and as lybrallye as ever they were at any tyme heretofore.

10. Alſo, that th'abbot, prior, or preſydent, ſhall fynd wood and fewell ſufficyent to make fier in the refectorye, from All-hallow even to Good-fryday.

11. Alſo,

11. Alſo, that the brethern of this houſe (except th'abbot, and ſoche as be ſyke, or evill at eaſe, and thoſe that have fulfilled ther jubile) lye togither in the dormitory, every one by himſelf, in ſeverall beddes.

12 Alſo, that no brother or monke of this houſe have any child or boye lyeng or privyly accompaynyng with him, or otherwiſſe hauntyng unto hym, other then to help hym to maſſe

13 Alſo, that the brethern of this houſe, when they be ſyke or evill at eaſe, be ſeen unto and kept in the infirmary dewly, as well for ther ſouſtenance of meat and drynke, as for ther good kyepyng.

14. Alſo, that th'abbot and preſident kype and fynd, in ſome univerſite, one or twoe of his brethern, accordyng to the habilite and poſſeſſions of the houſe; which brethern, after they be learnyd in good and holly letters, when they return home maye inſtruct and teache the brethern, and diligently preache the worde of God.

14. Alſo, that every daye, by the ſpace of one ower, a leſſon of holly ſcripture be kept in this convent, to which all, under payne by the ſaid preſident to be moderate, ſhall reaſorte, which preſident ſhall have auctorite to diſpence with them, that they may, with a low and treatable voyece, ſaye the long howres which were wont to be ſonge.

15. Alſo, that the brethern of this houſe, after dyvyne ſervice don, rede or here ſomwhat of holye ſcripture, or occupie themſelfs in ſome ſoche lyke honeſt and laudable exerciſe.

16. Alſo, that all and every brethern of this houſe ſhall obſerve the rule, ſtatutes, and laudable cuſtomes of this religion, as far as they do agree with holy ſcripture and the

woide of God; and that the abbot, prior, or preſident of this convent, every day ſhall expound to his brethern, as playnly as may be, in Engliſhe, a certayne parte of the rule that they have profeſſyd, and applye the ſame allways to the doctryne of Cryſt, and not contrary wiſe; and he ſhall teache them that the ſaid rule, and other ther pryncyples of religion, (ſo farr as they be laudable) be taken out of holy ſcripture: and he ſhall ſhowe them the place from whence they were deryved, and that ther ceremonyes, and other obſervances of religion, be none other thyngs then as the firſt letteres or pryncipalls and certain introductiones to trewe criſtianytye, or to obſerve an order in the churche; and that trewe religion is not contyned in apparell, manner of goyng, ſhaven hadds, and ſoche other maiks; nor in ſilence, faſtyng, upryeſyng in the night, ſyngyng, and ſoche other kynde of ceremonyes; but in clenenes of mynde, purenes of lyvyng, Criſte's faith not fayned, and brotherly charitie, and trewe honoryng of God in ſpiryte and verite; and that thoſe above ſaid thyngs were inſtitute and begon, that they, beyng firſt exerciſed in thoſe, in proceſſe of tyme myght aſcend to thoſe as by certyn ſteppis; that is to ſaie, to the chief poynt and end of religion: and therefore let them be diligently exhortyd, that they do not contynually ſtyke and concyſte in ſoche ceremonyes and obſervances as though they had perfecteley fulfelled the chief and uttmoſt of the hole trewe religion; but that, when they have overpaſt ſoche thyngs, they endevor themſelfs to higher thyngs, and convert ther mynds from ſoche externall matters to more inwarde and depere conſideracions, as the lawe of God and criſten religion dothe teache and ſhewe; and that they aſſur not themſelfs of any reward or commoditie, any maner wyes, by reaſon of ſoche

ceremonyes

ceremonyes and obſervances, except they referr all ſoche to Criſte, and for his ſake obſerve, and for that they might thereby the more eaſely kepe ſoche thyngs as he hathe commanded, as well to them as to all other chriſten people.

17. Alſo, that th'abbot and preſident of this place ſhall make a trewe reconyng and accompt of his admyniſtracion every year to his brethern, as well of his receiptes as expenſes, and that the ſaid accoumpte be written in a great boke remaynyng with the convent.

18. Alſo, that the abbot and preſident of this houſe ſhall make no waſte of the woods partynyng to this houſe, nor ſhall ſet out unadviſydly any fermes, or reverſions, without the conſent of the more parte of the convent.

19. Alſo, that ther be aſſigned a booke, and regiſter that may copie out into that booke all ſoche wrytyngs, worde be worde, as ſhall paſſe under the convent ſeal of this houſe.

20. Alſo, that no man be ſufferyd to profeſſe, or to were the habite of religion in this houſe, or he be xxiiijth yere of age complete, and that they entiece or alure no man, with perſwaſcions and blandyſments, to take the religion upon hym.

21. Item, that they ſhall not ſhewe no relyques of fayned myracls for encreaſe of lucre, but that they exhorte pylgrymes and ſtrayngers to geave that to the poore, that they thought to offere to there imagies or reliquies.

22. Alſo, that they ſhall ſuffer no fayres, or markets, to be kept, or uſed, within the lymyts of the houſe.

23. Alſo, that every brother of this houſe, that is a preeſt, ſhall every day, in his maſſe, pray for the moſte happye and moſt proſperouſe eſtate of our ſoverayngne lord the kyng, and his moſt noble and lawfull wyfe, queen Anne.

24. Alſo,

24. Alſo, that yf ether the maſter, or any brother of this houſe, do infrynge any of the ſaid injunctions, any of them ſhall denounce the ſame, or procure to be denouncyd, as ſoone as maye be, to the kyng's majeſtie, or to his viſitor generall, or his deputie; and th'abbot, or maſter, ſhall myniſtre (ſpendyng money, and other neceſſaries, for the weye) to him that ſhall ſo denounce.

25. Other ſp'uall juriſdiccionns, injunctions, maye be addyd by the viſitors, as the place and nature of the compties ſhall requyre, after his diſcretion.

26. Reſervyng power to give moo injunctions, and to examyn and diſcuſſe the co'perts, to puniſh and reforme them that be convicte of a notable cryme, to ſerche and trye the foundacions, charters, donacions, appropriacions, and muniments, of the ſaid places, and to diſpos all ſoch papiſtical eſcripts as ſhall be there found, to the right honorable Mr. Thomas Cromwell, general viſitor to the kyng's ſaid highnes, as ſhall ſeem mooſt expedient to his high wiſdome and diſcretion.

## (9.) *Form of the* KING'S LETTER *for taking the* SURRENDER *of* MONASTERIES.

B. Cott. Cleopatra, E. IV. 115. p. 192.

HENRY the viijth, &c. to our truſty, &c.

FORASMOCHE as we underſtande, that N. N. ys at this preſente in ſuch ſtate, as the ſame ys neither uſed to the honor of God, ner to the benefite of our comen weale, We lat you wit, that therefor, beyng mynded to take the ſame into our oune hands for a better purpoſe, like as we doubte not but the hedd of the ſame wol be contented to make his

his ſurrender, accordingly we, for the ſpecial truſt and confidence that we have in your fidelities and diſcrecion, have, and by theſe preſents doo auctoriſe, name, aſſigne, and appointe you, that imediatly reapayng to the ſaid houſe, ye ſhall receyve of the ſaid hedd ſuch writing, under the convent ſeal, as to your diſcrecion ſhall ſeme requiſite, mete, and convenient, for the due ſurrender, to our uſe, of the ſame; and therupon taking poſſeſſion therof, and of all the goods, cattalls, plate, juells, implements, and ſtuff, beyng within, or appertynyg therunto, and further cauſing all the goods and implements to be indifferently ſold, either for redy money, or at days, upon ſufficient ſuerties, ſo that the ſame day paſſe not one yeare and half; ye ſhall delyver to the ſaid hedd and brethern ſuche part of the ſaid money and goods as ye, by your diſcrecions, ſhall thinke mete and convenient for them to diſpache, and further to ſee them have convenient pencions, by your wiſdoms aſſigned, accordingly Which done, and moreover ſeing the rightfull and due debts there paid and ſatiſsfied, as well of the revenues, as of the ſaid ſtuff, as to reaſon and good conſcience apperteyneth, and your oun charge reſonably allowed, ye ſhall procede to the diſſolucion of the ſaid houſe: and further, in our oun name, taking poſſeſſion of the ſame, to be kepte to our uſe and profitt; ye ſhall furthermore bring and convey to our tour of London, after your ſaid diſſolucion, all the reſt of the ſaid money, plate, juells, and ornaments, that in any wiſe ſhall come to youre hands by meane of the premiſſ. or of any parte therof, ſtraitely charging and commanding all maires and ſhirreffs, bailliffs, conſtables, and all other our officers, mynyſters, and ſubgiects, to whom in this cauſe it ſhall apperteign, that unto you, and every

of

of you, in execution herof, they be helping, aiding, favouring, and aſſiſting, as they woll anſwer unto us to the contrary at theyr uttermoſt perill.

Geven, &c.

(10.) *Abſtract of a* BILL *prepared, after the Suppreſſion of the leſſer Monaſteries, to be paſſed into an Act of Parliament for the Support of* HOSPITALITY, *Relief of the* POOR, &c.

Ibidem, 114. Cleopat. E. IV. p. 182.

——IN they moſt humble wyſe ſchewed unto yor. moſt royall majte. the lords ſpiritual and temporall, and all other yor. moſt lovyng ſubjects, the commons yn thys yor. moſt highe court of parliament aſſemblyd, That when of late, yn yor. parliament holden at Weſtm. the forth daye of February, yn the xxvijth of yor. moſt gracious reign, among other, it was ther ordenyd, eſtabliſhd, and enacted, that yor. royall majeſte ſhold have and enjoy, to you, yor. heirs and ſucceſſors for ever, all and ſinguler ſuch monaſteryes, pr'oryes, and other religios houſes of monks, chanons, and nons, of what kynds or condicion, of habit, rules, or order, ſoever they wer, notwithſtanding, which had not above the cler yerly value of iic. lib. &c. by meanes wherof many and divers religeous houſes withyn your realme wer ſuppreſſed accordingly, ſome other again, as yet, remain unſupreſſyd. AND ALBEYT, moſt drad ſoverayn lord, at the makyng of the ſayd act, it was thought that we might full well therby have advanced the revencues of yor. noble crown, without prejudice or hurt of ony yor. poor ſubjects, or of the common wealth of this yor. realme; yet nevertheleſs, the experience, which we have had by thoſe houſes that alrady be ſupreſſed, ſcheweth playnly unto

unto us, that a great hurt and decay is therby comen, and herafter ſhall come to thys yo'r realme, and gret empoverifhing of many yo'r poor obedient ſubjects for lak of hoſpitalite, and good houſholdyng, that was wont in them to be kept, to the gret releffe the poor people of all the countries adjoynyng to the ſaid monaſteryes, beſid the maintenance of many ſuch hoſbondmen and labours that daylye wer kept on the ſayd religeous houſes

It may therefor pleas your highnes of your accoſtomable goodneſs, at the contemplacion of the humble petition of us yo'r trew and faithfull ſubjects, and for the entire love and affection that yo'r majeſtie hathe alwayes born, and berreth to the common wealthe of this yo'r realme; that it may be enacted by auctholite of this preſent parliament, that all and every perſon or perſons, wich have taken ony of the ſaid monaſteryes (that is to ſay, the manſion, place, or ſeyt of the monaſterye, with the demynes therto belonging) in ferm of yo'r highneſs, or of ony yo'r officers, having auctorite to make leaſe of the ſame, or that herafter ſhall take, &c. under the ſeal of yo'r court of augmentacion, ſhall, after the feſt of St. Michell th'archangell, next enſueyng, dwell and keep houſe upon the ſaid ſeite, &c. or ellys to make a leaſe of the ſame to ſome other ſubſtanſial farmer, which ſhall dwell, &c there to keep hoſpitality, accordyng to their habilnes and degres, wherby the land may be manured and tilled for the ſufficient fyndyng of the ſaid hoſpitalite; laborars alſo and ſervants may be ſett to work, and the poor people of the country adjoynyng greatly relieſhed and releved therby.

Be yt alſo enacted, &c. that all graunts, ſeals, and exchaunges, of ony of the ſaid monaſteryes, or ony parcell ther-

 unto

unto belonging, made, or that herafter ſhall be made, by yo'r hughnes, &c. to ony of yo'r loving ſubjects, ſhall ſtand good and effectual to them, &c. accordyng to the tenur and words of the graunts to them made, neverthcles that they, their heirs, &c. ſhall dwell and keep hoſpitality upon the manſion, &c. ſo to them graunted, or ells to make leaſys of the ſame, with all the demaynes therunto belongyng, to other honeſt farmors, &c. and that as well the grauntees as the leſſees, befor reherſed, obſerve this ordinacion, upon payn of forfaytur of xl. for every monith that they ſo offend, the on half therof to be to the uſe of our ſoviaign lord the king, the other half to him that will ſue therfor by byll, action, &c. Provided always, that this act take place in all monaſteryes that be alredy ſuppreſſed, or which be on this ſide the ryver of Trent, although the ſuppreſſion of the ſame be yet deffered.

Be yt alſo enacted, &c. that all the monaſteris, nonerys, or prioiys, of what order, habite, name, ſoever they be, that be beyond the revir of Trent northward, and be not yet ſuppreſſed, ſhall ſtand ſtyll, and abid yn their old ſtrength and foundacion; and the act aforſaid of ſuppreſſion of religeous houſes, that were not above the yearly value of ijc lib lands, to be fruſtrat as concernyng them, and of non effect.

Neverthelefs, to th'intent that religion ſhould be obſerved, and God's ſervice maynteyned in thes, and alſo in all other monaſteryes, of what profeſſion ſoever they be, accordyng to the trew rewlys of theyr religion, and to the intents of the fundacions of the ſame; (which now be perverted, and brought owt of the right courſe, by evill, covetous, and voluptious people, that have been, and yet be, the rulers therof; which moor have regardyd ther own belyes, and the pleaſurs of this world, then the honor of God, and the obſervance of ther

ther religion; only desiryng to lyve in welth and idelnes, and to lyve by the labor and gettyng of other, consumyng that wold releve many, nether ony, or very few of them, applye themselfs to the study of holy scripture, and the knowlege of Godd's word, nor labor with ther hands to eschew vices, whereby they have been unprofitable both to God and to the world, and proved enemyes to the common welthe, all which enormytees have proceedyd of superabundaunce of riches and temporal possessions, the superfluite whereof has taken away occasion and necessite of bodely labor, and brought in eas and idelnes, mothers of all vices, wherby the common welth of this yo'r realme hathe been soor decayed: THERFOR, to bryng religion home agayne to her furst estate and fundacion, and yet no house to be decayed therby, and for the preservacion of the common welthe of thys yor realme) Be yt further enactyd, &c. that no archbishop, or bishop, that now ys, or herafter shall be, made and consecrated bishop of ony see withyn this realme of England, Wales, or Irland, or ony other lands withyn the dominion of yo'r majeste, &c. shall have or receive, nor ony other to his use, ony lands, tenements, rents, pensions, tithes, or ony other manor of profit or emolument, spirituall or temporall, above the yerly value of oon m$^{l}$ marks sterlyng, wherof the spirituall revenues to to be accounmptyd as part, and the rest, if that do not suffise, to make the some of oon m$^{l}$ marks, to be payd him, or his assigne, by recevers and auditors of the co'rt of *Centeners* thereunto appoynted, which some of oon m$^{l}$ marks ys thought sufficient to maintayn ony bishop's estate, to keep hospitalite, and ber his chargs yn visitacions and viags, that he of dutye ought to take, to prech the word of God throughe his dioces. The rest of the rents and profits, above the saide some of oon

m^l marks, to be employed to the uſe of the common welthe of this realme herafter expreſſed, and to be payd to the receivers therof to the treſorar and proveſt of the court of *Centenar* therefor eſtabliſhed; and in that court accounts to be made, at every half yer, of all the ſaid revenewes. PROVIDED always, that all acts (except only alienations of ony of the lands to them belongyng) doon by ony biſhop and his chapter, under ther chapter ſeale, the proveſt of the court being made privie thereof, to be of aucthorite and ſtrength, as they wer before the making of this eſtate.

Furthermoor, ſens that all religeous perſons have profeſſed poverte, renouncyd all worldely vuys, let them be accepted as ded perſons in the law, and therfor not meet to be troubled, or moved with th'affaeres and buſines of this world. Be yt therefor enacted, &c. that all monks, chanons, or nones, of what eſtat, kynd, or order ſoever they be, which now be entered ynto religion, or herafter ſhall take on them ony of the ſaid religeons, ſhall from henceforth bé exempt from all the buſines and ways of this worlde, and be encloſed together withyn a certeyn compas, as the ſcite of the monaſtery wyll ſerve, havyng large orchards and gardyns to walk and to labour in, after ther ſervice ſayd, which ſhall be ſo wallyd, that they ſhall be diſſeveryd from all other people; except the governor of the ſayd houſe, for great cauſes, give licence to the contrary: and by this means they may ſerve God contemplatively, and ſtudy his holy ſcripture; and afterward, for ther paſtime, labor and worke bodely in ſom craft or faculte, to avoid idelnes, and to profit to ther nighbor. And becauſe they may the better applye the premiſſes, ther ſhall be aſigned to wayt on them ii, iij, or iiij honeſt old perſons, according as the number of religeous dothe require,

to

to ſerve, and miniſter unto them all neceſſaryes of meet and drynk, and other, wherof the governors of the ſaid houſes ſhall make proviſion for them ſufficientlye: alſo every religeous perſon ſhall have yerly, for his ſtipende, xl s. and the abbot or prior of eny place, fyve marks, with which ſtipend they may bye them apparele and books, beſide that they can get with ther bodely labor in ony craft to amend theyr ſtipend.

Alſo be it enactyd, that to keep hoſpitalite in ony of the ſayd religeous houſes, and to provid for the neceſſities of the religeous perſons, to receve the rents and profits belonging to the ſayd monaſteryes, and to provid for the relieff of the poor peope, ther ſhall be elected, &c. by the kyngs, &c and aucthoriſed und the brode ſeal of the cort of *Centenar*, therunto ordeyned, for every of the ſayd houſes, oon honeſt, diſcret, and ſubſtanciall man to be governor therof, that ſhall have the keepyng of the convent ſeale of the ſayd howſe, and have aucthority therbye to all things, as the abbot or prior, abbes or priores, with ther convent, heretofor might have don, only except and provyded that no ſuch governor ſhall ſell, give, or alienat, eny part of the lands, to the ſayd houſes now belongyng, and yn caſe ony of them do make ony alienacion contrarye to thys ſtatut, that then all ſuch alienacion to ſtand voyde, fruſtrat, and of noon effect, and the governor that made the ſayde alienacion, to forfyt hys eſtate, title, and intereſt, ynto the kyng's hand, to give or beſtowe at his mooſt noble pleaſur. And to th'intent all ſuch governors of the ſayd monaſteryes ſhall the better order, overſe, and tender the affayres of the ſayd howſes, Be it alſo eſtabliſhed and enacted, that every of the ſayd governors ſo nominat and elected by the kyng's highnes, and auctherited under his ſayd ſeale, ſhall have an eſtat of inheritance in the

governament of the ſayd houſes; that is to ſay, to have and to hold the ſayd governmente, to him and his heyres males, &c. and for lak of ſuch iſſue, to return again to the kyng's hands, &c. to give at his or ther moſt gracious pleaſure.

And foraſmuch as yt ys thought that the ſome of oone m^l^ marks ſterlyng ys ſufficient to maynteyn honeſt hoſpitalite, and to ſerve the neceſſary proviſion of ony religious hous, Be it therfor enactyd by the auctorite, &c. that every governor of the ſayd monaſteryes, wherof the revenews, or yerly proffits, exceed the ſome of m^l^ marks ſterlyng, ſhall yeerly accept, for the ſurpluſage that ys above the ſayd m^l^ marks in the cort of *Centenar*, befor the provoſt ther, and make payment of all the ſayd ſurplusayge to the treſorer of the ſayd cort; which ſommes ſhall be employed and beſtowed as hereafter ſhall be declared.

Fyrſt, for the defence of thys realme, ther ſhall be yerly the ſome of oon m^l^ lib beſtowed in the reparacions of the caſtells, fortreſſes, and havens, withyn this realme, as ſhall be thought moſt nedefull by the officers of the ſayd cort; and to th'intent that marcyall acts may be exercyſed withyn this realme, and that archery may be maynteyned, and men every yere a redynes for the defence of this realme, there ſhall be a *crew*, or nomber of men every yer; wags, as well of footemen as of horſemen, wherof every ſotemen ſhall have vi. pence every day, and every horſeman ix. pence every day, as well yn the tyme of peace as of warr; and to every c. of men ther ſhal be aſſigned a captayn, and a pety captain: the captayn ſhall have ij. s. every day, and the pety-captayn xijd. as well yn tyme of peace as of warr: alſo of every m^l^ of men there ſhall be a *graunt* captayn, that ſhall have every day for his ſtipend v s and above all, ther ſhal be on chief and principall captayn, that ſhal be

called

called the Lord Admyrall of the *Centenar*; for that he is ruler of the nomber that ys devydyd yn hundreds, and he ſhall have every day for his ſtipend xs. and this lord admyrall ſhall be ever at the denominacion of the King's highnes, and all other captayns, and alſo ſowldiars, to be at the denominacion of the ſaid lord admirall; withe all, as well captayns as ſowldears, ſhal be payd quarterlye by the treſorar of the ſayd cort of *Centenar*, at the Cyte of Coventrie, wher the ſayd cort ſhall be kept, and the officers remayn, as heraftor ſhall be declaryd. And all the ſayd men of warr, being in wages, in the tyme of peace, ſhall remayn yn or about the townes, caſtels, or ffortereſſes, withyn this realme, at the appoyntment of the lord admyrall, by number divided as he ſhall think moſt for the ſecurete of the realme; in which places, duryng the tyme of theyr abode, they may exercyſſe feats of warr on horſebak and on foote: and whenſoever the kyng's pleaſur ſhal be to clayme his right in Ireland, or elſewher, or that ony invaſſions be made yn to thys his realme by ony his enemyes, they ever to be in a redynes, with the armur and horſes, if they have ways for horſemen, without ony further charge to the king's mareſte, or his ſubjects of this realme Secondly, ther ſhall be yerly oon m^l ^lb ſterlyng beſtowed yn mendyng of hyghways withyn thys realme, wher yt ſhall be thought moſt needful, by the diſcretion of the provoſt, and the ſurveyer and officers of the ſaid court of *Centenar*. And be yt further eſtabliſhed and enacted, that every governor of every monaſteryc, that may diſpend above the ſome of oon m^l. marks, as ys beſor ſayd, ſhal make lodgyngs and bedhowſes for x. poor men; which poor men ſhall be ever of the number of this *Centenar* that be paſt the age lx. and therfor be out of wages, and not meet to ſerve yn the warr, and they

that

that have ther their lodgyng during ther lyves, and every of them, ſhal be allowed wekely, of the ſayd governor, vi. galons of ale or ber, and vi. caſt of bred, and vi d. of money, ther to ſerve God during ther lives, and to pray for the preſervacion of the kyng's grace, and his iſſue, and for the proſperity of this his realme. And yf yt fortune, at any tyme herafter, any of the ſayd monaſteryes to be voyde by the deth of the religeous perſons of the ſame, (as yt is to be fearyd, leſt, when the old pleaſurs and liberte of religeon ys reſtrayned, ther wyll not be ſo gret nomber of people receve the habyte therof, as heitofor dyd, when their lyvyngs were pleſunt) Be yt then eſtabliſhed and enactyd, that the governor of any ſuch monaſtery, which at any tyme ſhall be voyde of religious perſons, ſhall beſtow the money, wherwyth he was befor chargyd, for the fynding and ſtypending of the ſayd religeous perſons in the almoſe and releff of the poor people of the ſame town, or yter, wheryn the ſayd monaſterye ſtandyth, yf ther be ſuffici. nomber to be cheryſhed, or ells yn the townys nex adjoinyng therunto, by the diſcretion of the ſayd governor and ſurvoyor of the ſayd lands, and provoſt of the ſayd cort of *Centenar*. Provyded always, that whenſoever, and as often as yt ſhall pleaſe God to ſend his grace to any other of the king's ſubjects to be in mynd to receve the ſayd religion, and to deſyr the byſhop of the dyoceſe to be admitted to have place, as a religeous perſon, yn ony of the ſayd monaſteryes befor beyng voyde, (ſo that ther may be ony nomber ther, as iij. or iiij. at the leſt) that then the ſayd governor of any ſuch houſe, upon the bishop's letter, ſhall receive any ſuch nomber to hym directyd, and ſo order them durying ther lyves, as thys eſtatut befor makythe mencion of other, that be ther abydyng at the tyme of the makyng

of

of thys eſtatute, tyll the nomber be fulfyllyd, that now appeareth, and of old tyme have ben kep ther.

*Of the Eſtabliſhment of the* COURT *of* CENTENAR *at* Coventry.

And to th'yntent that the revenewes and proffyts befor reherſyd may not only be trewly ſurveyed, receıved, and accomt therof made, but alſo wyſſely, diſcretely, and profytybly beſtowed for the encreaſe of the common welthe of this realme, accordyng to the trew meanyng of this act, Be yt therfor ordenyd, &c. that ther ſhal be oon cort eſtablyſhed and founded, whych ſhall be callyd the Cowit of *Centenar*, in Latyn, Curia *Centenariorum*, for that the number of men of warr, whych ſhall be the chief ſuters to this cowit, ys devided yn hundreds. and thys court ſhall have power and aucthority to her and deteirmyn all cauſes between the ſuteıs therunto, in as ample and large maner as haith the lord admirall on the ſee yn marcyall cauſys, to his right belongyng: and that from all partyes of the realme recoiſe ſhall be to thys cort, at certeyn tyms of the yer, as well for money due to the ſoldyers, as to ſhew the neceſſaris and affayres of common welthe, wyche neceſſares this cort ys ordenyd to releve. Beyt therfor ordenyd and enacted, that the ſayd coit ſhal be ever holden and kept at the cyte of Coventr, yn the county of Warr. wyche cyte ys not fair from the myddell of the realme, and therfor thought moſt indifferent for the eas of all that ſhall have to do in the ſayd court, and alſo for the relyfe and ſocor of the ſayd cyte, wyche now ys in great ruyn and decay. And of this court the judges an rulers ſhall be the lord admyrall, and the provoſt, oı oon of them, yf bothe may not ſoı

that have ther their lodgyng during ther lyves, and every of them, ſhal be allowed wekely, of the ſayd governor, vi. galons of ale or ber, and vi. caſt of bred, and vi d. of money, ther to ſerve God during ther lives, and to pray for the preſervacion of the kyng's grace, and his iſſue, and for the proſperity of this his realme. And yf yt fortune, at any tyme herafter, any of the ſayd monaſteryes to be voyde by the deth of the religeous perſons of the ſame, (as yt is to be fearyd, leſt, when the old pleaſurs and liberte of religeon ys reſtrayned, ther wyll not be ſo gret nomber of people receve the habyte therof, as heitofor dyd, when their lyvyngs were pleſunt) Be yt then eſtabliſhed and enactyd, that the governor of any ſuch monaſtery, which at any tyme ſhall be voyde of religious perſons, ſhall beſtow the money, wherwyth he was befoi chargyd, for the fynding and ſtypending of the ſayd religeous perſons in the almoſe and releff of the poor people of the ſame town, or yter, wheiyn the ſayd monaſterye ſtandyth, yf ther be ſuffici. nomber to be cheryſhed, or ells yn the townys nex adjoinyng theiunto, by the diſcretion of the ſayd governor and ſurvoyoi of the ſayd lands, and piovoſt of the ſayd cort of *Centenar*. Piovyded always, that whenſoever, and as often as yt ſhall pleaſe God to ſend his grace to any other of the king's ſubjects to be in mynd to receve the ſayd religion, and to deſyr the byſhop of the dyoceſe to be admitted to have place, as a religeous perſon, yn ony of the ſayd monaſteiyes befoi beyng voyde, (ſo that ther may be ony nomber ther, as iij. or iiij. at the leſt) that then the ſayd governoi of any ſuch houſe, upon the bishop's letter, ſhall receive any ſuch nomber to hym directyd, and ſo order them duiyng ther lyves, as thys eſtatut beſoi makythe mencion of other, that be ther abydyng at the tyme of the mak.ing

of thys eſtatute, tyll the nomber be fulfyllyd, that now appeareth, and of old tyme have ben kep ther.

*Of the Eſtabliſhment of the* COURT *of* CENTENAR *at* Coventry.

And to th'yntent that the revenewes and proffyts befor reherſyd may not only be trewly ſurveyed, receıved, and accomt therof made, but alſo wyſſely, diſcretely, and profytybly beſtowed for the encreaſe of the common welthe of this realme, accordyng to the trew meanyng of this act, Be yt therfor ordenyd, &c. that ther ſhal be oon cort eſtablyſhed and founded, whych ſhall be callyd the Cowrt of *Centenar*, in Latyn, Curia *Centenariorum*; for that the number of men of warr, whych ſhall be the chief ſuters to this cowrt, ys devided yn hundreds: and thys court ſhall have power and aucthority to her and determyn all cauſes between the ſuters therunto, in as ample and large maner as haith the lord admirall on the ſee yn marcyall cauſys, to his right belongyng: and that from all partyes of the realme recorſe ſhall be to thys cort, at certeyn tyms of the yer, as well for money due to the ſoldyers, as to ſhew the neceſſarıs and affayres of common welthe, wyche neceſſares this cort ys ordenyd to releve. Beyt therfor ordenyd and enacted, that the ſayd cort ſhal be ever holden and kept at the cyte of Coventr, yn the county of Warr. wyche cyte ys not fair from the myddell of the realme, and therfor thought moſt indifferent for the eas of all that ſhall have to do in the ſayd court, and alſo for the relyfe and ſocor of the ſayd cyte, wyche now ys in great ruyn and decay. And of this court the judges an rulers ſhall be the lord admyrall, and the provoſt, or oon of them, yf bothe may not for

 buſynes

buſineſs attend thereto. And it ys ordenyd and enacted, that of all the ſayd revenues ther ſhould be vi particular receivors choſen by the ſayd lord admiral, and the provoſt above namyd, which ſhal be devided to the receyt of the ſcherys of thys realme, accordyng as the number of houſes yn the.....conteyned doth requir: whych receivor ſhall have, every of them, for ther fee yerly, duryng ther lyves, xxi ſterlyng, and ſhall put yn ſufficient ſuretees, befor the lord admirall and the provoſt of the ſaid cort, to make trewe accompt of all that they ſhall be charged with all: and above them all ther ſhall be oon treſorar, called the treſorar of the cort of *Centenar*, choſen at the denominacion of the kyng's hyghnes; to whom all the ſayd particular receivors ſhall make payment of theyr receyt at every half yer. of whom allſo the ſayd particular receivers ſhall have their acquitance, or quietus eſt, made befor the auditor and provoſt of the above named cort. which ſhall be a ſufficient diſcharge to all men for that receypt: and the ſayd treſorar ſhall make his accompt ons in the year befor the lord admerall, yf he be preſent in the county, with the provoſt, and ij other honourable men of the kyng's counceſl, whom it ſhall pleſe his grace to admytt, and ſend to her the ſayd accompt; and ſo beyng dyſchargyd by the auditors of the ſayd cort, he ſhall have yerly hys acquaitnce of the admiral and provoſt, ſigned with the hands alſo of the fornamed concelors to the king's highnes, &c for wiche labor, and chargs theryn ſuſteyned, the ſayd treſorar ſhall have yerlye, duryng hys liff, oon yerly fee of l.lib ſterlyng, wherof he may allow himſelf, yn his accoumpt; and every of the ſayd ij. honorable councelors to the king's highnes, in recompenſe of their pay, chargs in commyng down to Coventri. ons yn the yer to her the ſayd accompt, ſhall have allowed, and payd by the ſayd treſorar, yerly, xlli. ſterlyng.

ADAM

# APPENDIX.

## NUMBER XI.

Bib Harleian. Num. 5855. page 50, &c.——Bib. Cot. Otho, D. IV 8.

1. ADAM, ſon of Gamell the Foreſter, gave, with leave of Sir Michael Fleming, of Furnes, thirty acres of land in Furneſs, for the good of his own ſoul, and the ſoul of his wife, Haleve.

2. A releas from Jews in York, to the monks in Furneſs, of lands in Rilleſton

Omnibus, &c. Aaron filius Joſei et Mairott generis Roſe Judei Ebor ſalut &c. Sciatis quod nos, pro nobis et omnibus anteceſſoribus et hæredibus noſtris, conceſſimus et quietum clamavimus abbati et monachis de Furn. decem bovatas terræ cum pertinentiis in Rilliſtona; et præteria medietatem cujuſdem molendini, et præterea duas bovatas terræ cum pertinentiis in Crathon. Ita quod nos, vel ſucceſſores noſtri, nunquam jus, vel clamium verſus prædictas terras habere poterimus. Et in hujus rei teſtimonium prius ſcriptum litera noſtra Hæbraica roboravimus et ad majorem ſecuritatem ego Zao epus. Judeus et cyrographarius de Judaiſmo, Ebor. literam meam Ebraicam huic ſcripto ppoſui, et nos, ſcilicet, Nicolaus Wynem et Walterus filius Andreæ, cleri, cyrographarii xpiani, literas iſtas figillis noſtris ſignavimus. Pro dat hujus vide Vinenus, infra

3 Sciant preſentes, &c quod ego Will. filius Arkelli, dedi cum corpore meo, et patris mei Henrici, &c Deo, &c. tres acras terræ in campis de Stakhouſſum, &c. anno Gratiæ 1221. H. T Rad. abbot de Ynes. Abſalon. prior de Kertmell, &c.

4 Walter de Archis gave four oxgangs in Heton, with his body to be buried in the abbey of Furneſs; and William, his brother, confirmed the grant.

5 William, ſon of William de Aſmunderlawe, gave to the monks in Furneſs, his land in Coupland, under Lanthwait, towards the ſea, which John Flandrenſes had in marriage with his wife, &c. and alſo what he had from his mother, which ſhe received in dower from Henry, ſon of Arthur de Millum, his grandfather. Henry, ſon of William de Aſmunderlawe, confirmed the ſame

Adam de Aſmunderlawe, with Guardus, his brother, granted to the abbey of Furneſs two pounds of wax, on the feaſt of the Purification of the Virgin Mary, for ever —Arms annexed to this grant, Argent, a feſſe ſable, in chief three martlets

6. Univerſis, &c. Adam de Barwyck, filius et hæres Ric. de Barwyk, ſalutem, &c. Noveritis me conceſſiſſe, &c. Deo et beatæ Mariæ de Furnes. &c. quod ipſi abbas et monachi, &c. et eorum homines propria tam ſeculares quam *converſi*, cum plauſtris eorum et carectis, et rebus quibuſcunque vecturis rebus, et poſſeſſionibus quibuſcunque mobilibus,

cum licentia paſturandi, et moram faciendi et pernoctandi, &c. liberum habeant ingreſſum, tranſitum et egreſſum, abſque aliqua contradictione mei et hæredum meorum, imperpetuum, per omnes terras meas infra comit. Lancaſt. &c. His teſtibus dominis Ingeldramo de Gunes, Alano de Coupland, Matheo de Redman, militibus. Actum et datum in abbia Furneſii, 20 Julii, anno Domini 1293.

Arms, Argent, three bears heads ſable, muzzled gules.

7. Godwin Barry gave two acres in Heton, and his ſon Walter confirmed the grant.

8. Thomas de Bardeſey conveyed to Alan de Pennington, and Katherine his wife, the manor of Langen, which he had in truſt from William de Pennington; reverſion to Richard de Kirkeby, knt. and John de Hodliſton, knt &c. and in failure of iſſue, reverſion to the right heirs of William de Pennington. Given at Langden, May 4, 20 Ric. II. Witneſs William de Bardeſey, Yevano de Aſmunderlawe, &c.

9. Roger de Bardeſey, ſon of William, gave to the abbot of Furneſs, with his body to be buried, a certain portion of land, in Bardeſey. Witneſs John de Concefeld, Richard his ſon, John de Kirkeby, Alan de Coupland, and others Anno Domini, 1269.

10. Gilbert de Berdeſey, ſon of Margaret de Berdeſey, daughter of Robert de Boyvill, gave land in Bardeſey, which ſhe had by grant from William, ſon of Roger, ſon of William de Bardeſey, &c. Dat. anno Domini, 1278 Arms, Argent, two bars gules, in a canton a maunch.

11. Univerſis, &c. Johannes comes Richmond, filius ducis Britanniæ, ſalut. &c. Noveritis, &c. me dediſſe, &c. eſchap. omnium et omnimodo et quærior. ſuor. cujuſcumque generis vel ſexus fuerint, in foreſta noſtra de Wendeſlaydale, et quod, &c Dat. apud Rypon, die ſabati proxime feſt. St Micha lis, A. D. 1281. His teſtibus, Briano filio Alani, Johe. Briſtone, &c. Arms, Ermin.

12. *Ego Wilhel. de Boivill, concenſu hæredum meorum, dedi Deo et beatæ Mariæ de Furn. pro ſalute animæ Radulphi de Boivell filii mei, jam defuncti, illam ſartam decem acras terræ, quæ fuit Simonis filii Orm, &c.

Robert, ſon of William de Boivill, confirmed his father's grant.

Notum ſit omnibus, &c. Ego Robertus de Boyvill, providens et in Deo conſulens ſaluti animæ meæ, reddo, do, et concedo, in eternum, Deo et Abbaciæ Sctæ Mariæ de Furn. terram meam, viz Kukſant et Horrum, cum hominibus et omnibus ad eaſdem villas pertinentibus, in boſco et in plano, et aquis et paſcuis, porcis et pecoribus, et cum omnibus libertatibus quas Arthurus, cognatus meus, eædem eccleſiæ conceſſit, eo intuitu pariter et tenore, quatenus cum de peregrinacione rediero eam libere teneam. Hujus donacionis teſtes ſunt Arturus filius Godardi, Rogerus Miles, &c. Arms, Sable, a chevron argent, between three bulls heads caboſſed.

Godard

* Bib. Cott Otho, d. iv.

Godard de Boyvill gave a carucat of land in Coupland, called the Fois

Arthur, ſon of Godard de Boyvill, confirmed to the monks of Furneſs, and quitclaimed the grant of Robert de Boyvill his uncle, viz Kirkſant and Horrum. Arms, Gules, a fret argent.*

William de Boyvill, with conſent of his heirs, gave the paſtur of Meles, in Kirkſant, with the holme near his garden, and ten acres next to the boundary that ſeparats Kirkſant and Millum, with common of paſtur in Kirkſant, for the repoſe of the ſoul of his ſon, Radulph de Boyvill, and alſo for the uſe of the poor in the ſecular infirmary, &c Robert de Boyvill confirmed the ſame. Henry, the grandſon of Godard de Boyvill, confirmed the grant, reſerving to himſelf buc, doe, wild boar, and an aerie of hawks.

Notum ſit omnibus, quod ego Robertus de Boyvill, et uxor mea Margareta, et Willius. filius noſter, cum fratribus ſuis, damus Deo et monachis de Furneſ. medietatem Neuby, ſicut charta Waltemi filii Edmundi teſtatur, quam fecit prædicto Roberto de Boyvilla quando dedit ei filiam ſuam in uxorem, &c et quando acceperunt terram iſtam, ſex marcas argenti et annulum aureum unum uxori meæ Margaritæ dederunt; pro eo quod prædicta terra mantagium ejus fuit, et bono animo præfatis monachis conceſſit; et ipſi monachi tali conditione et me et præfatam uxorem meam et filios meos ſuſcipient ad ſepulturam in cimiterio ſuo, &c.

Margaret, daughter of Walthen, ſon of Edmund, with conſent of her children, for the good of the ſoul of Robert de Boyvill, her huſband, confirmed to the monks of Furneſs a rent of eight ſhillings in Neuby Witneſs William de Boyvill, &c.

Godard de Boyvill gave a carucat of land in Craven, called Bordeleia.

Gilbert de Boyvill gave land in Orgrave.† Dated at Dalton, anno Domini, 1247.

13 Radulph de Botulph gave land in the vill of Botulph, and Richard, his ſon, granted to the monks free ingreſs and egreſs through his garden in Botulph.

14. Thomas, ſon of David de Botherulkel, conveyed to John de Rede, and Johannæ his daughter, his land of Munkfors, &c.

15. Radulph de Bethum gave to the abbey of Furneſs, for the good of his own and his wife Ingrith's ſoul, &c a ſaltwork with two *pattella*, in Bethum Arms, Argent, a chief dancetté b.

16. Helias de Boulton gave, with his body, all Grefholme and Driten.

Adam,

* This muſt be a miſtake of Fleming for Boyvill.

† This Orgrave is the ſame with Ourgrane, mentioned page xiii. It is now called Titeup, and belongs to Thomas Morland, of Court Lodge, eſq. who married the elder daughter and coheir of William Matſon, of Titeup Hall, eſq It is alſo remarkable for the great iron mines, called Open works, carried on there in the thirteenth century, and of late by the grandfather and father of the ſaid William Matſon, eſq

Adam de Griefholm, and Symon ſon of Michael, confirmed the ſame. Radulph, ſon of Adam de Bolton, gave two acres and a rood, above Langevedholme, with an acre of meadow; and Lawrence, ſon of Walter de Boulton, gave one acre in the vill of Bolton Gervas de Boulton, and Oxcliff ſon of Symon de Boulton, gave Calfholme, &c. Arms, Argent, three bulls heads ſable, horned gules. Gervas de Boulton, ſon of Symon, former rector of Boulton, ordered, that wherever he died, his body ſhould be honorably interred in the abbey of Furneſs. Gamell de Boulton gave ſix acres in Boulton.

Galfred, ſon of Gilbert de Bolton, gave ſeven acres of arrable land in Bolton, of which three are in Ramſhow field, two and a halfe near the dry turmiford; for which he received of the abbot and monks two fat cows, and ſix yards of ruſſet cloth, in his extream neceſſity. Gilbert, ſon of Gamell de Bolton, confirmed the ſaid grant, and added therto a toſt in the center of the vill of Broughton. Henry, ſon of Robert de Bolton, gave an acre of land, with half an acre of medow, in Bolton; halfe an acre lay in Haukenſehead; a toft, a croft, and an acre, lay above Cloteranſands Robert, ſon of Agnes de Bolton, gave a toft, with halfe an acre of land. Henry, ſon of Robert de Bolton, gave a rent of ſix-pence, charged on two acres of land in Bolton. Ann, daughter of Robert de Bolton, ſpinſter, gave a perch of land in Bolton. Thomas, ſon of Adam de Bolton, gave three acres of land and a half, and one rood, in Bolton field, of which two acres were in the field called Peſelands, &c Henry, ſon of Gilbert de Bolton, gave halfe an acre in the field called Caorholme. Adam, ſon of Gilbert de Bolton, gave two acres and one perch.

17. John de Bighingham, and Godith his wife, gave to St. Mary of Furneſs halfe an oxgang of land in Kellett, which William de Kellett, the brother of Godith, by charter confirmed Don at Furneſs, on Thurſday in Whitſon week, A. D. 1245.

18 Ego Ricardus, filius Simon de Broghton in Furneſs, confirmavi Thomæ Schillihar de Dalton in Furnes pro homagio ſuo, &c. totam terram quam Radulphus, filius Alani, filii Orm de Kirkeby Ireleth, de me tenuit, et mihi remiſit, in loco qui vocatur Angerton Moſs, &c. in villa de Broghton in Furnes &c.

Ego Ricardus, frater et hæres J. quondam fil domini Ric. de Broughton, pro ſalute animæ meæ, fratris et patris mei, &c. quietum clamavi jus meum in terra Thomæ Schillehar, quæ vocatur Angerton Moſs, &c. Arms annexed to theſe two deeds are Kirkeby.

Ego Nicholaus de Broughton, pro ſalute animæ meæ et Chriſtianæ uxoris meæ, dedi, &c. Arms, Broughton.

19. Thomas Caupemanus* gave to God and St Mary of Furneſs an oxgang of land in Uper Kellet. Dated at Furneſs, Auguſt, 1269. Witneſs Sir Richard Botteler, then high ſheriff of Lancaſhire.

John

* Chapman.

John Caupemanura, ſon of Adam de Urſwick, confirmed to the monks of Furneſs the moſs-room in Kellett, which Orme de Kellett had given them Witneſs Sir Radulph de Dacre, &c.

20. Ego Alanus de Cathertona, miles, dedi monachis de Furnes 15 acras terræ in territorio de Catherton, in quodam prato, quod vocatur Bradmire Dat anno Domini, 1256, apud Catherton

Alan de Katerton gave a field and a meadow, called Bradmire, with trenches that encloſed it. Dated at York, an. D. 1256.

21. *Ego Johannis, filius et hæres Johannis de Canceſeld, teneor in .. ſolid. abbati de Furneſia pro cuſtodia et maritagio Adæ filii et hæredis Willielmi de Warde de Berdeſey, quam quidem cuſtodiam habuit ratione . ..Cancefeld fratris et hæredis Johannis de Cancefeld in cuſtod. exiſtantis. ſolvend. eidem abbati et conventui citra feſtum Penteceſten fine dilatione ulteriori, anno Domini, 1290. Ad quam quidem ſolucionem .tales eis inveniri fidejuſſores, viz. dm. Alan de Coupland, Alanum de Pennyngton, dom. Willm. de Alkmundberg, tunc .....dom. Edmundi in com.' Lanc. Alexandrum de Kirkeby, Laurent de Kerkeby fratrem praedicti Alexandri, et Adam de Berdeſey... .. . Data in abbaia. de Furneſia, die Veneris poſt feſtum Sti Ambroſii epi anno quo ſupra.

Cum contentio orta eſt inter abbatem de Furnes. ex una parte, et Ricardum de Cauncefeld et Aliciam ſponſam ſuam ex altera, conſilio amicorum amicabiliter ſopita eſt in hunc modum. Quod ſi contingat, eoſdem Ricum. et Aliciam, terras quae fuerant dom. Michaelis de Furnes finito placito mol ſeu movendo inter ipſos & W. de Furnes. filium domini Willm. de Fournes. per amicabilem compoſicionem, vel quocunque alio modo, laudabiliter retinere, conceſſerunt dicti abbati et conventui omnes terras et diviſas, quas habuerunt et tenuerunt inſra Furneſiam, die et anno confectionis hujus ſcripti: et ut prænominatis abbati et conventui major et melior ſecuritas praeparetur ſuper omnibus praenotatis ſupra dicti Ricardus et Alicia dederunt eis et invenerunt fidejuſſores ſubſcriptos, ſcilicet .. Ricardum le Botiller, tunc vicicom de Lancr. dom. Johannem de Canceſeld dm. Robertum Hapton Alan de Katerton. Henricum de Burnham, tunc conſtabular. de Horneby, &c Dat. in abbacia Furnes. anno Domini 1269, anno regni regis Henrici, filii Johannis, 53.

RUBRICA.

Memorandum, quod Michael Flamenqis, qui ſcoffavit Ewanu. abbatem de Furneſia, de Roos et Cravlton per excambium pro Bardeſey, cui ſucceſſit filius ejus Willielmus, cui Willielmo ſucceſſit Michael filius ejus. cui Michaeli ſucceſſit Willielmus filius ejus, cui Willielmo ſucceſſit Michaelis filius ejus, qui mortuus eſt in Leven. non habens hæredem de corpore ſuo, cui ſucceſſit Alicia ſoror ejus, ſponſa domini Ricardi de Cauncefeld, cui Aliciae ſucceſſit Johannes de Cauncefeld filius ejus.

Aſſiſa

* Cleopat. E. IV

Aſſiſa venit recogn. coram Wichard de Charron et W. St. Quinteno, juſticiariis aſſignat. apud Whitington in Loneſdale, ſi Alicia de Canceſeld, mater Johannis de Canceſeld, qui eſt infra ætatem, &c ſeiſit in dominico ſuo, ut de feoda, de manerio de Aldingham cum pertinentiis, die quo, &c. et Abbas dicit quod Michael. de Flemyng, proavus prædicti Johannis, cujus hæres ipſe eſt, tenuit prædictum manerium de quodam Roberto, quondam abbate de Furneſia: poſt mortem ejuſdem Michaelis idem abbas Robertus, ratione minoris ætatis cujuſdem Willielmi, filii et hæredis ejuſdem Michaelis, ſeiſivit prædictum manerium in manum ſuam, una cum corpore ejuſdem hæredis: et idem hæres remanſit in cuſtodia ejuſdem Roberti per tres annos et amplius · poſtea idem Robertus abbas vendidit maritagium corporis prædicti hæredis cuidam Agathæ, matri ejuſdem hæredis, pro 300 marcis, et eandem Agatham maritabat cuidam Marmaduco Darell, ut viduam in maritagio ſuo exiſtentem. Dicit quod idem Willielmus obiit in homagio et ſervicio ipſius abbatis. Poſt ejus mortem ſucceſſit ei Michael, et filius et hæres, qui tunc temporis fuit plenæ aetatis, et fecit homagium de prædicto manerio ..... .qui nunc, cui ſucceſſit prædicta Alicia ut ſoror ejus et hæres, eo quod idem Michael. obiit ſine hærede de corpore ſuo, &c. A. D 1272.

John de Canefeld releaſed and quit-clamed to the monks two meſſuages and fifty acres of land in Seleſeth. Don at Furneſs, A.D. 1256. Witnes William de Furnes, Marmaduk Dearell, Will. Tunſtal, knt.

22. Laurence, ſon of William Cementary, de Bolton, gave to God and St. Mary of Furneſs, a rood of land in Bolton.

23. Peter, ſon of John Craſſy de Benddlaco, gave a rent of 20s. per annum, iſſuing out of the rents of Benddlaco.

24. William, ſon of William de Clapham, obliged himſelfe to free the monks of Furneſs from ſervice of court in Burton

Ad perpetuam rei memoriam

25. Sciendum eſt, quod dudum dominus Hugo de Dalton, alias dominus Schilhar, quondam abbas Furneſii, adquiſivit de quodam domino Alano de Coupland, milite, manerium de Bolton in Furneſ. pro quadam ſumma pecuniæ, et ne idem abbas per mortem dicti dni. Alani, &c. Sigillum Ricardi filii et hæredis dicti domini Alani, tunc legetima ætate exiſtentis, una cum ſigillo dicti domini Alani ſint appenſ. indenturis, &c. cum etiam quidem dominus Johannes Kukeby, baro tunc Scaccarii domini regis, ſororem ſuam Alano, filio dni Ricardi, maritaſſet, dm. Johann. abbatem tam multipliciter infeſtavit, quod idem abbas ſurſum redderet dicta feoſamenta, et dictum Alanum dictum manerium intrare permitteret, &c. qui quidem Alanus dictum manerium intravit, et in eodem ſaiſitus obiit; cui ſucceſſit Ricardus filius et hæres Johannis primogeniti dicti Alani, contra quem Ricardum dns. Alexander de Walton, ſucceſſor immediatus dicti Johannis, tulit breve, &c.

Arms

Arms of Coupland are affixed to this inſtrument, viz. Argent, two bars and a canton gules; over all, a baton b.

26. Ceſte endenture faiet entre l'Abbe de Furn d'un part et ſire Raudof de Dacre, ſeignor de Gilleſland, d'alter part. temoigne que come debat eſtoit entre le partyes ſusdits de ceo que le dit abbe porta aſſiſe de commune de paſture en Halton, de le dit ſire Raudolf, clayment le dit commun a certeyne nomber de p.' (*lege bieb*) lacy d'un graunt de commun. fait pare Roger fitz Beneth Gerneth, aunceſtre le dit ſire Radolf, qui here il eſt, aſſignant pur cauſe de deſſieſſe, &c. Eſcript a Lancaſtr. le 24 joure Mai. regne le Roy Eduard tierce, quarant une.

Ceſt endenture fait par antre l'Abbe de Furn. d'un pt. et Monſſ. Willm. de Dacre d'altre part. teſmoeigne que come le dit abbe clayme commune de paſture dedeing un par. le quell le dit Monſſ. Willm. ad encloſe de novell et *auxien* de hors, dedans la ville de Halton, et *auxiens* certeyns chimens dont il eſt diſturbe en meyne la ville, &c. accord eſt, que apres ces que le dit Monſſ Willm ſerra revenu en Angleterre, per graviſement dun moys. ſi beni le dit abbe come le dit Monſſ. Willus ſe meterent chascune d'eux en troys arbitriatres, &c. ceſt aſtanier deux homes de paye et quatres aultres *iſſent* que cheſcune de parties elves trois, et elleron a la gard et arbitriemt. de avant dit ſirs en touts.

Ranulphus de Daker confirmed to the abbey of Furneſs the land in Caltholme, the donation of Gervas. de Oxcliſ.

An agreement between the monks and Ranulph de Dacre tooke place xiv. E.

27 Adam de Derwentwater granted to the monks of Furneſs free paſſage thro' all his lands.

28. Elias, ſon of Erky de Heton, gave to God, and St. Mary of Furneſs, the moiety of his mill at Heton.

29 William, abbot of Furneſs, and the convent there, granted to Thomas, ſon of Thomas of Eſham, for his homage and ſervice, &c. three acres in Bolton, of which one acre and halfe lies between Calcet and the mill above Xhiſtelbrake, &c.

30. John, ſon of Sir John de Eſton, gave the like called Eſteton terne, in Craven, with the fiſhings thereof, and John de Eſton, junior, confirmed it, with all former grants, 1269.

Godfrid de Eſton gave land in Paſethlaywayth, and Godfrid, ſon of Gervis de Eſton, gave four acres in Eſton, which Robert, ſon of Godfrid, confirmed. John, ſon of Ranulph de Eſton, gave twelve acres in Eſton, and Robert de Stapleton confirmed all the grants of the Eſtons. William, ſon of Gervas de Eſton, gave three oxgangs of land in Eſton, with a croft. John de Eſton, in Craven, gave, with his body to be interred in the abbey of Furneſs, three acres of land ſown with oates.



* Vide infra 45.

31 Willielmus comes Warienniae et Bolon. et Moretoniae, omnibus juſticiariis, &c. de honore de Lancaſter, ſalutem. Sciatis me dediſſe, et ſigilli mei munimine confirmaſſe, Deo et monachis Sctae. Mariae de Furn in perpetuam elimoſinam, ut in foreſta* mea de Lancaſtr. accipiant materiem, et cetera quae ad uſus ſuos ſunt neceſſaria, et nominatim ad piſcariam ſuam de Lanc. faciendum quicquid eis in hoc opus fuerit, inde accipere permitto Teſte Rege W de Warreno, &c.

Arms, Gules, three lions paſſant gardant or; in chief a label of five points azure, on each point three fleurs-de-lis of the ſecond

32. Johannes, comes Moritonae, omnibus hominibus, &c. Noveritis me dediſſe, et ſigilli mei munimine confirmaſſe, Deo et monachis ſanctae Mariae de Furn. in perpetuam elymoſinam, ut in foreſta mea de Lancaſter capiant materiem, et caetera quae ad uſus ſuos ſunt neceſſaria, et nominatim ad piſcationem ſuam de Lancaſter faciend. quicquid eis ad hoc opus fuerit, inde capere permitto, ſicut carta Willielmi comitis Warrenae et Bolon et Morton. teſtatur. Teſte Roberto de Bretvill. Will. de Turubrevell, &c.

33. Univerſis, &c. Edmundus filius inclitae recordationis Hen Regis Angliae, ſalutem, &c. Inſpeximus cartam Willielmi comitis Warrenae et Bolomae, &c. in haec verba. Willielmus comes, &c. omnibus, &c *ut ſupra*. Inſpeximus etiam cartam Johannis comitis, &c. in haec verba: Johannes comes, &c. *ut ſupra*. Inſpeximus etiam cartam Henrici regis patris noſtri, &c. Nos ſiquidem praedictus Edmundus, donaciones, conceſſiones et confirmaciones ſupradictas, ratas et gratas habentes eas, pro nobis et ſucceſſoribus noſtris concedimus, et tenore praeſentium confirmamus. His teſtibus, Dnis Henrico de Lacy, comite Lincoln. Willo. de Veſcy, &c anno regni Eduardi, fratris noſtri cariſſimi, decimo. —Arms, The ſame as above, with a label of three points

34 Herbert de Ellal gave to God, and St Mary of Beckanufgill, &c. thirty load of wood in the foreſt of Ellal.

Grimbald, ſon of Grimbald de Ellal, gave a perch of land in Lykened, and Walter, ſon of Grimbald, confirmed the ſame.

35 William, ſon of John de Flaſeby, releaſed thirty-two acres in Hetmeholme, which William de Grandeorge had given to the monks: he alſo gave two acres in Flaſceby.

Hugh de Flaſeby, junior, confirmed what Hugh his father had given, A. D. 1248 and Beatrix, daughter of Hugh, quit-claimed the ſame oxgangs in Flaſeby.

Beatrix, daughter of Hugh de Flaſeby, gave her land in Flaſeby, which lieth between the field of Flaſeby and Rilliſton, near to the rivulet of Corchangill, &c.

36. William de Fortibus, ſon of William de Fortibus,† earl of Albemarle, confirmed

* There is no ſuch foreſt at preſent.

† Was ſheriff of Cumberland, 41 Hen. III —Jo. Alington.

confirmed to the monks the gift of Alice de Rumeley, daughter of William, ſon of Duncan, viz Borudale

37. Ego Michael filius Willielmi, filii Michaelis Fleming de Furneys. confirmavi abbiae de Furneys. Fordebotle cum pertis. ſuis, quam avus meus dedit eis, et quam pater meus eis confirmavit; et Criveltona et Roos, cum piſcariis, quas habent in excambio, de avo meo, pro Berdeſeya, &c

Contentio inter Willm filium Michaelis Flamangi de Furneſia et abbatem de Fournes ſopita fuit anno Dni. 1257, de ſecta curiae dicti abbatis de Dalton Teſt Dn. Robertus de Stokeſport dns Johannes de Cancefeld. Patricius de Ulneſby, tunc vicecomes Lancr Alanus de Catherton

38 David de Foliferde received of the abbot of Furnes 30s for his quit-claim to Bradmine, &c. anno Dni 1257.

39 Omnibus, &c. Anſelmus de Furnes. &c. Noverit univerſitas veſtra me conceſſiſſe, &c pro ſalute animae meae, &c. Deo et beatae Mariae de Furn. &c. unam petram cerae annuatim in Purificatione Scae. Mariae Virginis in puram et perpetuam elemoſinam, illam ſcilicet, quam Ricardus de Preſton gener meus et haeredes ſui in perpetuum reddere tenentur mihi et haeredibus meis, &c His teſtibus Nichol. perſona de Kirkeby, Rad Daincourt, &c

40. Arthur, ſon of Godard, gave the ſervice of Robert Boyvill, his uncle's ſon, for Kukeſant and Hornum Arms, Gules, a fret argent.

41 Ego Adam, filius Meldredi, dedi monachis de Furnes. unam boveatum terrae, Stachuſſum nomine, inſuper et boſcum de Gigleſwick, &c

Heylas, ſon of Adam de Gegleſwicke, confirmed to the monks of Furneſs, what his father, and Adam, ſon of Meldred, his grandfather, had given to them, viz. the carucat of Stackhouſen, in Gegleſwicke.

42. Reynerus de Ghiſeburne gave ſix acres in Ghiſeburne.

43. Ernald. de Gairgrave gave an oxgang of land in Gairgrave.

44 Omnibus, &c. Willielmus, filius Willielmi de Grandeorge, &c. Noverit, &c. me conceſſiſſe, &c Winterburnam cum pertinentiis ſuis, &c. et unam aeram terrae in campo de Flaſeby, &c

William de Grandeorge confirmed all grants from his anceſtors to the abbey of Furneſs, and gave a carucat in Flaſby, A. D. 1152 Don at Winterburne

45. Ego Rogerus Gernet, filius Benedicti Gernet de Halton, ded mon'chis de Furn. culturam vocatam Benet Acres, in villa et campis de Haltona, cum paſtura ad 400 oves. Teſtibus Willielmo de Vernun, Thoma de Orreby, &c.

Arms, Gules, three eſcallops argent.

Ego Rogerus Gernet, filius Benedicti Gernet de Halton, conceſſi monachis de Furn. ut ad aiſiamentum eorum faciant pontes calceta et

faſata in campo de Halton, &c. ſalvo Vivano fratri meo tenemento ſuo, &c. nec ſtagnum molendini de Sygerithwath augmentabimus aut levabimus aliter quam fuit anno Henrici regis undecimo, quando ma ..... de Pateſhull et Ricardus de... .et ceteri juſticiarii itinerantes fuerunt apud Lancaſtriam ad aſſiſas, &c. 1227.

*Ego Benedictus, filius Adae de Gernet, conceſſi Deo et abbaciae Stae Mariae de Furnes quatuor acras prati in aquilonari parte de Nilhinghow, quas pater meus in vita ſua conceſſit habendum, ſolvendo unam libram cerae annuatim eccleſiae de Halton, in die Paſchae. Arms as above

Ego Willielmus Gernet, animae providens atque ſenectuti conſulens, totam curam corporis mei et animae abbati et monachis Scae. Mariae de Furneſia, ſalubri concilio, commiſi, atque mecum... ... demidiam carucatam terrae in Stapelthorne, iiſdem monachis perpetuo poſſidendum dedi, conſenſu et conceſſione Willielmi et Mathei filiorum meorum, &c Arms, Gules, three eſcallops argent.

Sciant, &c quod ego Rogerus Gernet, filius Benedicti Gernet de Halton, dedi, &c. Deo et beatae Mariae de Furn. quandam culturam terrae in campo de Halton quae vocatur Arreſs. ... &c. John. priore de Lancaſter, Willielmo priore de Kertmell, Thoma priore de Cunningſheved, Willo Vernum, Thoma Oreby, &c

Anno gratiae 1253, in feſto Sci Hillarii convenit int dm. abbatem et convent. Forneſii et Benedictum filium et haeredem Rogeri Gernet de Halton, de lite mota inter eos, coram baronis de Scaccario, ſuper ſolutionem annui redditus 26 ſolidorum ad eundem ſcaccarium, ad feſtum Sci. Michaelis, &c in cujus rei, &c praefatus Benedictus ſigillum ſuum appoſuit. His teſtibus, dno. Gilberto de Waltona, &c.

46. Omnibus Chriſti fidelibus, &c. Adam de Greſholma, ſalutem, &c. Quoniam, teſte Salomone, "riſus dolore miſcebitur, et extrema gaudia "luctus occupat," ego Adam de Greſholm, in futurum providens, et animae ſalutem conſulens, reddo, dono, &c. pro ſalute animae meae et Julianae ſponſae mea, &c. totam terram meam de Grefholme, et de *Drum.* et ſex acras et dimidiam, quas habui de Ranulpho de Bolton. et totam terram quam habeo ibi et alibi, an. D 1242 Menſe Decembr. cum edificiis, &c

47. Matilda, Agnes, and Grimbald, heirs of Robert de Greteſgill, gave an oxgang of land in Newby.

John

* Benedict Gernet floriſhed in the reign of Henry III and Edward I William de Dacre, who lived in the reign of king Edward II married Joan, daughter of Benedict Gernet, and had with her, amongſt other things, the manor of Halton, near Lancaſter About the ſame time, there was another family of the Gernets, who were lords of the manor of Speake, near Liverpool, of late belonging to lady Sidney Beauclerc, heir of the Norris's of Speake, who had the ſame by marriage with ——— Molyneux, and they from the Gernets They bore a lion rampant Mr. Thomas Green, attorney at law, agent for William Bradſhaw, of Halton, eſq received this account from lord Dacre, of the ſouth.

48. John de Hudliſton, de Millum in Coupland, gave arrable land and waſts in Millum, to the convent in Furneſs, with pannage for their hogs, and freed them from ſervice at his court, in Millum.

John de Hudleſton confirmed to the monks in Furneſs a ſaltwork near Layrwath, which was the gift of Henry his predeceſſor The Hudleſton arms are annexed to theſe two grants

Adam de Hudleſton relinquiſhed all claim to the monks, of getting peat in Angerton Moſs.

John de Hudleſton, lord of Millum, in Coupland, granted to the abbey and convent of Furneſs, liberty of encloſing the paſtur of Brotherhulkell and Lincone, which adjoins to the foreſt of Egremont, &c. The ſaid John de Hudleſton confirmed to the monks the grant of waſtes and arrable lands within theſe bounds in Millum, beginning at Forkeſbriggſik, and along the boundary of the monks land, that is, by the ſtanding ſtones to Lourpull in the ſouth, and following Lourpull to the eaſt as far as Lairwatpull, and up Lairwatpull to Forkebriggſike, &c He alſo releaſed them from ſuit and ſervice of court at Millum, &c he confirmed to them the ſaltwork at Layerwath, with turf for the uſe thereof, with common of paſtur in Millum.

49. King Henry III confirmed to the abbey of Furneſs the gift of Walthenus, viz Neuby

The monks were careful to have the foundation charters of their houſes confirmed by ſucceeding kings, and all conſiderable donations ſecured to them by every deſcent from the firſt donor. hence it is, that there are found, in the chartularies of religious houſes, the regular pedigrees of almoſt every family of any note or conſequence From theſe ſources Leland, Camden, Dugdale, and others, have taken their valuable Genealogical Hiſtories of ancient families; and the College of Arms, their Memoirs Had the practice of viſitation (which had its beginning a little before the ſuppreſſion of monaſteries) been regularly continued, the commons of England would not have been ſo often involved in ruinous lawſuits, in matters of property and deſcent, as has happened ſince the deſtruction of monaſteries, and diſcontinuation of viſitations. The prudent œconomy of religious houſes did not always prevent deſcendants from recalling the gifts of their anceſtors, which they frequently recovered againſt the monks, or obliged them to purchaſe the quit claim. The government alſo made frequent uſe of the ſame means to ſqueeze large ſums from the rich abbeys; and the miniſter found his account in favouring them with his protection,* 11 Hen III. The abbot of Furneſs paid 4000 marks to the king for confirmation of privileges formerly granted to his convent, a ſum equal to ten times that now; and the letter of abbot Roger to Cromwell inſinuates, that the practice of that miniſter was no new thing The anſwer of king James IV. to his uncle Henry VIII. ſoliciting him

* Madox, Hiſt Exc p. 286.

him to copy his example, in ſuppreſſing of monaſteries to fill his exchequer, ſhews how much the wealth of religious was in the power of the prince, who, as the exigences of ſtate required, knew how to obtain the egg without deſtroying the hen that laid it.*

50. Hely de Heton, ſon of Harſqui gave land in Heton

Einal, ſon of Kentwin de Heton, gave two acres, &c. in Heton. N. B. The perch in thoſe acres conſiſted of twenty rod.

Richard, ſon of Alan de Heton, gave a toft and croft in Heton; and Harquidus de Heton, with Ingaliena his wife, gave two acres, and Helias gave an oxgang in Heton, and confirmed all former grants of his anceſtors.

Walter, ſon of Richard de Heton, releaſed to William de Cauncefeld, abbot of Furneſs, all claim to three tenements in Heton. Given at York, Febr 22 Ed. I

51 Hoc ſcriptum teſtatur, quod frater Hugo abbas et conventus de Furneſia dimiſerunt ad firmum domino Willielmo de Cauncefeld totam porcionem manerii de Aldingham, quam habent in cuſtodia ad opus minoris ætatis Johannis de Harrington, nepotis et hæredis dni Willielmi de Cauncefeld, uſque ad finem quinque annorum incipiendo anno Dni. 1291, pro 65 marcis ſterlingorum, &c una cum dotibus dominum Johannae et Agnetis quondam uxorum Johannis de Cauncefeld, et dni Willielmi fratris et haeredis ſui defuncti Teſt dno Johanne de Hudleſton, Johanne de Cornubia

52. After the recital of a fine levied by Sir John de Harington, and Johanna his wife, on their manor of Aldingham, Thernum, and the moiety of the manor of Ulverſton, with entail of the ſame to John, ſon of Robert de Harington, and his heirs male, immediately follows,

MEMORANDUM—Quod die lunae prox poſt feſtum converſionis Sci. Pauli, anno 1336, regni vero regis Ed III. undecimo, dominus Johannes, filius dni Roberti de Harington, in camera abbatis de Furneſii, fecit homagium ſuum et fidelitatem dno Johanni de Cokerham abbati Furnes. pro medietate Ulverſton et illa parte montanorum Furn quam impetraverat de Dmno Johanne, filio dni. Rogeri de Lancaſter praeſentibus Laurentio Aſmunderlaw. Willmo de Twyſleton. Adam de Berdeſey, et aliis.

Harington's arms to theſe inſtruments are, Sable, a fret argent

Sir John had diſputed the abbot's right to his ſervice for Ulverſton

Omnibus, &c. Willielmus abbas et conventus de Furn. &c Noveritis nos dediſſe, &c. Andreae de Hakelakes, &c ſex acras terrae et unam perticam, et demidiam aciam prati in villa de Boulton, illas, ſcilicet, quas Laur. filius Walteri cementar de Boulton, et Amabella ſoror ejus nobis dederunt, &c et totam partem de Borgatto juxta Huſteddes, &c et tres perticas in campo de Ramſhevd ſuper Hoteknot, &c. cum tota terra

* Lord Herbert's Life of Henry VIII.

terra illa, quam habuimus in Langrin ſuper Flemingſhell, &c teſte Galfrido abbate de Swynſheved, &c.

Arms on the ſeal, Argent, on a pale ſable, a croſier or Another coat of arms is noticed, as belonging to this abbey, by Thomas Tonge, norroy king of arms, at his viſitation of the North, made anno 1530, 22 Hen VIII in the original book written by himſelf, and now in the library of the College of Arms, viz Sable, a bend chequy argent and blue

53 Hugh ſon of Andrew de Hakclekes, releaſed and quit-claimed all that his father had given to the monks of Furneſs.

Richard de Hakenſhowe gave to God, St. Mary, and the monks of Furneſs, common of paſture through all his demeſnes lands in Hakenſhou and Pinſhou. The arms annexed to this deed is a croſs-bow. Richard de Hakenſhou confirmed the ſame

54 Univerſis, &c Rogerus, filius Radulphi de Heſsholme, ſalut. &c. Noveritis me remiſiſſe Deo, &c totum jus, &c. quod habui in paſtura, in villa de Kirkſand, quae quidem paſtura vocatur Mele, &c. anno Dni 1279 Teſt W filio Thomae de Greyſtock de Lancaſter Dno Thoma de Multone Dno Rogero de Laſcelles Dno Ranulpho de Dakre Dno Muſegrave Dno Alano de Dratona. Dno. Roberto de Mulcaſtre

55 Edmund de Horneby, ſon and heir of John de Horneby, granted to the abbey of Furneſs free paſſage through all his lands in Tunſtal and Irby. Given at Lancaſter A D 1338 Arms to this grant, Argent, on a feſſe ſable, three fleurs-de-lis of the firſt, between three bugle horns, ſtringed or

## RUBRICA.

Quia Iſabella, filia dni regis Ed tertii, demiſit ad firmam abbati de Furneſia partem medietatis de Ulverſton, quae fuit nuper Rogeri de Lancaſter et Johannis filii ejus, et nunc eſt dni Johannis de Haverington; quam eadem Iſabella habuit de Domino rege patrae ſuo ratione minoris aetatis Roberti, filii dni Johannis de Haverington Carta d Stæ Iſabellæ data fuit anno regni regis Ed. tertii, patris ſui, 38.

56 Ego Willielmus de Kyma, filius Philipi de Kyma, confirmavi abbati et conventui de Furnes 15 acras terrae in Catherton, quas habuit et dono Domini Alani de Katherton. Dat. apud Lincoln. anno Dni. 1256.

57 Alexander de Kirkeby gave lands to the abbey of Furneſs xi. Hen iij and levied a fine to the abbot

Alexander de Kirkeby, ſon and heire of Sir John de Kirkeby, granted Land in Kirkeby, anno 1285.

58. Alan

58. Alan, ſon of Kellett, gave to God, and St. Mary of Furneſs, Eſrikeſcroft, by theſe bounds, viz As the water deſcends to Munktoſſa, and from thence acroſs the wet and dry ground to Fout.

Sciant preſentes et futuri, quod ego Gilbertus, filius Willielmi de Kellet, conceſſi, pro anima patris mei et matris meae, monachis de Furn in puram et perpetuam elemoſinam, quantum opus habuerunt petras molares, in illa parte Kellet quae ad me pertinet, &c. Adam, ſon of Orme de Kellet, did alſo give the moſs and turbary which he held of Thomas Caupemanura Witneſs, Henry Lee, then ſheriff of Lancaſter, and Sir William Preſton, knt

59 Ego Amicia de Lancaſter, ſponſa Ricardi de Morvilla, cum conſilio et aſſenſu Willielmi, filii et haeredis mei, confirmavi monachis de Furnes Neuby, quam eis Walthernus filius Edmundi dedit, &c. Teſt. Thoma filio Sivani et Helya fratre ejus, Uchtredo de Anſtwyk, &c.

Ego Johannes de Lancaſter, filius et haeres dni. de Lancaſter, confirmavi et relaxavi totum jus meum in muſta, quae vocatur Angerton Moſs, in villa de Broghton. Arms, Lancaſter.

Oger de Lancaſter releaſed to the monks a toft and croft in St Mary's Street, Lancaſter. Adam, ſon of Harold de Lancaſter, confirmed land to St Mary of Furneſs.

60. Robert de Leyburne gave land, and ſealed the grant with his arms, Gules, ſix lions argent, three, two, and one.

61. John de Likeheved quitclaimed to the monks of Furneſs a meſſuage and grange, with the moite of a certain toral (*perhaps turbary*) with the three tenants upon it, in Ellal

62. Adam de Millum gave a toft and croft in Botle, which ly between the great road and the mountain. William, ſon of Hugh, gave, with his body to be buried by the monks of Furneſs, land in Millum adjoining to ſaltwork.

Omnibus, &c. Willielmus dominus de Millum, ſalutem, &c. Noverint, &c me conceſſiſſe, &c pro ſalute animae meae, &c Deo et abbaciae Scae. Mariae de Furn. &c donacionem eccleſiae Scae Trinitatis de Millum, cum capellis, terris et tenementis, et omnibus aliis pertinenciis ſuis, et quicquid juris ego, vel anteceſſores mei, vel haeredes mei, habuimus vel habere potuimus, in donacione vel patronatu eccleſiae de Millum, &c.

Adam, brother of William lord of Millum, confirmed the donacion of the church of Millum, the ſaltwork near Lanwaith, with the four acres of arrable land adjoining thereto.

Richard de Malebyſe gave an acre in his own meadow of Acaſter, in Mikildale.

63. Omnibus, &c. Alexan. de Midletan, et Euffema uxor ejus, &c. Noveritis nos demiſiſſe, &c totum jus noſtrum in tota illa paſtura in Ingleton, quae jacet, &c. His teſtibus, Thoma Thorneton, Thoma Claphame, &c

Dat.

Dat. apud Burton in Loneſdale, die Jovis prox. poſt feſtum Sci. Martini, anno Dni. 1346.

Arms, Argent, upon a ſaltier engrailed ſable, a mullet of the firſt.

64 Ego Lambertus de Multon confirmavi donum, quod pater meus Thomas de Multon fecit Deo et beatae Mariae de Furnes de placea terrae in villa St Botulphi Laurence, his ſon, confirmed the ſame.

Omnibus, &c. Alanus de Multona, et Alizia uxor ejus, ſalutem, &c. Noveritis nos confirmaſſe Deo et beatae Mariae de Furnes totam Borhedale per deviſas in carta dominae Aliziae de Rumeley contentas, &c. Dat. anno Dni. 1240 menſe Martii

65. *Roger de Monte Begon gave five oxgangs in Heton.

66. Ego David de Mulcaſter, conſenſu et voluntate Johannis filii et haeredis mei, dedi monachis de Furnes totam terram meam de Brutherulkell cum omnibus pertinentiis. Dat anno graæ 1242, in plena curia de Dalton. Arms, Argent, two bars gules, over all, a baton of the ſecond

67. Ego Ricardus de Moreville, conſtabularius regis Scotiae, et Avicia ſponſa mea, conſilio et conceſſione Willielmi filii & haeredis noſtri, et aliorum haeredum noſtrorum, conceſſimus Deo et beatae Mariae de Furn. Neuby, quam eis Walthenus filius Edmundi dedit, per iſtas deviſas, uſque ad Foreſtam Henrici de Lacy, &c. Teſt Helya de Staynton, Thom. filio Swani, Huctredo de Ruſtwic.

Omnibus, &c Ricardus de Moreuill, et Avicia uxor ejus, &c Notum ſit vobis nos dediſſe, &c. omnem paſturam de Seleſſet et de Byrkewyth in puram et perpetuam elemoſinam, &c Pro hac autem donacione et preſentis cartae confirmacione, dederant nobis praedicti monachi trecentas marcas prae manibus ad acquietandum fiat noſtrum de Loneſdale, de manibus Willielmi de Stutevile, in noſtra magna neceſſitate. His teſtibus Jocelino epo Glaſcovin. Reinero abbate de Melres, &c

Rolland, ſon of Uctred, conſtable of Scotland, and Helen his wife,



* Lord of Hornby, near Lancaſter, which had been forfeited by Fitzſwain ſoon after the Conqueſt, and was given to Mounte Begon, from whom it paſſed, by female deſcent, to Nevill, and from Nevill, by marriage, it came to Harington, and was forfeited for rebellion in the reign of Henry VII who gave it, inter alia, to Thomas Lord Stanley It came afterwards to Sir Edward Stanley, created lord Mounteagle, and ſoon after, by marriage with Stanley, it came to Parker, lord Mounteagle, and was at laſt purchaſed by the predeceſſor of the preſent noble proprietor, the Honourable Francis Charteris, of Amiſfield, ſecond ſon of the late earl of Wemyss

The many advantages peculiar to the ſite of Hornby Caſtle, its vicinity to the Roman ſtation at Overborough, the commanding view it has of the vale of Lunſdale, and the Agger at Axholme, Halton, &c induce the inquiſitive antiquary to ſuppoſe it a place of note and conſequence in the time of the Romans, who had there a caſtellum to command the paſs of the rapid Wenning, on the ſummit of whoſe lofty bank it ſtood, and give ſuccour to the Agger in troops, which guarded the country between the two ſtations of Lancaſter and Overborough but the many changes this beautiful place has undergone, from new maſters, deſirous of diſplaying taſte in fancy on the above improvement, have left no veſtige of any thing higher than the Norman conqueſt From Lancaſter aſcending the vale of Lunſdale, Hornby Caſtle, eight miles diſtant, is the terminating object to one of the fineſt picturesque landſcapes the traveller can ſee in theſe parts The Lune and Wenning, after rolling their waters with great rapidity from the cloud burning mountain of Hugill and Ingleborrow, unite in peace in Hornby plains, and glide with many windings through the fertile vale, bounded with hanging woodlands, not leſs uſeful to the owner, than greatly pleaſing to the eye, and highly ornamental to this landſcape

confirmed the above grant of Seleſſeth and Byrkwyth. Witneſs John, Bpp. of Candida Caſa (*Whitethorn*) dm. Nico abbate de Dun'ram' (*Durham*) And Nigellus de Moubray confirmed the ſame.

68 Gilbert Molendarius de Airton gave, with the body of Ena his wife, to be interred in the abbey of Furneſs, one oxgang of land in Airton.

69 Adam, ſon of Meldred, gave an oxgang of land, called Stachuſſum, above the wood of Giglesfwicke, &c Adam, his ſon, confirmed the ſame

70 Ego Hugo de Mouſby, haeres Simonis de Boyvill, &c dedi abbati de Furneſſi, &c. totum jus manerii et totam minam terrae meae in urn. quae vocatur Alinſchales, &c Dat anno Domini, 1271. Arms, Boyvill

71 Univerſis fidelibus, &c Rogerus de Mythop, filius et haeres Henrici de Mythop, ſalutem, &c Noveritis me conceſſiſſe, et praeſenti ſcripto confirmaſſe, Deo et eccleſiae beatae Mariae de Furneſſi, &c. quod ipſi abbas et monachi, et eorum ſucceſſores, et eorum homines propria tam ſeculares quam religioſi, cum plauſtris eorum et carectis, et aliis quibuſcunque vecturis, rebus et poſſeſſionibus quibuſcunque mobilibus, cum licentia paſturandi, et moram faciendi et pernoctandi, quando neceſſe habuerint et voluerint liberum habeant ingreſſum, &c. per omnes terras meas infra comitat Weſtmorlandi, &c His teſtibus dno. Alano de Coupland, &c Actum in abbacia Furneſſi, anno Dni. 1290. vigilia Sancti Laurentii. Arms, Ermine, a lion rampant b crowned or

72. Ego Margareta de Neville, domina de Horneby, in propria viduetate mea, conceſſi dno. Hugoni abbati de Furnes. et ejuſdem loci conventui, ut habeant liberum paſſagium, ingreſſum et egreſſum, &c per omnes terras, boſcos et paſturas meas, et haeredum meorum, de Horneby, &c. Dat. apud Ebor. 14 die Junii anno regni regis Ed 29 —Arms, Gules, a ſaltier argent.

73. Ego Gervaſius de Oxclyfe, filius Simonis de Bolton, dedi monachis de Furnes terram meam de Calfholme, pro ſalute animae meae, et Aliciae uxoris meae, &c

Robert de Oxcliffe gave to the abbey of Furneſs two acres of land in Bolton.—Arms, three bulls heads ſable, horned gules — N B In the 8th E II. the abbot of Furneſs levied a fine to William and Nicholas Oxclife, and to William, ſon of Alice de Stalmine, which helps to give dates to grants from Stalmine and Oxclife.

74. Ego Alanus de Penington, filius Alani, filius Benedicti, &c. dedi Deo et beatae Mariae de Furnes. totam terram de Butherulkull, ſicut David de Mulcaſtre idem de me tenuit, &c. reddendo inde annuatim mihi, &c octo denarios, vel unam libram pipris, pro omni ſervicio, &c Datum anno Dni. 1242, menſe Julii.

The arms annexed to this grant are the ſame as thoſe the family of Pennington bear at preſent, with a label of five points

Notum ſit omnibus, quod ego Benedictus de Penington, et Meldredus frater meus, concedentibus haeredibus noſtris, damus in puram elemoſinam terram de mora de Skeldhon, &c. T. Rogero priore de Furneſia, &c.

75. Ego

75 Ego Willielmus de Perſey, &c. confirmavi monachis de Furnes. illam donationem, quam Adam filius Meldredi eis dedit, viz. Stakhouſum. T Ricardo Seneſcallo, Gaufridi de Percy.

76 Ego Ricardus de Preſton dedi monachis de Fourneys pro ſalute animæ meæ, et dni. mei Anſelmi de Fournes unam petram ceræ, &c. Teſtibus Michael de Furnes. &c —Arms, Argent, two bars gules, in a canton a cinquefoil or.

Omnibus, &c. Johan de Preſton, clericus, et Alicia Bellamont ſponſa ejus, ſalutem, &c. Noveritis nos recepiſſe anno Dni 1280, ad feſtum Sci Martini, tempore aſſiziarum, Ebor ab abbate de Furn et ejuſdem loci conventu, quatuor quartaria frumenti, duos boves et unam vaccam, pro omnibus arrieragiis, &c.

77. Omnibus Chriſti fidelibus, &c. Johannes de Plumpland de Calton, ſalutem, &c. Noveritis me conceſſiſſe, &c religioſis viris abbati et conventui beatae Mariae de Furn. quod ipſi et ſucceſſores imperpetuum, cum omnibus hominibus, &c. habeant liberum ingreſſum et tranſgreſſum per omnes terras meas, ubi alii vicini tranſitum habuerunt, per quaſcunque vias et ſemitas ab aqua de ane uſque ad campum grangiae ſuae de Winterburne, &c. Apud Calton, —die menſis Maii, anno regni regis Eduardi tertii poſt conqueſtum, 23.

78. William Parlis, ſon of Walter, gave a houſe, with halfe an acre of croft land, in Skerton; and Walter, the father, gave a burgage in Lancaſter

79. Ego Matheus de Redman, voluntate et aſſenſu Amabilæ uxoris meæ, dedi Deo et beatæ Mariæ de Furnes. terram meam de Dreg et de Karlton, quam accepi in liberum maritagium cum prædicta Amabilia ſponſa mea, &c &c.—Arms, Three cuſhions ermine

80. Hugh de Ronceby gave an oxgang of land, with paſture, &c. in the vill of Ronceby

81 John de Rede, and Johanna his wife, daughter and heir of David de Mulcaſtre, confirmed the gift of Butherulkell to the abbey of Furneſs.

82 Robert, ſon of Adam de Roos, gave a burgage in Le Stones, in Lancaſter, with two acres and halfe an acre of meadow in the field called Liſtenbreck

83. Richard, ſon of Walter, ſon of Edmund, confirmed his father's bequeſt of his body, with a carucat of land in Neuby, to the abbey of Furneſs

84. Omnibus Sce eccleſiæ filius, Aliz de Rumelei, filia Willielmi, filii Duncani, ſalutem Sciatis me, in propria poteſtate ac legitima viduetate mea, dediſſe, divinæ pietatis intuitu, pro ſalute dni mei Johannis regis Angliæ, et omnium anteceſſorum et ſucceſſorum meorum, et maritorum meorum bonæ memoriæ, ſcilicet, Gilberti Pipard et Roberti Curteney, Deo, et beatæ Mariæ de Furn. totum Brochendale, cum cervo et biſſa, cum apro et lari, ſturio et alpernia, et cum omni venatione, &c. et inde uſque ad deviſas baronis Ricardi de Lucey de Egremund, &c Conceſſi autem prædictis monachis liberum introitum et exitum et tranſitum

tranſitum per totam baroniam meam de Alerdale et de Coupland, et venacionem infra prædictas baronias, &c. Johannes rex, rogatu et petitione ejuſdem Aliziæ, confirmavit ditis monachis eamdem conceſſionem et donacionem Dat anno xi. regis Johannis.

Sciant, &c. quod ego Alicia de Rumeley, filia Willielmi, filii Dunkani, in viduetate mea et propria poteſtate, dedi et conceſſi, et hac præſenti carta mea confirmavi, Deo et Beatæ Mariæ de Furn. &c. demidium toftum in villa de Kokernmir, &c.

85. Ego Euſtachius, filius Helyæ de Rilleſton, confirmavi libera communa ad omnes uſus grangiæ ſua de Winterburne per totam moram de Heton, &c et duas bovatas terræ in Crakehou, illas, viz. quæ fuerunt Thomæ avunculi mei ... .. illas quas Stephanus frater meus tenuit in Rilleſtona, &c Dat. anno Dni. 1237. Arms to this grant, Sable, a ſaltier argent

Omnibus, &c Willielmus de Rilleſtona, dominus de Rilleſtona, ſalutem, &c. Cum Euſtacius de Rilleſtona, dominus de Rilleſtona, anteceſſor meus, per ſcriptum ſuum dedit abbati de Furn &c paſturam ad omnes uſus grangiæ ſuæ de Wynterburne per moram et paſturam de Heton et de Rilleſtona, &c .....vero confirmavi præfatis monachis, &c. He added to the above grant two oxgangs in Crakhou, with a toft and croft.

Alice, daughter of Helyſe de Rilliſton, gave two oxgangs of land in Heton. The ſame Alice, when a widow, gave the homage and ſervice of Robert Stenton, with half a carucat of land. Arms as before.

86. Hely, ſon of Gamell de Stainton, gave to God, and St. Mary of Furneſs, four oxgangs of land in Clapham; and Hely afterwards confirmed the ſame,

87. Omnibus, &c. Alicia, filia et hæres Adæ de Staneley, &c. Noveritis me, in libera viduetate mea, conceſſiſſe, &c. Deo, et beatæ Mariæ de Furneſ. ubi elegi corpori meo ſepulturam ubicunque obiero, et abbati, &c. His teſtibus, dm Nicho tunc abbate de Caldra, et Johanne tunc priori de Coningſheved, Marmaduke Darrell, &c. anno Dni. 1250. menſe Januarii Henry, ſon of Ranulph, confirmed what his mother Alice de Staneley had given to the monks, viz. all the paſture of Souterſcales. Given at Furneſs on St Andrew's day, anno graæ. 1255. John de Twiſellton quit claimed his right in the ſame, anno graæ. 1256. Witneſs Gilbert de Worton, bailiff of Hornby.

88. Clariſſa, daughter of Robert Wath, widow, conveyed to Thomas Shilehare, of Dalton, land, which he transferred to the abbot of Furneſs. Witneſs Gilbert de Clifton, ſheriff of Lancaſhire.

Thomas de Shilehare gave to St. Mary of Furneſs, and the monks there, ten acres in Stalmine, called Mourchilles. Given at Furneſs the day after the exaltation of the Holy Croſs, anno Dni. 1300.

89. Robert de Stalmyne, and Peter his ſon, gave to St. Mary of Furneſs, &c. a carucat of land in Stalmyne Corchold, with appurtenances, &c.

Peter

Peter de Stalmyne gave one third of his mor, which lies betwixt Stalmine and Corchold; and alſo confirmed ſix acres in Stanehole to the monks in Furneſs.

William, ſon of Peter de Stalmyne, bequeathed to God, and St. Mary of Furneſs, all his lands, with a capital meſſuage in Stalmyne, and his own body, and the body of his wife and two ſons, John and Henry, to be interred by the monks in Furneſs.

Robert, ſon of Peter de Stalmyne, gave an acre in Stalmyne, with half an acre near Kildebrick.

Adam, ſon of Robert de Stalmyne, gave an acre in Morfurlang next to their grange, and another half acre on the ſouthern ſide of the ſaid grange.

90 William, ſon of Alan de Torthwayte, gave three acres of arable land in Botle

91 Ego Willielmus de Thwaytes in Coupland, filius et hæres Johannis de Thwaytes, dedi Deo, et beatæ Mariæ de Furneſ unam acram terræ cum vaſto in Thwaytes, &c. et præterea concedo prædictis monachis liberum tranſitum et exitum per omnes terras meas de Coupland. Arms of Thwaytes, as in this grant, are, Argent, a croſs ſable, fretty or.

Hugh, ſon of the aforeſaid William de Thwaytes, confirmed his father's grant, and added a part of his land, called Somer Rydding, in Coupland

92. Ego Willielmus, filius Willielmi de Tunſtall, et Katerina uxor mea, quae fuit quondam uxor Willielmi de Kellet, quiet clamavimus abbaciae de Furni quicquid juris habuimus in tertia parte unius bovatae terrae in villa de Kellet, quam Willielmus, filius Willielmi de Kellet dono abbati donavit. Arms, . .. three combs, two and one.

93 Symon, ſon and heir of Helve de Thornebrandſ eved, gave to God, and St. Mary of Furneſs, a toft and croft, with appurtenances.

9 . Symon Talliator, of York, and Agnes his wife, gave to the abbey of Furneſs all the land called Grieve, in York; and John, ſon of Thomas Palmer, confirmed their grant

95. Ego Eda de Wedacre, relicta Willielmi de Wedacre, in libera mea viduetate, dedi monachis de Fourneſ. pro animabus domini Anſelmi de Fourneys, avi mei, et domini Ricardi de Preſton, patris mei, et Willielmi de Wedacre quondam ſponſi mei, unam dimidiam petram ceræ, vel duos ſolidos, ſingulis annis, ad purificacionem beatæ Mariæ, ſicut cartæ prædictorum Anſelmi, &c. quas dicti monachi habent, teſtantur, &c. et hæc mea conceſſio, &c.

Arms, Preſton; which proves that daughters have aſſumed their father's arms, without diſtinction, as well after as before marriage.

96. Warrenus, filius Orm, &c. Notum ſit omnibus, &c. quod ego Warrenus, &c. do in perpetuam elemoſinam, &c. Deo, et monachis beatæ

beatæ Mariæ de Furn dimidiam carucat. terræ in Stapelthorne, cum omnibus pertinentiis ſuis in boſco et plano, in pratis et paſturis, &c. et preſenti mihi vigint. dant ſolidos, et uxori meæ, cujus maritagium eſt, decem ſolidos et aureum annulum unum.

97. Omnibus, &c. Vicini et Walterus, clericus, filius Andree, Chriſtiani. Leo Epus. et Aaron, filius Jacey, Judei chyrographarii Ebor. ſalutem, &c. Noveritis quod Euſtacius de Rilliſton, et hæredes ſui, ſunt quieti de omnibus debitis et demandis in quibus idem Euſtacius unquam alicui Judeo tenebatur p arcam domini regis, Ebor. ab inicio ſeculi uſque ad nativitatem beatæ Mariæ, anno graciæ 1237. In cujus rei teſtimonium nos Chriſtiani ſigilla noſtra, et nos Judei literam noſtram Ebraicam, huic ſcripto appoſuimus, &c Vide 2. ſupra.

(2) *In the Extent of the Manor and Church of* Bolton, *near* Lancaſter, *is the following* Account *of* Beaumont Grange, *and* Stapleton Tarni. *As they belonged to the Abbey of* Furneſs, *and the Account contains ſome curious Information, it is judged worthy a Place here.*

IN the Appendix to the Honours of Richmond, page 69 Stapleton Terne is written *Stapleton Terr* In the next line it is written out at length, *Stapleton Terra* in the Extent of the Manor and Church of Bolton, it is tranſlated *Stapleton Terne.* Query, ought it not to be rendered *Stapleton Ground?*[a] A Terne is a ſmall lake, or large pond. there is no appearance of either in the neighbourhood of Slyn, where the vill of Stapleton Terne formerly ſtood. In theſe parts ſmall eſtates and tenements are frequently called *Grounds*, as Walker Ground, &c meaning the land, or eſtate, of ſuch a one. In Domeſday regiſter, Stapleton Terne is written *Stopeltterne*, and contained two carucats of arable land, equal to one third, or *tierce*, of Slyn, which in Domeſday is ſaid to contain ſix carucats: hence, by omiſſion of the *t*, in Domeſday, *terne* remains. In the ſubſequent account, Stapleton Terne is ſaid to contain as many families and oxgangs of land as Slyn

For the amuſement of the Engliſh reader, the account is here tranſlated from the ſaid extent

——It is to be remembered, that there was formerly adjoining to the village of Slyn, another, called Stapleton Terne, which conſiſted of as many families and oxgangs of land as Slyn, and both villages were reputed one within the wapentake, and held of the king. The inhabitants of Stapleton Terne were pariſhioners of Bolton, as thoſe of Slyn: they received the ſacraments, and all eccleſiaſtical rites, in the church of Bolton, and paid to the ſaid church all kinds of tithes, great and ſmall.

Amongſt others, a certain man named Warynus, and Berbla his wife, being decrepit by infirmities, did, with licence from the king, give

[a] Perhaps Stapelthorne. See above, 96.

give the ſmall tenement of Beaumont to the abbot and convent of Furneſs for a life rent; which tenement the abbot and convent converted into a ſmall grange. Some time after, the king coming to the ſaid abbey, or grange, and obſerving it to be too ſmall, gave the village of Stapleton Terne to be added to the ſaid ſmall grange, with other lands in the parish of Halton.

As ſoon as the abbot and convent had the village of Stapleton Terne added to their ſaid grange, they removed all the inhabitants from Stapleton Terne. Thus was the village raſed, and the place where it ſtood forgot, whilſt record only preſerves the name.

The monks, on account of their privileges, detained payment of tithes, yet it is recorded, that the abbot and convent paid to the prior of Lancaſter a certain ſum of money per annum, but for what tithes is not known. The church of Bolton was on this occaſion diſpoiled of its rights; but as the abbot's claim for exemption was an abuſe of privilege, being after the third Lateran council, the rector of Bolton was, in autumn of the year 1299, again peaceably inveſted with the great tithes of the lands belonging to Stapleton Terne. The rector of Halton alſo recovered his right againſt the prior of Lancaſter, for tithes of the ſaid grange belonging to his church, and the rector of Bolton, for more cogent reaſons, recovered his right, from the prior of Lancaſter, to the tithes of the aforeſaid grange againſt the abbot and convent of Furneſs.—See Appendix to the Honours of Richmond, pages 69 and 70.

In the reign of king Edward III. the abbot's right of taking timber, and other wood, in the foreſt of Lancaſter, for building and repairing his manor and grange of Beaumont, and his fiſhery of Lancaſter, without view of the foreſter, was diſputed by the agents for the lord of the honours of Lancaſter. At laſt it was tried by the verderer, foreſter, and a jury of twelve men, before the juſtice in eyre for the foreſt of Lancaſter. After the trial, the abbot's claim was allowed, and confirmed in the ampleſt manner, for timber and every kind of wood for building, repairing, fencing, incloſing, and for all implements of huſbandry, neceſſary for his manor and grange of Beaumont, and his fiſhery of Lancaſter, without inſpection, view, or direction, of the verderer, foreſter, or any other officer within the ſaid foreſt of Lancaſter.

The privilege of taking wood without view of the foreſter, was granted to few. It was not permitted to thoſe who had wood in the foreſt, nor to freeholders who had preſcription, or copyholders by cuſtom, to take houſe-bote and hay-bote, without view of the foreſter, and the wood ſo taken was preſented, at the next court of attachment, as taken by view. Theſe reſtrictions were intended to prevent the taking of wood and green hue in places inconvenient for the game, and a preſcription to take and cut down timber in a foreſt without view was not good,

good, unleſs the allowance of a former eyre could be ſhewn, as will appear in the following curious record, communicated by a friend to antiquity and this publication, Thomas Aſtle, eſq. whoſe favour is here gratefully acknowledged.

(3.) *In quodam Manuſcripto in Bibliothecâ* THOMÆ ASTLEI *Arm. (inter alia) ſic continetur.*

Iter Foreſtæ de Lancaſter, coram Willmo. le Blunt le Neven, Willmo de Clapham, et Roberto Hungerford, Juſticiar. Dni. Regis in eadem Foreſta itinerand. aſſignat. anno regni Regis Edwardi III. undecimo.

ABBAS Beate Marie de Fourneys clamat accipere, in foreſta de Lancaſtr maeremium,† et cetera que ad uſus ſuos ſunt neceſſaria ad manerium ſuum de Bellomonta, et noiatim. ad piſcar. ſuam de Lancaſtr. faciend. quicquid ſibi ad hoc opus fuerit, ſine viſu viridar. et foreſtar. Et dicit quod quidam Willielmus‡ comes Warrenn. Bollonie et Morton. quondam dominus honoris Lancaſtrie, per cartam* ſuam dedit et confirmavit, in libeiam puram et perpetuam elemoſinam, Deo, et monachis Sancte Marie de Furneaux, ut in foreſta ſua de Lancaſtr. acciperent materiem, et cetera que ad uſus ſuos ſint neceſſaria, et nominatim ad piſcariam ſuam de Lancaſtria faciend. quicquid eis ad hoc opus fuerit: Quam quidem cartam dominus comes Mortonie, et poſtea rex Anglie, prefatis monachis confirmavit per cartam ſuam; et ſimiliter Henricus tertius rex Anglie predictas donationes et confirmationes predictorum Willielmi et Johannis per cartam§ ſuam prefatis monachis confirmavit: Et dicit quod Edmundus,‖ nuper comes Lancaſtrie, ſimiliter donationes et confirmationes predictas, per cartam ſuam quam hic profert recitando, Deo et prefatis monachis confirmavit; cujus data eſt anno x°. Edwardi primi. Unde dicit quod virtute donationum, conceſſionum, et confirmationum predictarum, ipſe et omnes abbates, &c. ſemper a tempore conceſſionis predicte ceperunt maeremium in Foreſta predicta, &c ſine viſu foreſtar. et viridar. Et hoc paratus eſt verificare, et profert breve domini regis clauſum predictis juſticiariis directum, datum xx°. Novembris, anno regni ſui octavo, per quod mandavit quod dictum

† Timber of any ſort fit for building, from the old French, *Meresme.*

‡ This William, earl of Warren, lord of the honours of Lancaſter, was the third ſon of king Stephen, by queen Matilda (of whom buſts are ſtill remaining in the oppoſite points of the arch in the eaſt window of the abbey of Furneſs) and the fourth earl of Warren and Surrey, in right of his wife Iſabel, ſole daughter and heir of William the third earl of Warren, grandſon of William de Warrenna, a Norman, by his wife Gundred, counteſs of Surrey, fifth daughter of William the Conqueror.—See, for all others, Sandford's Geneal'ogical Hiſt. p. 12. and 43.

* Append. N°. XI. 31. § Ibid. 32. ‖ Ibid. 33.

dictum abbatem hujuſmodi materiem, maeremium, et alia tam ad piſcariam predictam faciend quam ad alios uſus neceſſaria, in foreſta predicta abſque impedimento aliquo capere et habere. Et idem abbas, &c. ea, a tempore confectionis cartarum, huc uſque ibidem capere et habere conſueverint, &c. unde petit quod clam ſuum in hac parte allocetur.

Et Johannes de Ludlowe, qui in hac parte ſequitur, pro domino dicit, Quod ex quo in predictis cartis non continet aliquam donationem, &c factam fuiſſe prefato abbati, ſeu alicui predeceſſori ſuo, de maeremio, ſeu ceteris que ad uſus ſuos ſunt neceſſaria ad manerium ſuum de Bellomonte in foreſta predicta percipiend prout in clam dicti abbatis continetur, petit judicium pro domino in hac parte, &c.

Et abbas dicit quod ipſe et omnes, &c ſemper a tempore confectionis cartarum, &c perceperunt et habuerunt maeremium et cetera que ad uſus ſuos ſunt neceſſaria tam ad manerium ſuum predictum quam ad piſcariam predictam faciend Unde petit judicium ſi hujuſmodi ſeiſina per tantum tempus ut predictum eſt virtute cartarum, &c ſine interruptione continuata, non ſufficiat ei pro titulo in hac parte Et ſuper hoc datus eſt dies prefato abbati, &c. apud Lancaſtr. de audiendo inde judicio ſuo.

Ad quem diem apud Lancaſtr coram prefat. juſticiar abbas venit, et clamat ut prius. Et per illa verba ſupradicta materiem, et cetera que ad uſus ſuos ſunt neceſſaria, clamat habere et capere in foreſta predicta; materiem (id eſt) maeremium ad novas domos in manerio predicto edificand reparandas et coopertiendas, et ad alia minuta neceſſaria, viz. focale, plauſtrum, carect carucas, hercias, juga, arcus boum clauſur. circa dictum manerium faciend. et ad alia minuta neceſſaria pro eodem manerio et piſcaria, quotiens et quando ad hoc neceſſe et opus fuer Et dicit, quod de omnibus hujuſmodi neceſſariis, in foreſta predicta capiendis et habendis, a tempore confectionis cartarum predictarum, virtute earundem, ipſe et omnes, &c. ſine viſu foreſtar et vinidar huc uſque uſi ſunt et gaviſi. Et hoc petit quod inquiratur, &c Et predictus Johannes pro domino ſimiliter.

Ideo inquiratur, &c. per vinidar foreſtar. et xijm alios juratores, &c Qui dicunt ſuper ſacramentum ſuum, quod tam predicti abbas quam predeceſſores ſui, a tempore confectionis cartarum, &c uſi ſunt capere materiem, et cetera que ad uſus ſuos ſunt neceſſaria, in foreſta de Lancaſtr. tam ad manerium ſuum de Bellomonte predictum, (quod quidem manerium eſt unum meſſuagium) quam ad piſcariam ſuam de Lancaſtr. in forma qua ſuperius clamat, quotiens et quando ſibi ad hoc opus fuerit, ſine viſu foreſtar et vinidar ſeu aliorum miniſtrorum foreſte predicte. Ideo predictus abbas eat inde ſine die, &c. Salvo jure Domini, &c."

The abbot was diſcharged.

# APPENDIX, Nº. XI. (4.)

(4) *Carta* THOMAS SCHILLIHAR, *de* Angerton Moſs, *in* Furneis.

SCIANT preſentes et futuri, quod ego Thomas Schillihar, burgenſi Dalton in Furneis, pro ſalute anime mee, et animarum anteceſſorum et ſucceſſorum meorum, dedi, conceſſi, et hac preſente carta mea confirmavi, de me et heredibus meis, imperpetuum, Deo et beate Marie de Furneis, abbati et conventui ibidem Deo ſervienti in puram et perpetuam elemoſinam, totam terram, boſcum, paſturam, et muſſam, cum omnibus ſuis pertinentiis, quas emi de domino Richardo, filio Symonis, de Broghton* in Furneis, in loco qui vocatur Angertun Moſs in villa de Ulverſton in Furneis, ſcituata infra has deviſas: incipiendo ad rupem que vocatur Quelpeſatecrag, et ſic inde per ſabulonem aque de Dodyn;† deſcendendo uſque in filum aque de Sterriſpul, et ſic, ſequendo filum aque de Sterriſpul aſcendendo uſque ad deſcendendum de Oterpul in Sterriſpul; et ſic ſequendo Oterpul continue uſque ad caput ejuſdem, et de capite de Oterpul, directâ lineâ, tranſeundo muſſam, uſque ad orientalem extremitatem antiqui foſſati extendentis, &c. uſque ad Quelpeſatecra_; et ſic ſequendo foſſatum illud uſque in predictam rupem de Quelpeſatecrag. Tenendum et habendum de me, et heredibus meis in perpetuum, cum omnibus pertinentiis, libertatibus, utilitatibus, tam ſubtus terram quam ſupra, et omnibus aiſiamentis predictis locis pertinentiis in mari, ſabulis, in ſalinis, in aquis dulcibus, in piſcariis et piſcationibus, cum omni arte piſcandi; bene, libere, honorifice, pacifice et integre, in puram elemoſinam et perpetuam. Et ego predictus Thomas, et heredes mei vel aſſignati, dictam terram, boſcum, paſturam et muſſam, cum omnibus pertinentiis ſuis in omnibus, ut predictum eſt, predictis abbati et conventui de Furneis, contra omnes homines, feminas, &c. warrantizabimus, acquietabimus, et defendemus, imperpetuum. In cujus rei teſtimonium hoc ſcriptum ſigilli mei impreſſione roboravi. His teſtibus, &c.‡

Au

* Broughton. † Duddon

‡ In a book, intitled, "Irrotulamentum diverſarum Antiquarum Cartarum, &c" in the office of the dutchy of Lancaſter, fol 15. from whence this copy was taken and examined.

# APPENDIX, N°. XI. (5.)

## (5) *An* AWARD *between* ROBERT, *Abbot of* FURNESS, *and* RICHARD KIRKBY, *Knt concerning* COMMON *of* TURBARY *in* Angerton Moss §

THIS indenture witneſs, That whereas diverſe debates, actions, quareles, and demands, befor the day of the makeinge of this indenture, have been ſtirred and moved, between Robert, abbot of Furneis, on the one part, and Richard Kirkby, knight, on the othei part, touchinge a parcell of moſſe, moie, and paſture, within Broughton, in Furneis, called Angerton Moſſe, within certayne deviſes and bounds, that is for to ſay, beginning at Quelpeſatecrag,* and from the thyn comande doune by the ſande of the water of Doden,† as Alan, fadier of Rauf, ſon of Alan, ſon of —— Orme, of Kirkby Hirlith, ſome tyme held, and ſo unto the ſtreme of the water of Stereſpole; and ſo followinge the ſtreme of the ſaid water of Stereſpole, and upward into the downfalling of Otrepole into Stereſpole, and ſo following Otrepole continually to the heved of the ſame Otrepole; and from the heved‡ of Otrepole goinge ſtreight over the moſs to the eaſt end of the old dyke, extending to Quelpeſatecrag; and ſo following that dyke, evyn to the firſt of the ſaid Whelpeſatecrag. the which moſs, more, and paſture, the ſaid Richard has otherwile claymet as his ſoil and freehold, and otherwhile to have common of turbary therein, to the number of xiii ſcore and x cartful of turfes: of the which debates, actions, quarells, and demands, the ſaid parties, at the laſt, by trety, and the mediane of their brother's friends, have ſubmitted thaym, and boundyn thaym by obligacines in notable ſumes, either to other, to ſtand to the award, arbitrament, ordynance, and dome, of Thomas Urſwick, eſq Nicholas Bottiller, Hugh Salkelde, Thomas Singleton, and William Ambroſe, and their award, arbitrament, ordinance, and dome, to hold, and to fulfill, welle and truely, on their parties, withoutin fraude or gile, after the forme and the effect of their arbitriament The aforeſaid Thomas, Nicholas, Hugh, Thomas and William, tenderinge the parties aforſaid, and willing to their power and conynge to make good accorde between thaym, takeing upon thaym the office of arbitrators of all the debates, actions, quarells, and demands forſaid, touchinge the ſayd moſs, more, and paſture, called Angerton Moſſe, within the deviſes aforſaide, calling the parties aforſaide before them, with all deeds and evidences that theye couthe ſhewe in that matter, and herringe tharr demandes and tharr defenſes at the beggynginge, by the virtue of the ſayde office committet to thayme by this preſent indenture, awarden, that as touchinge the clayme that the ſayde Richard



§ In the ſame book, in the dutchy office, page 15

* Whelpeſatcrag. † Duddon ‡ Head

has made in the ſaid moſſe, more, and paſture, within the deviſes foreſaid to have as his ſoile and his frehold, that he be excluded thereof for evermore, fro nowe furthe, as he that haves noe right ne tytle thereto; but that the forſaid moſſe, more, and paſture, remaine for evermore, fro nowe furthe, to the ſaide abbot and his ſucceſſors as that, that is, the ſoyle and frehold of the ſaid abbot, as in right of his kirke of St. Mary of Furneis And as touching the claim of common of turbary forſaid, made by the ſaid Richard, that he have and rejoyſe 80 cart full of turfes yearly within the place foreſaid after the forme and the effecte of the awarde, arbitryment, and judgement of Hugh Salkeld, made and given befor this time, between the parties foreſaid; and as to have any mo cart full of turfes in the ſaid place yearly then the ſaid 80 cart full of turfes, that he the ſaid Richard be excluded and forbarret for evermore fro nowe furth. And if ſo be, that any defaut be found in the ſcripture of this preſent award, that it be correctet and amendet by the aviſe of counſel of both ſydes, unto the partie or parties that feles, or can aſſigne default therein; ſo that it be done and correctet befor the third daye of the next ſeſſions, to be holden at Lancaſter, befor the juſtice of aſſiſe there next following the date of this preſent indenture. In witneſs of which things the ſaid arbitratours to this preſent indenture ſeverally have ſett thayr ſeales, xxvijth of June, the yere of the regne of king Henry the ſixte efter the Conqueſt of England, ſecond.

## NUMBER XII.

Ex Codice Juris Gent p 5. authore Godf Libnit.

REGINALD, Rex *Inſulæ* MAN, conſtituit ſe vaſallum ſedis Romanæ, et ex inſula ſua facit feudum oblatum —Londini, x cal Octobris, 1219.

## PRODROMUS

SANCTISSIMO patri et domino *Honorio*, Dei gratia ſummo Pontifici, Reginaldus rex Inſularum, commendationem cum oſculo pedum.

Noverit ſancta Paternitas veſtra, quod nos, ut participes ſimus bonorum quæ ſiunt in eccleſia Romana, ad monitionem et exhortationem dilecti patris Domini p. *Norvuicen electi camerarii* et legati veſtri, dedimus et obtulimus, nomine eccleſiae Romanae, et veſtro, & catholicorum veſtrorum ſucceſſorum, *inſulam noſtram de Man* quae ad nos jure hereditario pertinet, & de qua nulli tenemur aliquod ſervitium facere, et deinceps nos et heredes noſtri in perpetuum *tenebimus in feudum* dictam inſulam ab eccleſia Romana, et faciemus ei per hoc homagium et fidelitatem: et in recognitionem dominii, nomine cenſus,

nos

nos et heredes noſtri in perpetuum *annuatim ſolvemus, eccleſiæ Romanæ, duodecim marcas ſterlingorum in Anglia, apud abbatiam de Furnis. Ciſtertien. ordinis, in feſto Purificationis B. Mariæ* Et ſi non eſſet ibi aliquis ex parte veſtra, vel ſucceſſorum veſtrorum, deponentur dictae duodecim marcae, per nos et heredes noſtros, penes abbatem et conventum, eccleſiae Romanae nomine Hanc donationem et oblationem dictus dominus legatus dictam inſulam dedit mihi, et heredibus meis, in feudum perpetuo poſſidendam et tenendam nomine eccleſiae Romanae; *et me inde per annuum aureum inveſtivit*, &c. Actum Londini, domo militiae templi, xi kal Octobi. anno Domini milleſimo ducenteſimo decimo nono Et ne ſuper his aliquod poſſit dubitari, has literas fieri fecimus, et ſigillo noſtro munii.

N. B. In the year 1213, king John reſigned his dominions to the Pope, and ſubmitted to hold his kingdom, as tributary to him, at the yearly rent of a thouſand marks

(2.) *A* GRANT *of a* CHANTRY, *in the Chapel of* Bolton, *from the* ABBOT *of* FURNESS, *to Sir* JOHN DE COUPLAND.*

SCIANT preſentes et futuri, quod inter Robertum abbatem & conventum de Furnes ex una parte, et dominum Ricardum, filium Alani de Coupland, ex altera parte, ſuper cantaria capellae de Bolton in Furnis ſub hac forma conquevit. Abbas conceſſit domino Ricardo filio Alani, et heredibus ſuis, cantarium dictae capellae ſuae de Bolton, in parochia de Ulveſton (*lege de Urſwick*) &c.

2 Alanus,† filius Ricardi de Coupland, conceſſit abbati de Furneis quod habeat in perpetuum liberam chaceam, &c. intra boſcos ſuos de Furneis. Dat. 1289.

. The ſame Richard de Coupland did afterwards convey the manor of Bolton to the abbot and convent of Furneſs. The original writings of the conveyance are in the poſſeſſion of Sir Michael le Fleming, at Rydal Hall.—N B. Bolton is a ſingle meſſuage, in the pariſh of Urſwick, in Furneſs, and, with Adgarly, conſtitutes a manor, as is elſewhere ſhewn, and belongs to the earl of Derby ‡ the ſhell of the chapel and chantry are at preſent entire, the doors and windows are in the rude Gothic taſte, and plainly expreſs their ancient and original uſe.

* Dodſworth's MS in Bodl Lib. Oxford, p. 203.

† Ibidem, p 204.

‡ See above, p. 143

# APPENDIX.

## NUMBER XIII.

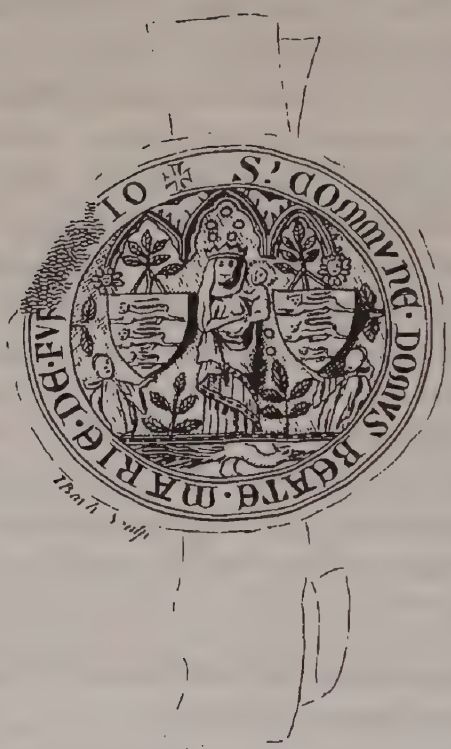
## EXPLANATION OF THE COMMON SEAL.

THE Common Seal of the Abbey of Furneſs, of which an impreſſion remains appendant to the Deed of Surrender in the Augmentation Office, is a Roundle, and exhibits within the circle the Virgin Mary as the SUBLIMIS inter SIDERA, holding in her left arm the Infant, who has a Glory round its head, and in her right hand a Globe, as Regina Mundi. She ſtands between two Shields of Arms, which are ſuſpended by Bundlets of Nightſhade, and charged with three Lions of England: at the bottom each is ſupported by a Monk in his full Dreſs and Coulet. On the fore ground, before each monk, is a Plant of Nightſhade, and over his head a Sprig of the ſame, alluding to Stell's Deſcription of Becan-Gill.* In the lower compartment is the figure of a Wivern, the device of Thomas Plantagenet, ſecond earl of Lancaſter.† The legend round the Seal is, SIGILLUM commune domus Beate MARIE de FURNESIA,—The Common Seal of St. Mary of Furneſs.

* Hæc vallis tenuit olim ſibi nomen ab herba BEKAN, qua viruit dulcis nunc, tunc ſed acerba; unde Domus nomen BEKANGS Gille claruit.

† On the ſeal of this earl, as given by Sandford in his Genealogical Hiſtory, p 102. he is repreſented as having a wivern on his helmet, and another between the ears of his horſe. Perhaps this device was aſſumed by the monks in honour of that much-eſteemed earl.

CON-




*The Seal of the Abbey of Furness from a Deed Appendant to the Deed of Surrender in the Augmentation Office*

# CONCLUSION.

IN the courſe of this Work the Reader has ſeen, on a reduced ſcale, the riſe and progreſs, the eſtabliſhment and ſuppreſſion, of Religious Houſes in this kingdom. The cauſes of ſuch change and variations are alſo marked out in the copies given of the ſeveral tranſactions which preceded and accompanied the Diſſolution; and are ſo arranged as to reflect light on each other. In theſe the Compiler has not ventured to anticipate the Reader's reflections, to advance his own opinion, or ſentiment; but, where there is any ſpace for reaſonable doubt, or farther inquiry, has left the candid Reader in poſſeſſion of his own reflections, judgment, and animadverſions; and only begs leave to cloſe the ſubject with one general remark.

Since it is granted that the Normans, in the conqueſt of this country, ſtripped their own of all its valiant men; ſo it muſt be allowed that, after the Conqueſt, they tranſlated hither, with Lanfrank and Anſelm, all that were eminent for ſanctity and learning. Theſe exalted the church, and reformed the plain ſimplicity of the Saxon liturgy and diſcipline amongſt the religious orders they found here, and introduced many others. The piety of the Norman princes diffuſed itſelf through all ranks of men, and the devotion of the people is ſtrongly marked in the numerous donations of toſts and crofts, of roods and acres. Thus a few ages tranſferred a conſiderable weight of property into mortmain, one conſequence of which was, that the fervour of religious obſervances, with poverty its inſeparable companion and guardian, retired amongſt the ſons of St. Francis de Aſſiſeum, where it has found a ſecure aſylum to this day.

In the fifteenth century a general reformation of church diſcipline was much ſpoken of, and of religious orders in particular much wiſhed for, but the tumultuary manner, in which it was effected in this

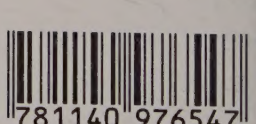
this iſland, was pleaſing to few. If the ſenſe of the nation, upon the ſubject of the Diſſolution, be found any where at this day, it muſt be in the Scheme* for the Act prepared for the conſideration of the legiſlature, in which the unbiaſſed opinion of the Commons of England is ſet forth in the plain language of the heart, as well on what was done by the firſt act of diſſolution, as what was wiſhed for by the body of the people in the reformation of the remaining numbers of monaſteries, which they wanted to preſerve. And though nothing propoſed in the bill took place, yet the proviſion therein made for the ſervice of God, and good of the ſtate, extorts a wiſh that ſomething like it had been done in due form; and plainly ſhews, that what thereafter happened was no part of a general diſſolution plan. The court of *Centenar*, the proviſion for a ſtanding army, and relief for ſuperannuated men, are the outlines of a noble eſtabliſhment, till that time unthought of, and which has ſince been filled up in all its parts, and is remembered here with due reſpect.

* Appendix, No. X. (10)

THE END.

Lightning Source UK Ltd.
Milton Keynes UK
UKOW012231200312

189328UK00005B/35/P



ECCO
Eighteenth Century Collections Online Print Editions

# Fine Arts

The eighteenth-century fascination with Greek and Roman antiquity followed the systematic excavation of the ruins at Pompeii and Herculaneum in southern Italy; and after 1750 a neoclassical style dominated all artistic fields. The titles here trace developments in mostly English-language works on painting, sculpture, architecture, music, theater, and other disciplines. Instructional works on musical instruments, catalogs of art objects, comic operas, and more are also included.

## Gale ECCO PRINT EDITIONS

Relive history with Eighteenth Century Collections Online, now available in print for the independent historian and collector. This series includes the most significant English-language and foreign-language works printed in Great Britain during the eighteenth century, and is organized in seven different subject areas including literature and language; medicine, science, and technology; and religion and philosophy. The collection also includes thousands of important works from the Americas .

The eighteenth century has been called "The Age of Enlightenment." It was a period of rapid advance in print culture and publishing, in world exploration, and in the rapid growth of science and technology – all of which had a profound impact on the political and cultural landscape. At the end of the century the American Revolution, French Revolution and Industrial Revolution, perhaps three of the most significant events in modern history, set in motion developments that eventually dominated world political, economic, and social life.

In a groundbreaking effort, Gale initiated a revolution of its own: digitization of epic proportions to preserve these invaluable works in the largest online archive of its kind. Contributions from major world libraries constitute over 175,000 original printed works. Scanned images of the actual pages, rather than transcriptions, recreate the works as they first appeared.

Now for the first time, these high-quality digital scans of original works are available via print-on-demand, making them readily accessible to libraries, students, independent scholars, and readers of all ages.

9 781140 976547